

✓

# THE COLONIAL RECORDS OF THE STATE OF GEORGIA

---

F  
281  
C72  
V.23

COMPILED UNDER AUTHORITY  
OF  
THE LEGISLATURE  
BY  
ALLEN D. CANDLER, A. M., LL. D.

EDITED, REVISED AND PUBLISHED BY  
LUCIAN LAMAR KNIGHT, M. A.  
Compiler of Records

---

VOLUME 23.

---

ORIGINAL PAPERS, CORRESPONDENCE,  
TRUSTEES, GENERAL OGLETHORPE  
AND OTHERS.

1741-1742.

AMS PRESS  
NEW YORK

Reprinted from the edition of 1904-1916, Atlanta  
First AMS EDITION published 1970  
Manufactured in the United States of America

International Standard Book Number:  
Complete Set ..... 0-404-07260-7  
Volume 23 ..... 0-404-07283-6

Library of Congress Number: 70-138087

AMS PRESS INC.  
NEW YORK, N.Y. 10003

---

Wm. Stephens to Harman Verelst.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

LETTER FROM W.M. STEPHENS TO MR. HARMAN  
VERELST ACCOMPTANT TO THE HONOURABLE THE  
TRUSTEES FOR ESTABLISHING THE COLONY OF  
GEORGIA AT THEIR OFFICE NEAR THE HOUSE OF  
LORDS RECD 24 JUNE 1741 WESTMINSTER.

{      Black      }  
      Wax      }  
      Seal      }

Savannah 4 Apr. 1741.

Sr.

My last was of the 23<sup>d</sup> Feb. with the enclosed as usual; & I am now to acknowledge the receipt of what you sent by Cap<sup>t</sup>. Thomson; who arrived at Frederica the beginning of March, very happily, after our long Fears of his being lost; on the 16<sup>th</sup>. ditto Mr. Jones returning from thence, brought the Box with him, wherein I found your letters of the 25 & 28 Oct, the 8 Nov, & the 6 Dec; together with the several papers therein sent; & sundry letters & parcells for divers persons; besides a brave Stock of News papers for our Entertainment, &c, very kind: but above all, I there also found 2 Books of Sola Bills of £1000 Ster each, agreeable to the numbers & contents mentiond in your letter of the 25 Oct<sup>r</sup>. These things were sufficient to confound the daring Impudence of all our vile

---

Wm. Stephens to Harman Vereist.

---

Many things without foundation published as truth.

Slanderers; whose malice has so long prompted 'em to publish many things for truth, w<sup>ch</sup>. were without any foundation; but in their Wishes only, that this Colony must of necessity come soon to destruction; for there was not any more Succour to be expected; and the Government would shew no farther regard to it. Thus have our Renegades, in conjunction with their dear Friends at Charles Town, been tickling each other at the Hellish Imagination of; when the more important affair of getting materials together, for carrying on their celebrated Historical Work, would allow of any vacant hours; whilst such as have a Stedfast disposition here of living under the protection of the Government, & the good Guardianship of the honourable Trust, will never suffer a thought to arise, y<sup>t</sup> they shall be forsaken or forgotten by Them. And I hope what they have been now pleased to send, will be faithfully & punctually accounted for in due time: in the mean while, proper care is taking to get ready our acc<sup>ts</sup>. of the issuing those Sola Bills sent for the Services estimated to be defrayd therewith, which commenced at Michass 1739; w<sup>ch</sup>. I hope will be remitted by Cap<sup>t</sup>. Thomson as directed, when he goes hence; but I admire that he still continues at Frederica; so y<sup>t</sup> I have not seen him yet.

Capt. Thom.  
son still at  
Frederica.

I observe, S<sup>r</sup>. with a gratefull Sense of the honourable Trustees Benevolence, y<sup>t</sup> at the same time you write me there was no letter of mine come to hand since of the 14<sup>th</sup>. of May (as I find in yours of the 25 Oct<sup>r</sup>); instead of imput-

Wm. Stephens to Harman Verelst.

ing any blame, they very kindly expressd an apprehension of some alteration in my health; w<sup>ch</sup> (I bless God) I have no room hitherto to plead, for neglect of my Duty: & as you are pleased to acquaint me in your subsequent letter of the 6 Dec<sup>r</sup>, y<sup>t</sup> all my letters and Journals were rec<sup>d</sup> to Aug<sup>t</sup> last, so I hope, what I sent of 6 Oct<sup>r</sup>; 20, 27, 28 Nov<sup>r</sup>. 31 Dec<sup>r</sup>; 15 Jan; & 23 Feb; have all found the right way since.

The Orders I have rec<sup>d</sup> to put Capt<sup>t</sup> Thomson in possession of the Lot, late James Smiths, in right of his Wife the Widow Close, shall be ful-  
filld as soon as I see the Captain here.

Orders to  
put Capt.  
Thomson  
in charge  
of lot.

The appointment which their Honours have made, of John Pye Recorder here, the Recorder of Frederica, & M<sup>r</sup>. Houstoun, being Conservators of the Peace; for w<sup>ch</sup> End proper Deeds were preparing; I cannot regularly take notice of yet; till I receive those appointments, which you say are to be sent me: for indeed I am not capable of guessing what their Office is to be, nor how far their power is to extend.

Appoint-  
ment of  
John Pye as  
Recorder of  
Frederica, &  
Mr. Hous-  
toun Con-  
servator of  
Peace.

The Coppy you send me of the resolutions made in Common Councill 21 July last, concerning the Tenure and cultivation of Lands; is exceeding acceptable to all whom I have communicated it to; & I design to publish it at our Court intended to be held in few days. And

Coppy of  
resolutions  
made in  
Common  
Council con-  
cerning  
tenure  
of lands.

hereon I cannot but observe, how desirous (it appears) their Honours were of making every body easy in those points here, which some among us had raised such a clamour about, &

---

Wm. Stephens to Harman Vereist.

---

behaved so unhandsomely in, several months after the Trustees had condescended to grant voluntarily, what they sought for in so insolent a manner.

Widow  
Fagets case  
at High-  
gate.

Widow Fagets case at Highgate (w<sup>ch</sup>. I partly know already to be deserving proper regard) I shall take care to look into & pursue the directions sent me thereon.

Dr. Garrets  
affair.

Dr. Garrets affair shall also be conciderd of, by those appointed; but (if I may not be thought to prejudge it) I am of Opinion his demands will appear vastly extravagant and unreasonable.

2 Casks of  
shoes

The 2 Casks of Shoes, transmitted as ~~to~~ In-  
voyce, shall be placed properly to acc<sup>t</sup>, as soon as we have 'em from Cap<sup>t</sup>. Thomson; who when he comes shall not want any convenience for his Goods that we can help him to.

Harry Lloyd.

I wish Harry Lloyd, now he has his Wife again, may mend upon't; and that his Comfort may influence him to be more lively at work.

My endéavours have been often used, to bring to good effect w<sup>t</sup>. you wrote (more than once) M<sup>r</sup>s. Watts desired my assistance in, & I hope in my next I shall say something to the purpose; which hitherto I have been ill able to do, by reason of a pretty deal of painstaken, to keep those matters in obscurity; but I think I have at length found Information, what Tenants have occupied those premises, how long they lived on the same &c, from the time the

---

Wm. Stephens to Harman Verelst.

---

Widow Cox left it: and I am now getting the several Rents ascertained; w<sup>ch</sup>. is the hardest to come at the knowledge of: but you'll please to be assured, I will not easily be defeated in my pursuit of that Justice, w<sup>ch</sup>. is due to the Proprietor.

God send M<sup>r</sup>. Metcalfe well among us (who you write is coming) or any good Minister of the Church: never was more need: here is such distraction among us, in Religious matters as well as Civil; that without a steady adherence to the establishment of both, most sad confusion unavoidably will be the consequence: but I shall not trouble you with expatiating on these things, w<sup>ch</sup>. I have so frequently taken the liberty to animadver<sup>t</sup> on in my Journals. I say not this thro' want of Charity to such as dissent from the Publick Worship of the Ch of England; whom I wish as fellow Protestants, a full enjoyment of that Christian Liberty they have a Right to: but when I see such frequent advances made by some among 'em, to depress the Clergy duly qualifyd; by stirring up their Hearers to a Dislike of their Doctrine; & other ways attempting most invidiously to render them contemptible (not to say worse) in order to exalt themselves; I cannot always be a Hearer only, (as I have too oft been) of such bitter Invectives; without wishing to see some restraint given to those foul aspersions so plentifullly bestowd. Nor would I be understood by this, to take upon me the absolute Vindication of M<sup>r</sup>. Norris, from that heavy crime, which

Badly in  
need of a  
minister.

Efforts  
made to  
depress the  
clergy.

Mr. Norris.

---

Wm. Stephens to Harman Verelst.

---

some are pressing hard upon; whilst others are of opinion it is illegally; from what I noted on the 13<sup>th</sup>. of March. He must stand on his own legs; & I wish heartily y<sup>t</sup> he may make his innocence appear clear, w<sup>ch</sup> at present is so sadly sullyed. He continues yet at Frederica.

Attempts  
made to  
repair  
Tybee.

I hope in my next I shall be able to write something, to the purpose of w<sup>t</sup> we were doing at Tybee on the 1<sup>st</sup>. ins<sup>t</sup>; and that we shall by some means or other at last, attempt to repair that Sea Mark: in the mean while, I hope the honourable Trust do not imagine that we have ever left that place without a person capable of conducting any Vessel of Burthen to that Harbour out of the Sea; & afterwards up to Savannah, if required, which has been done with very good Success, by an Old man, who with his Wife lives there; and by Employing himself sometimes in Fishing, has thereby required less support from the Trust, y<sup>n</sup> otherwise must have been allowd: the whole cost of the last year not exceeding (as I think) 12 or 13 pounds. And

Peter  
Emery men-  
tioned for  
branch  
pilot.

since Peter Emery is grown so sturdy; in case it is judged necessary to have a Branch Pilot there (as probably it may) I dare affirm y<sup>t</sup>. here is another Freeholder in this Town, whose name is James Dormer, used to the Sea, knows the Flats, and Shoals, of all this Coast, as well at least as Emery or better; & is an able Pilot; who I am perswaded would readily accept of that Employment, & live wholly there, on the same terms Emery was to have done: which is humbly submitted.

James  
Dormer also  
a capable  
pilot.

---

Wm. Stephens to Harman Verelst.

---

Mr. Jennys continues to give us a great deal of trouble about his accounts; wherein he thinks (from what he writes) that he has not Justice done him. The minutes relating to his acct<sup>t</sup>, of the 20<sup>th</sup> July last, w<sup>ch</sup> you was pleased to send me in yours of the 29 Ditto, came to hand the 16<sup>th</sup> of November. We shall get Mr. Causton here to try if he can clear it up farther; but I much doubt it. In the mean while he wrote me a letter of the 31 past newly rec<sup>d</sup>., which I think not amiss to send you the latter part of extracted: y<sup>t</sup>. you may see what temper he wrote in. The modest behaviour, & Punctual care y<sup>t</sup> I have always found in Mr. Hopton, (who yet lives with Mr. Jennys, tho' it's said they are likely soon to part) induced me to take it into consideration, w<sup>th</sup>. Mr. Jones; and to make him some acknowledgment for his Service during several years past; as you find it in my Journal, of the 23<sup>a</sup> past; & I hope what we did will be approved of: nevertheless, I am no wise fond of making discretionary payments, on any occasion where it can be well avoided: and therefore I shall wish to have direction therein for the future, what annual recompence their Honours think meet for such a Correspondent, whom I verily think a man of Fidelity, as well as great Exactness.

Mr. Jennys giving a great deal of trouble about accounts.

Acknowledgement made to Mr. Hopton for modest behaviour and punctual care.

As I do imagine the Parliament to be now up, & the Elections of a New one carrying on; I must needs be very sollicitous to learn what has been determined, concerning this Colony, & hope

---

Wm. Hopton to Harman Verelst.

---

Son who  
was com-  
panion laid  
aside all  
thoughts of  
returning.

I shall not have the mortification of seeing our Adversarys triumph. My Son who was once my Companion here, I assure myself has now laid aside all farther thoughts of returning: and my youngest readily offers to come to my assistance, in case theres room to expect he can do any good: which I hope I shall soon be able to evince him, we have an agreeable prospect of.

Herewith I send Copy of my last letter of the 23<sup>d</sup> Feb; and Copy of my Journal from that time to the day of the date hereof inclusive.

Sr.

Your very humble Servant  
Will: Stephens.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

LETTER FROM MR. WM. HOPTON TO HARMAN  
VERELST, RECD 22 JUNE 1741

Charles Town April y<sup>e</sup> 18<sup>th</sup>. 1741.

Sir

Your favour of y<sup>e</sup>. 9<sup>th</sup>. of ffebry with y<sup>e</sup>. Pack-  
et for Col. Stephens I this day reced; & Mess<sup>r</sup>.  
Levy & Solomon's promises me y<sup>e</sup> Tub of Vines  
Munday, two days ago I reced a Packet for Col.  
Stephens by y<sup>e</sup> Faulcon, which I forwarded the  
same day, as I will this Packet & Vines ~~to~~ first  
Conveyance.

---

Wm. Hopton to Harman Verelst.

---

On the 20<sup>th</sup>. of Jan<sup>wy</sup>. last I reced from Col. Stephens John Hammerton's 2<sup>d</sup> of Exchange on George Saxby dated London 29 June 1739 for Two Hundred Pounds Sterling payable thirty days after sight to W<sup>m</sup>. Stephens Esq<sup>r</sup>. M<sup>r</sup>. Thomas Chrystie & M<sup>r</sup>. Tho<sup>s</sup>. Jones or the order of any two of them, Value reced of the Trustees of Georgia, to present for Acceptance, M<sup>r</sup>. Saxby was then at George Town but on his return hither y<sup>e</sup>. 7<sup>th</sup>. of Feby I presented, & he refus'd to accept it, on which I had it then protested for Non Acceptance, & on y<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> of March when it became due for non-Payment; M<sup>r</sup>. Saxby alledged that M<sup>r</sup>. Hammerton had no right to draw it, he being oblig'd by the King's Warrant to apply the Quit Rents otherwise, & that he never would pay it, nor ever wrote that he would: On M<sup>r</sup>. Hammerton's arrival here I waited on him about it, who told me he had settled it with The Trustees before he left England, & had time allow'd him for payment of it, of which, he said, you'd undoubtedly advise Col Stephens by Capt: Thompson; Of this I wrote Col. Stephens, who reply'd soon after that he had reced four Lres from you by Capt: Thompson, but not a Word relating to this Bill, which induced him to think The Trustees expects 'tis paid, & therefore desired me to use y<sup>e</sup>. proper means for recovery of it, whereupon I sent to M<sup>r</sup>. Rutledge for his opinion how to proceed, which he sent me, & I sent Col. Stephens, & herein Inclose you a Copy of it; As you'l see M<sup>r</sup>. Rutledge's opinion is to have Patience, I again

In regard to  
John Ham-  
merton's  
exchange on  
George  
Saxby.

---

Wm. Hopton to Harman Verelst.

---

waited on M<sup>r</sup>. Hammerton, Who wav'd insisting on its being Settled in England, & promis'd me to pay it here as fast as he can Raise y<sup>e</sup>. money: On y<sup>e</sup>. 13<sup>th</sup>. Instant I had Occasion to pay him £36..13<sup>s</sup>..6<sup>d</sup> sterling for Quit Rents, which he very readily discomped (sic) towards his Bill, with fresh Assurances that he'd pay y<sup>e</sup> Remainder as soon as possible he can: Of this Affair Col. Stephens desir'd me thus to trouble you with a Relation of: I'll use all necessary diligence to receive y<sup>e</sup>. whole.

The 8<sup>th</sup> Inst<sup>t</sup>. I reced a Lre from Col. Stephens with His Excellency Gen<sup>l</sup>. Oglethorpe's Set of Bills of Excha on You for £145 Sterlg desiring me to pay y<sup>e</sup>. Value in Carolina Currency to y<sup>e</sup>. Orders of y<sup>e</sup>. Bearer of it, who was sent into this Province to buy a certain Number of Horses for y<sup>e</sup>. Publick of Georgia, which I'll duly pay; The Exchange here is now down to 650 P C<sup>t</sup>. & very difficult to get Currency for Bills at that Rate, on Acco<sup>t</sup>. of y<sup>e</sup> great want of Currency to purchase Rice, & y<sup>e</sup>. many Drawers of Bills for Sale, So that I can't find a Purchaser for this Set of Bills; It does not suit me at present to Remit 'em to England on my own Acco<sup>t</sup>. But I believe Sir I must send it to you & take y<sup>e</sup>. liberty of drawing on You for y<sup>e</sup> amount in smaller Bills as I can dispose of 'em.

Unable to  
find pur-  
chaser for  
set of bills.

Very hard  
to get rid of  
sola bills.

The Trustees & General's Sola Bills y<sup>e</sup>. People here don't much care for on Acco<sup>t</sup>. of y<sup>e</sup> Risque of sending 'em to England in y<sup>e</sup>. Warr time, as in Case of Capture by y<sup>e</sup>. Enemy we

---

Wm. Hopton to Harman Vereist.

---

conceive they may Negotiate 'em, as they are payable to y<sup>e</sup>. Bearers: On y<sup>e</sup> 13<sup>th</sup>. of May last I sent by John Brathwaite Esq<sup>r</sup>. a Lre directed to Capt: James Pearce Merch<sup>t</sup>. In London cont<sup>d</sup>. One of the Trustees Sola Bills dated 4 July 1739 D N<sup>o</sup>. 294 Issued 20 Octo<sup>r</sup>. 1739 to Fra<sup>r</sup>. Moore, & One of His Excellency Gen<sup>l</sup>. Oglethorpe's Sola Bills dated 29 Septem<sup>r</sup>. 1738 E N<sup>o</sup>. 544 Issued 20 Novem<sup>r</sup>. 1739 to John Green for Ten Pounds Sterling each. The Ship Baltick Merchant carried into St. Sebastians, Mr. Brathwaite killed, sola bills taken.

Sir

Yor<sup>r</sup>. most Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>.

W:H:

Charles Town April 23<sup>d</sup>. 1741.

Sir

Since y<sup>e</sup>. foregoing not finding a Purchaser for y<sup>e</sup>. whole Bill therein menconed & as I daily expect demands for y<sup>e</sup>. Orders on me for y<sup>e</sup> Horses, I've sold a Bill for Twenty pounds Sterling payable to Capt: Hugh Grange or Order, & another for the remaining One Hundred & twenty-five Pounds Sterl<sup>s</sup> to M<sup>r</sup>. Francis Holmes or Order, which I have taken y<sup>e</sup>. liberty to draw two Sets of Bills of Exchange on Your Goodself for, at thirty days after sight, which doubt not

Bills of ex-  
change  
drawn on  
the  
Trustees.

Wm. Hopton to Harman Verelst.

---

but you'l Honour, as I've inclosed His Excellency's first of Excha for One Hundred & forty five Pounds Sterlg on, & His Lre of advice to You, to reimburse You agreeable to what I wrote You foregoing. I am

Sir

Your most Humble  
& Obedient Serv<sup>t</sup>.

W. H.

P. S. I've forwarded y<sup>e</sup>. Packet to Col. Stephens & hous'd y<sup>e</sup>. Vines, which shall go  $\oplus$  first Conveyance y<sup>e</sup>. Packet went by Land, Here-with is sent a Packet I've just reced from Col. Stephens for y<sup>e</sup>. Trustees.

Charles Town April y<sup>e</sup>. 25<sup>th</sup>. 1741.

Sir

The foregoing with y<sup>e</sup>. Sundrys therein men-  
coned went  $\oplus$  y<sup>e</sup>. Richard & Alithea Capt. Bul-  
son for Cows, this serves to accompany His Ex-  
cellency's 2<sup>d</sup>. of Exchange for y<sup>e</sup>. £145 Mencioned  
in y<sup>e</sup>. foregoing, which is y<sup>e</sup>. present needful  
from

Sir

Yo<sup>r</sup>. most Hum<sup>l</sup>. & Obed<sup>t</sup>. Serv<sup>t</sup>.  
W<sup>m</sup>. Hopton.

M<sup>r</sup>. Harman Verelst.

---

James Burnside to the Trustees.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

LETTER FROM JAMES BURNSIDE TO THE TRUSTEES.

Savannah April 23<sup>d</sup>. 1741.

Gentlemen

'Tis above 7 Years since I landed in Georgia, at my Arrival I was assign'd Lands on the Ogeatche— [sic] River, I continued there one Year, Clear'd & Fenced 7 Acres, & planted part of it; But after much Labour, & some Expence, my own experience of the Barrenness of that Soyl, joyned with the Advice of Friends, induced me to quit it, which I did with reluctance. I was imediately employed in your Honours Magazine, where I continued above 2 Years & a half, dureing which time Mr. Oglethorpe granted me a Lott in Savannah, in exchange for that at Ogeatche, soone after I Married to a considerable Advantage, [sic] & in order to Improve (as I thought) what I had got I Petitioned your honours for an Island called Rotton-Possom now Providence, which contains between 4 & 500 Acres, but that I might not be Idle till such Grant should come, I Clear'd & ffenced the 5 Acres belonging to my Town-Lott, which has been planted 3 Years to loss each time. After advice receiv'd of the delivery of my Petition, & no answer, being by this time out of your honours service, my Substance decreasing, & many advantagious offers made me in Carolina, in this perplexity I knew not what to do, some-

In regard to  
a request  
for land.

James Burnside to the Trustees.

---

times I determined to quit the Colony, then I thought I would stay a little for your honours Answer one way or y<sup>e</sup>. other, which I did, but finding none after waiting above 6 Months, I then concluded upon going to Carolina, & believe should have so done had not M<sup>r</sup>. Noble Jones, who was then your Honours Surveyer, in presence of M<sup>r</sup>. Bailiff Causton, (I think) M<sup>r</sup>. Recorder Christie, & others assured me he had a power from M<sup>r</sup>. Oglethorpe to put any one that he thought capable of making improvements, into possession of Lands, upon their Petitioning for the same. A few Days after I was put in possession, by him in presence of M<sup>r</sup>. Bailiff Parker & others, of which I have a Certificate— I then fell to Clearing, Fencing, Building and Planting, I stocked it with Cattle, Hoggs Sheep & Poultry, in hopes of getting Bread out of it, but instead thereof after many fatigues & discourageing thoughts (which deadned my way) on acco<sup>t</sup>. of the Titles in General, at the end of about two Years & a half, I was obliged to sell my Stock &c: for which I received £.160 pounds (sic) Ster<sup>g</sup>. and pay'd my Debts therewith so farr as it went, so moved my ffamily to Town— On the 2<sup>d</sup>. April (Inst<sup>t</sup>) my House in Savannah which cost upwards of 100 pounds Sterling, was with 4 Others Burnt quite, by a ffire which broke out in or Joyning to a Smiths Shop— I saved most of my Furniture & the Doores & Windows— The Lord in his wise providence I question not will by some means provide for me and my growing Family,

Discouraged  
and obliged  
to sell  
stock to  
pay debts.

---

James Burnside to the Trustees.

---

He gave me of this Worlds Goods, & now they are fled, His will be done, his Name adored-- I have now small encouragement to continue in Georgia my House is Burnt, my Substance to the amount of 150 pounds Sterling exclusive of £40 Ster: I'm in debt to your Honours is consumed, endeavouring to improve Lands, by such means as none of our Neighbours in America could, especially as the Sumer is so hott, the produce so small, (as by dear bought experience 'tis found to be here) and the Titles so full' of such conditions & restraints as dishearten— There are but fiew (sic) Landholders now in the province, & scarce a Field occupyed so but little provision rais'd

If your Honours are pleased to consider me with regard to my Losses, & disapointments in any degree, I Begg you would add thereto such Title for the Lott on which stood my House that was burnt, which I hold in right of my Wife, the late Marg<sup>t</sup>. Bovey, to whome it was Granted Annd,& for the aforesaid Island of Providence; as your Honours in your Hearts think will be an encouragement to one under my (sic) circumstances to Improve

The distress'd in all Ages had liberty to make their requests known to them who had power to Grant— The Daughters of Dlophehad applyed to Moses a Case much like this, the Lord through him gave them an Answer of peace— I am with great respect

Your Honours Obedient humble Serv<sup>t</sup>.  
James Burnside

---

Letter from Sam Urlsperger.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

LETTER FROM SAM URLSPERGER.

{ Red  
Wax  
Seal }

Monsieur

Je receu avanthier avec une joye inexprimable la Chere Votre du 31 du passe de vieuc stile, dont je Vous fais mention par les presentes, en Vous remerciant tres obligeament de tous les peines, que Vous avez employe a l'egard du transport.

A cette heure je suis occupe d'envoyer des lettres pour plusieurs Villes de l'Empire, viz. Memingue, Nordlingue, Lindau &c. pour savoir, si les uns et les autres de Saltzbourgeois prendront resolution, d'aller en Georgia a Conditions prescrites: affingue j'en puisse former une Siste four l'envoyer a Londres. Et je ferai Marquer pour cette fois jusqu'an moindre chose tous les depenses, qui se feront four set transport; et on peut faire fond asseure sur la fidelite, experiance et accuratesse de leur guide. Vous me pardonnerey encore, de faire mention d'unc seule chose, qui me cause quelque peine, c'est, que ces nouveaux Colonistes apres son arrive en Georgie ne jouiront leurs sustentation que seulement pour six mois: car, n'ayant pas encore eu aucune recolte, dow prendre le pain apres ce termeecoule? Ainsi je ne crois pas, qu

---

Letter from Sam Urlsperger.

---

on laissera sans secours apres les six mois les gens de ce nouveau transport, qui ne sont pas en etat de gagner savie en si peu de tems.

Pour ceux de la Confession d'Augsbourg sur le Rhin superieur, qui iront aussi come Colonistes en Amerique, pour s'y etablir voisins des Salzbourgeois : je les plicite de tout Mon Coeurde la grace de sa Majesta Royale; mais je me fonde de nouveau sur ma lettre du 20 Fev: d'autant plus, que, pendant ce tems la un Grand Ministre du Duc de Wurtemburg, et qui est fort connu sur le Rhin, m'a fait une peinture fort desavantageuse de ce gens la; ajoutant: que les Salisbourgeois seroient a regretter, si (sic) devroient etre meles avec ces sortes des gens. C'est pourquoi je donnerai conseil, sans prescrire quelque chose, de ne pas attendre jusqu'a ce que les habitans a Ebenezer fassent des objections, parce que les circonstances de ces Etrangeres (sic) lears sont tout a fait inconnus; et d'ailleurs ils ne seroient pas arsez hardi d'objecter. Le Meilleur etoit, de ne les meler point aves eux: ou que Mess<sup>r</sup>. les Trustees ayent assurances de Curs vie Chretienne sussi bien que laborieuse.

Au reste je demeure

Monsieur

Votre

Votre tres humble  
et tres obeiss: Serv.  
Sam. Urlsperger.

Augusta ce

27 Aveil 1741.

Letter from Sam Urlsperger.

---

Vous pardonneres, Monsieur, cette faute,  
faite par celui la qui a signe cette Lettre.

P. S. Monsieur

Comme, je Vous suis infiniment oblige de l'amour que vous avez temoigne par la reponse a mes lettres: je remersie au [blotted] meme tems Mess; les Trustees aussi bien que la Societe delabonte qu ils ont temoigne de fournir, les frais pour ce transport jusqi a Rotterdam. Je surs asseure que les Societes ne s'en repentiront jamais. Ils s'en offrent deja des bonnes Recrues le bon Dreu veville diriger tout cela en son honneur, en benediction d'Angleterre, et au salut pour Ebenezer.

[The P. S. is written at the bottom of the first and second pages of the original in a different hand-writing.]

(Translation of foregoing paper.)

22/3:

Sir,

I received day before yesterday, with inexpressible joy, your cherished letter of the 31st ult., old style, of which I make mention by these presents in thanking you very kindly for all the trouble that you have taken in regard to the transport.

I am at this moment busy sending off letters for many cities of the empire, namely, Memingue, Nordlingue, Lindau, &c., in order to know

---

Letter from Sam Ursperger.

---

if any of the Saltsburghers will determine to go to Georgia under the prescribed conditions so that I can make a list to send to London, and will note for each time, even to the least thing, all the expenses, which will be incurred for this transportation, and they can be well assured upon the fidelity, experience and accuracy of their guide. You will pardon me again for mentioning a single thing that causes me some concern. It is that these colonists after their arrival in Georgia will not have their support for more than six months; for, not having as yet any chance for a harvest, from whence could they get the food after this time passes? Thus I do not believe that they would leave without support after the six months, the people of this new immigration, who are not in condition to make a living in so short a time.

Transpor-  
tation of  
people to  
Georgia.

For as to those of the Augsburg confession upon the upper Rhine, who will also go as colonists to America in order to establish themselves there as neighbors of the Saltsburghers, I felicitate them with all my heart for the grace of his Royal Majesty, but I still stand by my letter of the 20th February, more, too, as during that time a great minister of the Duke of Wurttemburg, who is well known along the Rhine, made me a strong representation of the advantage of these people, adding that the Saltsburghers would regret it, if they should be mingled with these kinds of people; that is why I give advice without attempting to prescribe anything, not to wait until the inhabitants of Eben-

Augsburgers  
going for  
Georgia.

A represen-  
tation of  
the advan-  
tages of the  
Augsburg.  
ers given.

Letter from Sam Urlsperger.

---

ezer present objections, because the circumstances of these strangers are altogether unknown, and besides they would not be so bold as to object. It would be better not to mix them together, or that the Trustees have assurances of their life both as Christians and as labourers.

For the rest I remain

Sir

Your very humble and  
very obedient Servant

Sam. Urlsperger.

Augusta,  
27<sup>th</sup> April 1741.

[On the back is:—]

You will pardon, Sir, this mistake, made by him who signed this letter.

P. S.

Sir, As I am infinitely obliged for the love that you have shown me in the response to my letters, I thank also at the same time Messrs The Trustees as well as the Society, for the kindness that they have shown in furnishing the expenses for the transport as far as Rotterdam. I feel assured that the Societies will never repent. They bring to themselves good recruits. May the good God kindly direct every thing, all this, to His honour, to the blessing of England, and the safety of Ebenezer.

---

Genl. Oglethorpe to the Trustees..

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

LETTER FROM GENL. OGLETHORPE TO THE TRUSTEES— RECD 28 SEPT 1741

Frederica in Georgia 28<sup>th</sup>. April 1741.

Gentlemen,

Notwithstanding the Sillyness & Desertion of some of our Inhabitants and the underhand Endeavours of the Spaniards whose private Agents in Charles Town have hightned every uneasyness The Town contains (sic) of Free-holders & there is more likelyhood of planting upon this Island than there has hitherto been, being about One hundred & Fifty Acres already Planted besides 40 Acres of clear Meadow enclosed for Hay, & some Teams of Oxen & Horses, besides a great many rideing Horses most of E'm taken from the Spaniards.

Sillyness  
and deser-  
tion of  
some, and  
underhand  
actions of  
the Span-  
iards.

The Desertion of the People I have been obliged to remedy by filling up the Lots in the enclosed form and thereby keep up the Guard Dutys & Improvements. I still think this Province is likelier to Succeed than ever and to become a strong Frontier & usefull in furnishing all those Productions of warm Countreys, which we have from the Miditerranean and by the raising of them gives Support to persecuted Protestants from foreign Countreys, & others who are willing to be Industrious, and do not Doubt to accomplish the Ends mentioned in our first Proposals. I have the more reason to believe

The deser-  
tion of the  
people.

The Prov-  
ince likelier  
to succeed.

Genl. Oglethorpe to the Trustees.

---

Utmost op-  
position  
given by  
enemys of  
the Nation.

this since we have had the utmost Opposition both Publick & Private that could possibly have been given by the Enemys of the Nation, as well as by the Idleness wickedness & Folly of our Inhabitants & the Jealousy and Self Interest of neighbouring Colonys. As God has been pleased hitherto to overcome all these Oppositions, I think from thence we are much more likely now to Succeed than we were before we knew what Oppositions we were to receive. The Chief thing is to persevere & go on Steadly in spite of Calumny, the weak but poisoned weapon of impotent Enemys. I think still as I have already mentioned the greatest Service that can be done is to send over married Recruits with Industrious Wives, the next is to get the Mess: Hopes to send the Germans from Rotterdam hither, as they do to Pensilvania, The third without which the rest is useless is to Defend the Place by Boats man'd w<sup>th</sup>. 100 Men by the Highland Company for the Woods, Two Troops of Rangers for the Inland Countrey, & a proper Sloop for the Coast. I have been at the Charge of keeping up of this as much as I could, also the Supporting the Indians & other things as usual. I think no Indevations, by new orders or Laws, or by Explanation of old one's I do not Doubt God would bless these Endeavours with Success. We want here some Men fit for School masters, one at Frederica and one at the Darien also a Sedate and sober Minister, one of some Experience in the world and whoe's first heat of Youth is over. These are things

Married  
recruits  
with indus-  
trious wives  
wanted.

---

Samuel Perkins to the Trustees.

---

I should Chiefly think necessary. There are Numbers of things which I should write upon but must refer you to another Letter particularly the Accounts

I am Gentlemen

Your very humble Servant

James Oglethorpe

Hon'ble the Trustees.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM SAMUEL PERKINS TO THE TRUSTEES

4 MAY 1741 RECD 28 SEPT 1741

Gentlemen

As I am now leaving the Collony I think it a part of my Duty, to give you a true and impartial Acco<sup>t</sup>. why, I am oblig'd so to do, and as I can expect no redress from your Honours, I do not do it by the way of complaint, but to prevent the various consstructions that both you, and those worthy Gentlemen who recommended me to your Honours favours, may put upon it, as well as the Credit you may give to the severall reports you may have from these parts, for as I have acted nothing but with truth and Honesty since I have been here, I shall still continue the same at my going away.

Explanation of  
reason for  
leaving the  
Colony.

I cant help saying Gentlemen that I expected to reap the Benefit of those severall little Encouragements, that before we left England, were promised to those that were industrious and

Encourage-  
ments of-  
fered before  
leaving  
England.

---

Samuel Perkins to the Trustees.

---

behav'd well, which has been my greatest Care and Endeavours, ever since I have been an Inhabitant here. As appears by a Certificate my Neighbours are volluntarily pleased to give me, as a Pledge of their good Wishes, and I thank God no body can say otherways, except a certain Gentlewoman who has often swore my destruction and Ruin, but wether she is the reason of it or no, I don't pretend to say,:

*Provisions allowed for one year.*

*One of first ten to put up fence.*

*Orders given for no one to get out of sight of town on account of Spanish alarms.*

the first Years Provision, allow'd by your Honours, I am very sensible, that my self and Man servant did publick work sufficient to answer that, and the litle Stock that was advanced me, which was a Cow (that soon died) a sow Pig, and a barron Pig, is charged to me in my Store account— I have also done my endeavour in Planting, and was one of the first ten that Petitioned to have a Tything run out together, in order to make a fence round the whole, which was granted, and when we had bestow'd upwards of four Months hard labour upon it, and the fence near finish'd we were alarm'd the spaniards were comeing upon us, which occasion'd Mr. Horton (our then Governor) to give Orders that not a Man among us, shou'd go out of sight of the Town, which Orders we readily Obey'd, by which reason all that labour was lost, and no consideration has been made for it—before the next planting season I had Improv'd my self in the Knowledge of lands, and found that there are good and bad here as well as in other parts, and that I had not above one Acker (sic) upon my great Lott

---

Samuel Perkins to the Trustees.

---

that would answer planting, upon which, I intirely Clear'd my five acker Lott which prov'd to be better Land, and I fenced and planted, as much as my self and Man could manage, and so have continued every Year And am now leaving a Crop upon the Ground of several kinds, As well as Orange trees, Peach trees &c. I had allso rais'd me a very good Stock of Hoggs, but after the fortifications round the town were begun, an Order was Issued by his Excellency, that no hoggs should be kept in the town, upon which I sent mine to my litle Plantation, but after they had been there about six Months, they by chance stray'd to town, and before I had notice given me, there 3 sows big with pig, and 3 Barrones Shott, by one of your Honours Servants, the rest I gott home, tho a Servant of the Gen<sup>l</sup>ls. was sent to Shoot them as I was getting them into my Yard, and all my other Hoggs which were out in the Woods, are all kill'd since the Soldiers came to be in this town, which has made an end of that sort of Stock

It was Gentlemen from the Character my recomenders gave me, that your Honours appointed me a Magistrate of this place, in which Station I allways acted according to the best of my knowledge, without any Views of Interestt, fear, favour, or Affection, but that Action which I, in Conjunction with M<sup>r</sup>. Moore have acquainted your Honr<sup>s</sup>. off, has brought such a number of Oppressions upon me that has render'd me incapable of bearing any more of them, and has

Appointed  
magistrate.

Charges  
made.

Samuel Perkins to the Trustees.

---

gain'd me so much disspleasure that I find it impossible to reconcile the affair, with all the submissions I have, or can make

Purchased  
Perryaugre.

I can't help acquainting your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. that among my various endeavours, I Purchas'd me a Perryaugre, and went Master of her my self, I was in Florida the first Expedition in Dec<sup>r</sup>. And I was there all the last Expedition, but living there so long, the worms eat the lower plank of my Perryaugre so much that it was with difficulty she was bro<sup>t</sup>. home, and then not receiving my pay as others did, was incapable of repairing her and she now lies quite rotten and unfitt for service, there is for this, and other work done with her, upwards of £60 due to me, I have allso, for the Rent of a House which was cheifly fill'd with Kings Stores £36 due to me, I have likewise other Money due to me, for Goods Deliver'd to M<sup>r</sup>. Horton and his Orders, for Your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. Use, which makes my demands upwards of £130.

Bond given  
for a Dutch  
family.

there Appears against me besides my Store Acco<sup>t</sup>. of Provisions, a Dutch family which Capt<sup>n</sup>. Thompson bro<sup>t</sup>. over, they consisted of a Man, his Wife, a son about 19 and a Daughter of 7 years of Age, the woman died in a fortnight, which happen'd before I had gave Bond, afterwards I gave a bond of £17..10.. for the other 3 the old man being never capable of doeing me a days work, liv'd about 7 or 8 Months and then Died, for the care of whom, I paid M<sup>r</sup>. Hawkins for Vissits and Physick near £4.. the little girl after Cloathing, schooling, and other Expences

---

Samuel Perkins to the Trustees.

---

liv'd about 12 months and then she died, so that I only have the son left, and him I am forc'd to leave behind without any consideration, neither can I gett up my Bond tho all my Money's Stopt, neither can I gett my Acco<sup>ts</sup>. settled, tho Mr. Jones used the uttmost of his endeavours all the time he was at Frederica but have been often well informed, that I'm never to be paid.

I cou'd Gentlemen have lived here without that money, had I not been prevented from getting my bread by my own hands Labour in several different ways, I have allso been hindred from letting my houses, Capt<sup>n</sup> Dessbrisay after he had lodg'd with me some time, left me, I sent a Letter to him, to ask what I had done that occasion'd him to leave me, I have his answer now by me in writeing, that his reason was, he wou'd not Disoblige at the same time the Gentlemen of the Regement were forbid comeing to my house, nay, even speaking to me

by this Gentlemen (if you'll give Credit to what is nothing but truth, and is too well known in this Collony) you'll plainly see I'm forced away, much against my Inclinations—My Acco<sup>ts</sup>. unsettled, upwards of £:40: due, when all the Store demands are Sattissfied—

I am not insenceible how good your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. have been to some, in makeing easy that heavy Burthen of a Store Debt, and as I am forced to go to Charles town to seek my bread, or stay here and starve, I humbly submitt to your Hon<sup>rs</sup>

Capt. Dess-  
brisay.

Orders  
given to the  
Gentlemen  
of the Reg-  
iment to  
ignore Mr.  
Perkins.

Forced away  
against  
own inclina-  
tions.

Genl. Oglethorpe to the Trustees.

---

goodness to consider this my hard Case, and act, as it seemeth meet to your Hon<sup>r</sup>.

Most Dutyfull and  
obedient Ser<sup>t</sup>.

Sam<sup>l</sup>. Perkins.

Frederica

4<sup>th</sup> May 1741

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM GENL. OGLETHORPE TO THE TRUSTEES ACCOTANT RECD 28 SEPT. 1741

Frederica 6<sup>th</sup>. May 1741.

Sir,

List of  
widdows at  
Darien.

Capt. Mac.  
kay and  
overseer of  
work at St.  
Andrews.

I send you enclosed the List of the Widdows now at Darien, and also the Receipt for the Pay of the Troop of Highland Rangers, M<sup>r</sup>. Mackay who is Captain of them was Ensign and Overseer of the Works at S<sup>t</sup>. Andrews in the Trustees Service, and held that place with thirty Men, when the Spaniards attempted the Invasion of this Province, with a great Number of Men in the year 1737. I hope he will have all Dispatch in his Affairs having waited with great Patience till the Commissioners had Leisure to report upon His Accounts. M<sup>r</sup>. Jones has promised to send the report by Capt<sup>r</sup>. Thomson to which give me leave to refer you.

---

Genl. Oglethorpe to the Trustees.

---

I send also enclosed to the Trustees Copy of the Proceedings relating to a Negro Slave seized at Frederica and some Examinations which the Germans Desired to be taken here, also a Certificate for the Cloathing of the Regiment for Mr. Fury.

Relating to  
the seizure  
of a negro  
slave at  
Frederica.

Doctor Hawkins tells me that he has sent you Vouchers to prove his Demands which when he sent his last Accounts to the Trustees he did not think it was necessary to trouble them with, but offered them at Savannah. I do well know that he has attended the Sick very carefully and that he constantly went up to Darien when I was here, and suppose he did so when I was not. It is no little thing to go in open Boats in all Weathers near Twenty Miles & no small Expence to hire Men and Boats, but these things will appear more fully from the Evidences he has sent over and Desire you would put them in a clear light to the Trust for tho' he is very Capable of Doing his Duty as Surgeon he is very Ignorant in Accounts

Demands  
of Dr.  
Hawkins.

I am Sir

Your very humble Servant

James Oglethorpe.

To Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

Mr. Augspourguer's Letter to Monsieur Vereist.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

MR. AUGSPOURGUER'S LETTER TO MONSIEUR  
VEREIST— A WESTMINSTER LONDON.

Berne le 7. May 1741.

Monsieur

En Reponce a Shoneur de la votre jay Celuy de vour Remercier pour toute les peines que Vous avez avec Moy, et pour lo bonte de votre attention pour ce qui me regarde, je vous assure que jen suis tres Sensible, et un Milion de fois oblige,

Je Vous prie aussi d'avoir la Meme bonte, de bien vouloir faire mes humbles Complimt de Remercint aux Honorable les Trustees, pour la faveur qu ils ont bien voullie Maccorder une prolongation, d'abscence de la Province de Georgia et ma Plantation, je Vous prie de les assurer de ma parfaite obedience et bone Intention, pour Laugmentation des avantages de cette Illustie (sic) Soicetet, (sic) & la ditte Province.

Il ya quelques ouviers qui ont travaille sous mon Inspections, par ordre de Monsieur le General Oglethorpe, plusicus (sic) anee, au Services des Honora<sup>ble</sup> les Trustees, et qui ont ette decharge aves Moy 1788 Sans les payer, les quels mont done avis quils ne lettaient pas encor astein, jay donc pris la liberte de adresser la presente suplication, pour prier les dits seig-

---

Mr. Augspourguer's Letter to Monsieur Verelst.

---

neurs, de voulloir ordonner qu'on paye ces pauvres Gens, qui ont fait leur devoir en braves en tout tems et merite bien leur Salarie & payemt, je vous prie donc Monsieur de presenter la ditte Suplication a vos Superieurs, et vous Recomande Linterest de Ses pauvres Laboureurs, qui sont la pluspart de mes Compatriottes, jespere que cete Honorable Chambre ne voudra pas doner Raison a de plainte qui seroit aussi juste, a faute de payemt, et qu'ils ajoutent fois (sic) a ce que je peux attester de bone Concience etre la pure verite.

Je vous prie aussi tres humblemt de bien voulloir faire Expedier Linclure pour la Georigie par le premier Pacquet qui sera envoye ~~à~~ ce pay la.

Ce sont des Instructions pour mes Domes-  
tiques En quoy vous obligerez infiniment seluy  
qui a Shoneur detre avec une Consideration et  
Estime tres parfaite

Monsieur

Votre tres humble et tres

obeisant Serviteur

Samuel Auglpourguer

[Addressed]

A Monsieur

Monsieur Verelst

a Westminster London

Mr. Samuel Augspourguer to Mr. Vereist.

---

(Translation of foregoing paper.)

22/7

Berne, May 7<sup>th</sup>, 1741.

Sir,

In response to the honor of yours, I have that of thanking you for all the trouble that you have had with me; and, as for the kindness of your attention for whatever concerns me, I assure you that I am very sensible of it and a million times obliged.

I pray you also to have the same kindness in presenting my humble compliment of thanks to the Honorable Trustees for the favor that they have been willing to accord to me a prolongation of absence from the province of Georgia and my plantation. I pray you to assure them of my perfect obedience and good intention for the augmentation of the advantages of that illustrious Society and for the said province.

Presentation of  
thanks to  
the Trustees  
for favor  
accorded.

Workman  
unpaid for  
services.

There are some workmen who have worked under my inspection by the order of General Oglethorpe for several years in the service of the Honorable Trustees, and who have been discharged with me since 1738 without being paid, who have advised me that they have not yet obtained anything. I have therefore taken the liberty of addressing the present supplication in order to pray the said gentlemen to kindly order that these poor people be paid, who have done their duty well in every time and have merited well the payment of their sala-

---

Mr. Samuel Augspourguer to Mr. Verelst.

---

ries. I beg you then, Sir, to present the said supplication to your superiors, and I recommend to you the interest of their poor labourers, who, are for the most part, my fellow countrymen. I hope that this honourable body will not wish to give reason for complaint, which would be just in fault of payment, and that they give credit to what I can testify to in good conscience as the pure truth. I also beg you very humbly to be so kind as to hasten the enclosed for Georgia by the first packet which shall set forth to that country.

They are instructions for my servants, in doing which you will infinitely oblige one who has the honour of being, with very perfect consideration and esteem,

Sir,

Your very humble and  
very obedient Servant,

\*Samuel Auglpourguer.

[Addressed]  
To M<sup>r</sup>. Verelst,  
Westminster— London.

---

\*Supposed Augspourguer.

John Fallowfield, Supposed to be to the Trustees.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM JOHN FALLOWFIELD SUPPOSED TO BE  
TO THE TRUSTEES.

Savannah May ye 8<sup>th</sup>. 1741.

May it please Your Honours

As I have always thought it my Duty to acquaint the Honour<sup>b</sup>le Board with any particular Matter, or thing that seems to me Worthy of there Notice, Ether in respect of my Office as a Mageistrate, or as Collector of the Port of Savannah, This is therefore, to acquaint your Honours, That on the 26 of April, Patrick Mackay of this place, Brought in to this River, a Sloop & Carried her to his Plantation, which is Opposite to this Town, on y<sup>e</sup> Carolina Side, Forty Eight hours Expired & he came not to Shew his Papers as he Ought according to Law, Upon w<sup>ch</sup>. I Called on him, & Demanded his Clearance from the Last Port he had been in, he told me in Answer That his Vessell was lying at his own Plantation in Carolina & he Did not Imagine, I had any Power there, so would show me no papers and that if I offered to search or Seize his Vessel he would Repell me By Force, I informed him that the Whole River was in Georgia and if he Continued Obstinate, I should be obliged to Seize his Sloop, not knowing what Contraband Trades he might have been Employed in, and that if Even in Carolina as he said, Tho I was Possitive to the Contrary, I

Patrick  
Mackay  
refused to  
show papers  
entitling  
him to own  
a sloop.

---

John Fallowfield, Supposed to be to the Trustees.

---

would Act in his Majesty<sup>s</sup> Behalf, No Offcier of the Customs being Nearer y<sup>n</sup> Port Royall in Carrolina w<sup>ch</sup>. is 100 Miles Distant, However as I am Willing to proceed in every affair with Due Cercumspection, and as I always have & still will Continue to Be Extreamly Tender with respect to all rights, priveledges, Jurisdiction, & prerogatives belonging to your Honours, I applyd to Coll. Stephens to know his Opinion of the affair, having no Instructions from Your Hon<sup>r</sup>. how far this District Extends, But he could give me no Certain Information, and Advised the Inclosed agreement, By which the Honorble Board will observe, this Matter is Imediately referd to y<sup>e</sup>. General, yet I am Sensible the whole Affair must come before Your Hon<sup>r</sup>. before it can be finaly determined, therefore I thought it my duty to give this timely Intimation of the Same, & Likewise to acquaint your Hon<sup>r</sup>. that it will be of Vast disadvantage to y<sup>e</sup>. Public, & Likewise to this Port of Savannah, if the North Side of the River is excluded out of this District for if so Vessells may Come in & go Out Without Clearance or Certificate Load Rice & other Enumerated Comodities, & Carry the same to Countrys & Ports contrary to the Laws of the Realm there being on the Carrolina shore many Rice plantations & daily Encreasing, I Beg Your Hon<sup>r</sup>s will send me Orders & Instructions how & in what Manner I shall proceed For the future in Cases of this Nature, & how far this River, is with in the

Col. Steph-  
ens' opinion  
on the  
subject.

Rice plan-  
tations in  
Carolina.

Mr. Jones to Genl. Oglethorpe.

---

Jurisdiction of this Port. I am Your Most  
Obedient humb<sup>e</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>.

John Fallowfield

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. JONES TO GENL. OGLETHORPE—  
RECD 14 NOVR. 1741

Savannah 13<sup>th</sup>: May 1741

Sir

A sloop from New York (Fleetwood Mast<sup>r</sup>.) arrived here last week w<sup>th</sup>. Flower & other Provisions Consigned to M<sup>r</sup>. Minis: Col Stephens & Self tho<sup>t</sup>. it necessary to buy y<sup>e</sup>. Cargoe, tho' very dear (having hitherto not being able to procure any Indian Corn, Rice nor Peas at any rate) The Flow<sup>r</sup>: (w<sup>ch</sup>: is the finest that I ever saw bro<sup>t</sup>: from N: York) Cost 15 p ™ C<sup>t</sup>. If your Excellency wo<sup>d</sup>: have any part of the Cargoe sent to Fred<sup>a</sup>: your Orders therein shall be punctually obey'd — Baillon and Miller have also some Flow<sup>r</sup>: and other Goods consigned to them & Land<sup>a</sup>: here w<sup>ch</sup>: have not yet seen, they ask a larger price for the same —

A sloop  
from New  
York with  
flour and  
other pro-  
visions.

Baillon and  
Miller also  
landed with  
flour and  
other pro-  
visions.

A bag of  
cotton and  
four clocks.

I have ™ this Conveyance sent (und<sup>r</sup>. the Care of Dormer & Fitzwalter) a Bag of Cotton left w<sup>th</sup>: me by Doct<sup>r</sup>: Graham, & also four Clocks, in a Case from the German Clock maker at Ebenezer for yo<sup>r</sup>: Excellence, w<sup>ch</sup>: hope will come safe.

---

Mr. Jones to Genl. Oglethorpe.

---

Joseph Barker at Ebenezer Cowpen, Apply'd to Col: Stephens and my Self for assistance to hunt the Cattle (w<sup>ch</sup>: we cannot procure him here) He told us that two expert woodmen had offered to Engage themselves with their own Horses in y<sup>t</sup>: Service for £16 Curr<sup>y</sup>: & M<sup>o</sup>: w<sup>ch</sup>: we tho<sup>t</sup>: best to comply w<sup>th</sup>: on this Emergency at least till we co<sup>d</sup>: receive more particular directions therein from yo<sup>r</sup>: Excell<sup>y</sup>:

Joseph  
Barker of  
Ebenezer  
Cowpen ap-  
plies for as-  
sistance to  
hunt cattle.

M<sup>r</sup> Wiggins has Bro<sup>t</sup>: a Stock of Cows & Young Cattle lately from Carolina to Mount Pleasant, and designs soon to settle another Cowpen at Bryers Creek proposed to Jn<sup>o</sup>. Ray to be partner w<sup>th</sup>: him therein. M<sup>r</sup>. Mathews keeps two or three Cattle hunters—on the other Side how far the Trust<sup>s</sup>: Interest may be affected by either I know not I am informed by the People that went from hence w<sup>th</sup>: Cap<sup>t</sup>: Dunbar to mount Pleasant that while they tarried there Wiggin sent his Men out to kill a Steer & Calf w<sup>ch</sup>: they bro<sup>t</sup>: home he Wiggins had never a Steer or yet a Calf fitt to kill among his Cattle bro<sup>t</sup>: from Carolina.

Mr. Wiggins  
designs to  
settle a cow-  
pen at Bry-  
ers Creek.

On the 11<sup>th</sup>: Instant in the Afternoon W<sup>m</sup>: Ewen who is Maj<sup>r</sup>: Domo to Cap<sup>t</sup>: Mathews came to me at the Store to Demand a Debt due to Edw<sup>d</sup>: Jenkins hav<sup>e</sup>: left the Affid<sup>t</sup>: (a Copy of w<sup>ch</sup>: I have enclosed) with me sometime before I return<sup>d</sup>: him in Answer what then Occurr<sup>d</sup>: to me— Ewen told me that the Queen Tenorky wanted a Bl of Flow<sup>r</sup>: & Bl Biscuit—he went also to Colonel Stephens & made the same demand Alledging that your Excell<sup>y</sup>: had order'd

Wm. Ewen,  
Majr. Domo  
to Capt.  
Mathews.

Mr. Jones to Genl. Oglethorpe.

---

it— I beg leave to acq<sup>t</sup>: yo<sup>r</sup>: Excellence that Tenorky the Queen w<sup>th</sup>: other Ind<sup>ns</sup>: had been at the Store that morning & had reced 10<sup>t</sup> flow<sup>r</sup>: 20<sup>t</sup> Bisc<sup>t</sup>. 2 Gall Moloss<sup>s</sup>: 3 Gall: 3 Q<sup>ts</sup>: beer in a Cask—1<sup>t</sup>: Tobacco w<sup>ch</sup>: things they had carr<sup>d</sup>: with them home— That there has not been above the Q<sup>tr</sup> of a Bl of Flow<sup>r</sup>: (sic) by or Issued to the Ind<sup>ns</sup>. in the Space of two Years past Out of the Store.

Relative to  
Jenkins's  
demand.

I must Entreat yo<sup>r</sup>: Excell<sup>y</sup>: further to Allow me to Represent to you what relates to Jenkins's Demand of me; He, before he went to Carolina, took with him a Copy of his Acco<sup>t</sup>: w<sup>th</sup>: the Trustees to w<sup>ch</sup>: he made no Objections whereby it appear'd he was indebted to the Trust<sup>s</sup>: above £30 sterling— I imagine by this Affid<sup>t</sup>: (w<sup>ch</sup>: I own I do not Perfectly understand, having never seen any writing in English under the hand of a Magistrate that equal'd it excepting one writ by our late Record<sup>t</sup>: and another who writes himself Precep<sup>t</sup>: Bailiff in this Colony, Coppys of both w<sup>ch</sup>: I have by me) that their design is to Saddle me with all their pretended Claims on the Trustees.—

To his Excell<sup>ee</sup>. Gen<sup>l</sup> Oglethorpe

---

Wm. Stephens to Harman Verelst.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM WM. STEPHENS ESQR. TO MR. HARMAN VERELST ACCOMPTANT TO THE HONORABLE TRUSTEES FOR ESTABLISHING THE COLONY OF GEORGIA. RECD 20 JULY 1741 THESE

{ Red  
Wax  
Seal }

Savannah 13 May. 1741.

S<sup>r</sup>.

My last was of the 4<sup>th</sup> ult<sup>mo</sup>, with the usual papers enclosed (viz) Copy of my Journal to that day, & Copy of my letter preceding. I am now to acknowledge your favour of the 9<sup>th</sup> of Feb: w<sup>ch</sup> had the quickest passage of any for a long while past; for it came to my hands here on the 25 Apr: but I was sorry to find by it, the different Success another from you of the 17 Dec has met with (w<sup>ch</sup> you refer me to) that has not yet made its way hither; & I begin to fear now it never will; to my grief; for no other disappointments here, can create in me so much disquietude of mind, as an apprehension of our Correspondence being interrupted; & by means of letters passing irregular & uncertain, many mischiefs possibly arising, w<sup>ch</sup> one would wish to prevent: and that Anxiety is grown much more, from your telling me, y<sup>t</sup> the State of the Colony, so long expected from me, was not yet

Anxiety  
felt in  
regard to  
safety of  
corre-  
spondence.

Wm. Stephens to Harman Verelst.

---

arriv'd where you wrote your last: but still I would fain not torment my self with the Imagination that twas utterly lost, but might yet reach you timely enough to be of some little use, in supporting the Truth of what has been affected in relation to this Colony. I may say in great sincerity, that my heart went with it; and I am no ways doubtfull, y<sup>t</sup> the most prejudiced Opposers of what is there insisted on, are able to impeach the least little of it as an Untruth.

With your letter I also rec<sup>d</sup> the Impartial Enquiry, into the State and Utility of the Province of Georgia, that you was pleased to send me, lately published: which is so well drawn up; that I conceive, very little I could offer to the perusal of y<sup>e</sup> Publick, would make it more evident than is there done, how truly valuable this Place must in few years become, with respect to the Benefit of its Mother Country, as well as the defence of other Provinces from their Enemys in the South; against whom it is the only proper Barrier. I must hope to be allowd a little Vanity however; for that I find my Brother Compiler and I have both drawn water out of the same Fountain, & interspersed as much of it as we found answerd our purpose: but I must not expect from thence, to claim the like merit, where we stand alone; nor compare my weak reasoning with that Masterly Style which I read in his Enquiry: nevertheless what is wanting in Art, for the Support of divers things by me asserted; I have endeavourd to make good by as short argument as possible, & I hope

"The Impartial Enquiry," a publication received.

Brother Compiler a writer of merit.

---

Wm. Stephens to Harman Verelst.

---

valid; namely Affidavits to the Truth of sundry particular Positions, laid down by the persons themselves; as well as a most solemn attestation of the whole; w<sup>ch</sup> a certain number set their hands to, who were truly unbyassd; & who ought to be supposed equally concernd for their own Interest, as others who so eagerly opposed what we joyned in: and it is with the utmost impatience we now wait to learn how far our Endeavours have been approved of; & what has been the Event of that Enquiry, carried on with so much acrimony before the Parliam<sup>t</sup>, by an angry Sett of people; who you was pleased to inform me had made use of my Son, among others, to be an Unhappy Sollicitor.

Son made  
use of by an  
angry set of  
people.

On the 6 of this month I rec<sup>d</sup> your other Packet; the Contents whereof I have noted in my Journal of that days date; to which therefore I ask leave to refer; where I also take notice of the rec<sup>t</sup> of a large parcell of Vine Cuttings, &c.

Some vine  
cuttings  
received.

I am really ashamed not to have given a good account in so long time, of M<sup>rs</sup>. Watt's affair: which nevertheless I have not been unmindfull of; but I fear you'll think me too remiss: and to be free of blame wholly, I see no other remedy but downright using such means as the Law directs, and the Letter of Attorney empowers me, which you sent from the Widow: but I would yet avoid that, if it could be; otherwise, if nothing will do but compulsion, I shall think the right course to be taken, will be to bring the

A good  
account of  
Mrs. Watt's  
affair.

Saml. Davison to the Earl of Egmont.

---

matter before the Court, & let a Jury determine the Quantum that is due.

Not readily finding matter sufficient to extend this letter to a greater length: more especially since in my Journal herewith, I have the pleasure of relating so full an account, of what progress we make this year in our Improvements about Silk and Wine; far beyond any thing formerly; which I hope will give some satisfaction to the honorable Trustees: I conclude

The year's  
improve-  
ment in silk  
and wine.

Sr.

Your very humble Servant

Will: Stephens.

To M<sup>r</sup>. Harman Verelst

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM SAML. DAVISON TO THE RIGHT HON<sup>BLE</sup> THE EARL OF EGMONT AT HIS HOUSE IN PEMELL LONDON RECD 11 DEC<sup>R</sup>.

{	Black	}
	Wax	}
	Seal	}

Frederica May 16: 1741

May it please y<sup>e</sup>: Lordship

I had the Honour of receiving your Lordships kind Letter, for which I can never be thankfull

Saml. Davison to the Earl of Egmont.

enough and for your minding me at So great a distance, I rec<sup>d</sup>: a letter from M<sup>r</sup>: Verelst in which he acquaints me that you and the rest of the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. The Trustees have been So good to free me of my debt to y<sup>r</sup>: Store, which has much enabled me to do for my Family,—as to Suffering any disorderly meeting or Late hours to be kept in my house, I never did and hope never Shall, but on the Contrary will to the utmost of my power follow y<sup>r</sup>: Lordships kind Advise begin god Grace to assist me.

Freed from  
debt to the  
Trustees'  
store.

My Lord I dont by way of Complaint Acquaint you that I laid down being Constable at Michaelmas 1740 for non payment of two quarters Salary according to the Establishment, then not having rec<sup>d</sup>: y<sup>r</sup>: Lordships letter nor the Trustees, which I did not receive till y<sup>e</sup> 30<sup>th</sup> of Nov<sup>r</sup>: last,—

Salary not  
paid for  
services as  
constable.

His Excellency was So good to offer me a Commission for being Collector and another for Sarcher with a Sallary of £35  $\text{P}$  Ann<sup>m</sup>. annext to them, but the Oathes were so Strict that I was not able to take them thinking my Self not able to perform them I hope you and the rest of the Hon<sup>ble</sup>: The Trustees will not Impute it to any Slight of y<sup>r</sup>: Services, for I Shall always think it an Honour to Serve your Lordship or them in the meainest Station I hope I shall always behave So as not to be blamed by So kind a Benifactor, as y<sup>r</sup> Lordship and the rest of the Hounourable Trustees—

Commis-  
sion as  
collector  
and searcher  
refused.

I had from M<sup>r</sup>: Martyn a Letter advising that the Trustees had revock'd my being overseer of their Ser<sup>ts</sup>:—

Overseer of  
servants.

---

John Brownfield to Harman Verelst.

---

I heartily pray for your Lordship and my Lady, and the rest of your Noble familys health, and I am with humble Submission

Y<sup>r</sup>. Lordships

Most Dutyfull Ser<sup>t</sup>.

Sam<sup>n</sup>. Davison

Death of  
youngest  
son.

P. S I make bold to acquaint y<sup>r</sup>. Lordship that my youngest Son dyed last Aug<sup>t</sup>—

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM JOHN BROWNFIELD TO MR. HARMAN  
VERELST AT THE GEORGIA OFFICE IN WEST-  
MINSTER RECD. 14 AUGUST 1741

¶ the Pergussus      }  
Capt. Perterson      }

{      Red      }  
          Wax      }  
          Seal      }

Savannah May 28<sup>th</sup>: 1741

Sir

I received last Week your Letter of Dec<sup>r</sup>: 17<sup>th</sup>: written to me by Order of the Trustees. Be pleased to acquaint them with the Contents of this.

In the February before last I was so ill as to be incapable of perform<sup>s</sup>: my Duty of Register

---

John Brownfield to Harman Vereist.

---

.of the Province & therefore thought it best to let the Trustees know (as I did) how it was with me lest their Designs should in any degree have been hindered thro' my Illness. And when I received from Colonel Stephens some time after an Account of such Lands as he had taken Minutes of it was my hearty purpose to have made a compleat Return thereof & indeed of all the granted Lands in the Province to my Benefactors the Trustees Yet my Illness came on again & prevented me but did not however make me lay aside my purpose for a considerable time. At length I was more & more convinced that it behoved me to let the Trustees know how the Registership was delayed But I afterwards thought it best to wait a little & so time slipt away till about August when my Weakness grew upon me & I was obliged for some Months to get help for writing my common Business.— Indeed at this time I ought more especially to have acquainted the Trustees how that it was impossible for me to go on with their Work: But having told Col: Stephens of my inability & relying on his writing to them an account of it I was guilty of the neglect which you seem to tax me with It deserves blame & I desire the Trustees will pardon me. My present low state of health keeps me still unfit for their Service altho I am not unmindful of their favours to me. Accept Sir of my Thanks for the trouble you have taken in writing to

Unable to  
perform  
duties as  
Registrar  
on account  
of illness.

Your unworthy Servant

J. Brownfield

---

John Calwell to Harman Verelst.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM JOHN CALWELL TO THE TRUSTEES  
ACCO<sup>T</sup>ANT, MR. HARMAN VERELST, ESQ<sup>R</sup>.  
LONDON.

}	Red	}
}	Wax	}
}	Seal.	}

Sir

The 8<sup>th</sup> of Decemb<sup>r</sup>. 1740 I begg'd leave to have a Petition to the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. The Trustees of Georgia recomended through y<sup>r</sup>. Hands. The Favour the Rev<sup>d</sup>. M<sup>r</sup>. Norrice does me in carrying this, gives me an opportunity of mentioning again my former request & address to them. as M<sup>r</sup>. Norrice knows me & the constant attention & Faithfulness I have used in the office of a Majestate I hope his recomendation will have some weight & Influence to obtaine what I believe the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Trustees have allways Intended for me. Since the first settlement of this place I have rec<sup>d</sup>. but fifteen Pound<sup>s</sup>. Ste<sup>r</sup>. to this time; M<sup>r</sup> Jones whome we were told was to make Payment of the Publick Money specified in y<sup>r</sup>. Estimate of the Expence for the Southern part of this Colony denies to have rec<sup>d</sup>. Money for that purpose or paying it at all, so that we are still at a loss whome to apply to for it. I have been led into a great many Extraordinary Inconveniences & Expences for a long time by being obliged to hold Courts in a publick house when there was none erected for that purpose. I

Recommend-  
ed to the  
Trustees by  
the Revd.  
Mr. Norrice.

Obliged to  
hold courts  
in public  
house.

---

Genl. Oglethorpe to the Trustees.

---

hope you will recomend my case to the Hon<sup>ble</sup>.  
Trustees as you have Access to their Ear. I am  
Sir your very Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>.

John Calwell.

Frederica May 30<sup>th</sup>. 1741

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM GENL OGLETHORPE TO THE TRUS-  
TEES RECD 28 SEPT. 1741

Frederica 29<sup>th</sup>. June 1741

Gentlemen.

Upon Hearing of an unfortunate accident  
happened at the Camp down at the South end  
of this Island of a Quarrel between Cap<sup>t</sup>. Des-  
brisay & Cap<sup>t</sup>. Norbury, I wrote immediately to  
Lieut<sup>t</sup>. Col<sup>o</sup>. Cook and he spoke to the Major who  
sent me the Enclosed Letter, on which I wrote  
to Mrs. Norbury, of which a Copy is Enclosed.  
The Magistrates ordered a Jury being the  
Coroners Inquest to sit upon the Body who  
found the matter Manslaughter. One who was  
upon the Coroners Inquest went down to Port  
Royal that M<sup>r</sup>s Norbury might be informed of  
the whole, and I received answers from other  
People to whom I wrote, but had none from M<sup>r</sup>.  
Norbury.

A quarrel  
between  
Capt. Des-  
brisay &  
Capt.  
Norbury.

In the mean time one Court Day came on and  
the Magistrates would not bring on the Tryal

---

Genl. Oglethorpe to the Trustees.

---

Capt. Desbrisay  
found guilty  
of man-  
slaughter

of Captain Desbrisay that there might be time for M<sup>r</sup> Norbury to send up on which Capt<sup>r</sup>. Desbrisay apply'd to be Bailed till the next Court Day. And on the 1<sup>st</sup> of June being Court Day the Grand Jury found a Bill against Cap<sup>t</sup>. Desbrisay upon which he was tried, and found guilty of Man Slaughter. Some time after his Tryal, M<sup>r</sup>. Norbury came up, & I send you Copy of her Letters and my Answers Enclosed. She refuses to bring any Evidence against any Person here as also to Commence, any Action for the Loss of her Husband, but seems to insist upon Trying Cap<sup>t</sup> Desbrisay again in another Countrey. The Magistrates offered her the Liberty of using any Records, or Evidence of the former Tryal here, and to Examine any Person, or to commence any new Suit, that might be Lawfully done, but She seems entirely to Contemn all Authoritys Derived from the Charter. I believe the Magistrates will send Home the full Proceedings to you. All the Colonys in America try Criminal matters finally in the Colony, & if this or any other was Deprived of that Previledge the oppression of twice being put into jeopardy of their Lives & carrying Witnesses so far upon Expences would be too great for the Subject, to suffer, my Opinion was that if she thought there was any Injustice or omission of Evidence in the Tryal of Cap<sup>t</sup>. Desbrisay which was for the loss of the Kings Subject, She might try him in the Colony for the loss of her Husband, and being upon the Spot might have the Benefit of all Witnesses without Expence, but I believe she is very Sen-

---

Genl. Oglethorpe to the Trustees.

---

sible that the Tryal was very full, & seems by the removal of the Tryall only to intend to put the Persons she would attach to Expences and to Compass some other end.

As the President of removing Criminal Tryals after Sentence, and putting Men twice in Jeopardy of their Lives would not only Distroy this Colony but also be an Injustice to the People here I must Desire you would have this matter well Enquired into, and would Desire that M<sup>r</sup> Towers, and the other Lawyers who are of the Trust would consider of it, and whether it would not be best to take the Attorneys Solicitor Generals opinion thereupon

The Charter gives Power to the Trustees & they to these Courts, to try all Matters, Capital, or not Capital and to award Execution thereon

I am Gentlemen

Your most Obedient  
humble Servant

James Oglethorpe

To the Honble the Trustees.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM GENL. OGLETHORPE TO THE TRUSTEES RECD 28 SEPT 1741

Frederica 29<sup>th</sup>: June 1741.

Gentlemen

I have wrote very fully to the Ministry to obtain Assistance for the Defence of this Colony

---

Genl. Oglethorpe to the Trustees.

---

Ministry to obtain assistance for the defence of Colony.

Spanish stirring up discontent among the people, especially the negroes.

The way to overcome this trouble.

which every Day I believe Shows the usefulness of, since without any new Succours from Europe we ravaged Florida and besieged St. Augustine, and have since Defended our Selves though the Spaniards have received great reinforcement from Cuba.

The Spanish Emissarys are very busy in stirring up Discontents amongst the People hence their Principal Point is Negroes since as many Slaves as there are so many Enemys to the Government, and consequently Friends to the Spaniards. Another great Point is to Discourage the Planters, since they think if planting don't go forward England will grow tired of supporting the Colony & then of course the Spaniards will gain their Ends.

The way to overcome all this is to persist in allowing no Slaves, encourage the Importation of Germans and married Recruits, and prevail w<sup>th</sup>. the Government to answer those necessary Expences of Rangers, Sloops Boats and Fortifications. In spite of all opposition our Vineyards go on Prosperously, and Colonel Stephens will give you a full Account of the Silk from Savannah.

I am Gentlemen

Your most Obedient

humble Servant

James Oglethorpe

To the Honble the Trustees.

---

Thos. Jones to Harman Verelst.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM THOMAS JONES TO THE TRUSTEES  
ACCOTANT. RECD 28 SEPT. 1741

S<sup>r</sup>.

You receive herewith An Acco<sup>t</sup> of the Ex-  
pence of the Trust<sup>rs</sup> Servants, & how employd  
in the Northern Part of this Colony for One  
Year, comencing Micha<sup>s</sup>. 1739— by my Direc-  
tion, w<sup>ch</sup> Consent of Col<sup>n</sup> Stephens, but for the  
most part ⚡ Orders rec<sup>d</sup> from his Exell<sup>y</sup>.  
Gener<sup>l</sup>. Oglethorpe.

An account  
of the  
expense of  
the Trustees'  
serv-  
ants.

I am very Sensible, that I have not therein Strictly pursued the Instructions given me by their Hon<sup>r</sup>. The Trustees, therefore, relying on their Candor & Goodness, Shall readily Submit to their Censure of my Conduct in this, as well as in all other Matters, wherein I have been entrusted by them, Only beg Leave to hint at some Circumstances, which rendred it impossible for me to take the Oath required, As Overseer of the Trust<sup>rs</sup> Servants, & to act conformable thereto without doing manifest Prejudice to the Interest of y<sup>e</sup> Trust.— The unforeseen Events that had then happen'd in y<sup>e</sup> Colony, particularly The Saw Mill at Ebenezer's being demolished.— The Cultivating of the Land apropiated to religious Uses, the Same adjoyning to the Common of the Town (a pine barren) w<sup>ch</sup> in the Opinion of All persons, who know any thing of the Nature of that loose, Sandy Soil, would not quit Cost of Cultivation— The Scitu-

Circum-  
stances  
which ren-  
dered it im-  
possible to  
take oath  
as overseer  
of servants.

The saw  
mill at  
Ebenezer  
demolished,  
etc. Un-  
looked for  
events.

---

Thos. Jones to Harman Vereist.

---

ation I was then in, represented, by our Saviour in his Sermon on the Mount. Matth. 6— 24,

John Millage em-  
ployed as  
director  
of Trust's  
servants.

His Excell<sup>cy</sup>, Gen<sup>l</sup>. Oglethorpe, Order'd a Tract of Land (90 Acres) within One Mile of y<sup>e</sup> Town, to be clear'd by the Trusts' Servants, for a New Plantation; and recommended John Millage (a Youth) to be employd in directing and Overseeing them, who was ordered to render an Acco<sup>t</sup> of their Labour daily or weekly unto me, Which he did for some time— But, being informed that Some of these Servants had been Seen in Town on the usual Hours for Labour, (tho' returned, by Millage, as having been constant at Work) I found, upon Enquiry, that Millage had been prevaild with to connive at their not working—I acquainted his Excellence (then at Savannah) therewith— What Inconveniences to my Self ensued thereon, I shall not trouble you with relateing.

Rice  
planted on  
plantation.

This Plantation is well drained & partly cleared; The further Mention thereof shall de-ferr, untill I can give An Acco<sup>t</sup> of the Quantity of Rice. (being the only Grain yet planted thereon) it will produce this Year—

Hutt built  
for servants,  
tools, etc.,  
burned.

It being judged necessary to build an Hutt, on this Plantation, for the Servants, wherein they might dress their provisions, And to keep their working Tools in, As also to be a Shelter for them from the Sumer Heats, as well as in Rainy tempestuous weather; A Strong & comodious fram'd Hutt or house was built for y<sup>e</sup> purpose But the Same (w<sup>th</sup> the Tools, & the

---

Thos. Jones to Harman Verelst.

---

Servants Utensils,) was burnt on a Sunday in the time of Divine Service, (no body being therein)

One Thomas Ormstone, I was inform'd, had been seen to fire the Brush near the Hutt. But I forbore making a further Enquiry into the Affair, As I have been obliged to pass by other outrages of the same Nature, (under our present Circumstances) when comitted by a Sett of People combin'd together, to bid Defiance to all Order.—

The only Instance, where I tho't it necessary to take notice of their insolent Behavior, was last Summer; When Tellfair, Grant, Douglas, Bailie & Philp went, on a Sunday, in the time of Divine Service, into the Trusts Gardens, broke down the Fence, took y<sup>e</sup> Key by force from the Gardeners Wife, kickd at her, threatned to beat the Gard'ner, Tellfair shaking his cane over the man's head—. A Bill of Indictm<sup>t</sup>. was prepared & the Servants belonging to y<sup>e</sup> Garden with others sworn in Court to give Evidence thereon— Whereupon Mr<sup>r</sup>. Fallowfield address'd y<sup>e</sup> Jury (the first Time) telling them That they ought not to regard what such mean pittifull Wretches (who would Swear any thing) should swear against Gentlemen— telling the Jury, That this was a Contrivance of mine.

Thomas  
Ormstone  
seen to fire  
brush near  
hutt.

Insolent  
behavior of  
Tellfair,  
Grant,  
Douglas,  
Bailie and  
Philip.

Excuse this Digression—

The other Plantation (Desbovery Farm) was, by the General's Aprobation, last year, cultivated by the Trusts Servants, under the Di-

---

Thos. Jones to Harman Verelst.

---

The planta-  
tion Des.  
bovery  
Farm, culti-  
vated by  
Trusts' ser-  
vants under  
direction  
of John  
Foulds.

rection of John Foulds, (who had the Care of them under Mr Bradley) This Foulds, either thro' Idleness, or being prevaild with, to Act in that manner, by those who contrive all Methods to ruin the Colony, neglected the Plantation so, that it produced not above Eighty Bush", clean Corn besides Pease & Potatoes, on fourteen Acres Land, then clear'd: Indeed, Corn faild every where in these Parts of America, that year, w<sup>ch</sup>. Occasions the present Scarcity; In Carolina, they did not raise, in many places, one third part of their usual Crop of Corn, as I have been informd by several of the Inhabitants there—

The Ger-  
man ser-  
vants in-  
dustrious  
and behave  
well.

The Trust<sup>s</sup> German Servants, in generall behave well, and are industrious, (tho' I found them quite otherwise, for some time after I came in to the Colony, being then very Stubborn, & unwilling to work but when obliged thereto, and under One's Eye— They had (as they have since complained) been treated with great Severity on their first Arrival, (especially those with Mr. Bradley) and debarred from the allowances of Provisions & Cloathing promised them by y<sup>e</sup> Trust.

Of those German Servants, Eight or Ten Families are more remarkably industrious, quiet & frugal, And have this last year purchased a good Stock of Cattle; Some having Six Cows—the least two; And each having a Garden where they raise some Corn, Pease, Pompions, Potatoes, &c. which with the Milk of their Cows, is the chief part of their Food; They are

---

Thos. Jones to Harman Verelst.

---

at little Expence in Cloathing; But this exposes them to the Envy & hatred of Our Negroe-mongers, & such who seek the Exterpation of the Colony. As well as of the Drunken, Idle Sort among Us.

Negro-mongers  
envious of  
the German  
servants.

I am inform'd by Francis Harris & Will<sup>m</sup>. Russell (who are very conversant with them and can talk y<sup>e</sup> German tongue,) That they have lately joyned in a Letter writ & sent to their Friends & acquaintance in Germany, persuading them to come to Georgia where they may by their Industry live in greater plenty & more Comfortably than they can elswhere.

Letter sent  
by German  
servants to  
Germany  
persuading  
their  
friends to  
come to  
Georgia  
to live.

These Servants are very desirous That (when the Time of their Service is expired) they may have Lands allotted them within twelve or fifteen miles of Savannah, (where they may bring things by Land Carriage) in a Vicinage & that they may make one Comon Fence, (as the People of Ebenezer have done,) and be assisting to one another.

German  
servants  
anxious to  
have land  
allotted  
them near  
Savannah.

Many of the other Germans, bound by Indenture to Serve Some of y<sup>e</sup> Freeholders in this Colony, have by their ill Usage, (of which there has been repeated Complaints) deserted their Masters' Service. The Carolina Temper, of procuring Slaves, and treating them with Barbarity, seems to be very prevalent among us; I mention this the rather, That, if any Foreigners, or Others, Servants, should be sent over; The Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Trustees might give Such Orders therein, as would prevent this Inconveniency for the future

The treat-  
ment of  
slaves in  
Carolina.

---

Thos. Jones to Harman Verelst.

---

Christian  
Steinhevel,  
a servant  
very  
deserving.

I forgot to mention That Christian Steinhevel, (One of y<sup>e</sup> Trust's Servants) has the Direction of y<sup>e</sup> other Servants on Desbovery Farm—he has been very industrious & carefull,—has Planted thirty Acres, & cleard more for planting ag<sup>t</sup> next Season, keeps the Fences in good repair; There's a prospect of as good a Crop, if not better, than has been seen in this Neighbourhood—I have promised to allow him Somewhat; over & above what is paid him as a Servant, for his Care & Pains, which I hope the Trustees will aproove of

I shall not add on this Subject at this time,— But desire you would please to acquaint the Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Trustees, That tho' I fully purposed not to take any part of the Yearly Allowance Appointed me, as Overseer of y<sup>e</sup> Trust<sup>\*</sup> Servants, untill I know their further Pleasure therein. But having lost near Fifty Pounds by endeavouring to Support & Save Some People in the Colony from Ruine, I was under a necessity of adventuring to take that Yearly allowance which, If not aprooved of by their Honours, will endeavour to Repay As soon as I know their pleasure therein

I am

Sir

Your very humble Serv<sup>t</sup>.

Tho Jones

1<sup>st</sup> July. 1741

To M<sup>r</sup>. Harman Verelst

---

Mr. Jones to Mr. Vereilst.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. JONES TO MR. VERELST

July 8<sup>th</sup>. 1741.

Sir.

You will receive ~~of~~ this Conveyance, Sundry Acco<sup>ts</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> have been examind ~~of~~ Col<sup>n</sup>. Stephens and me; M<sup>r</sup>. Parker was present when Some of them were examined, but Since he heard The News, communicated by the Manager in London, & had the Same confirm'd by Rob<sup>t</sup> Williams, That there is a Change in y<sup>e</sup> Ministry in England, And that the Trustees have no more to do with the Affairs of the Colony—He seldom comes to Town, & when he does, keeps w<sup>th</sup> S<sup>r</sup> Rich<sup>d</sup> Everard, Williams, Fallowfield &c but is not seen by Col<sup>n</sup> Stephens or my self.

When you have perused these Acco<sup>ts</sup>. You will find how necessary it is, That the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Trustees should, by some other Means, or persons, have their Acco<sup>ts</sup> & Affairs in this Colony more regularly settled & managed, than they can by me— What thro' my Incapacity, And my Time being taken up either in dispatching such orders, as I receive from his Excell<sup>cy</sup>. General Oglethorpe, Or in Other Matters, which Col<sup>t</sup> Stephens & self think necessary to be done for y<sup>e</sup> Service of the Trust. But what prevented my Sending now, a more distinct and regular Acco<sup>t</sup> of those Affairs, w<sup>ch</sup> I judge, incumbent on me, more especially, to take care of, Has

A change in  
the ministry  
and the  
affairs of  
the Colony  
no longer  
under the  
control of  
the Trustees.  
False  
news com-  
municated.

---

Mr. Jones to Mr. Verelst.

---

Reasons for  
so long a  
stay at  
Frederica.

been, my being detain'd at Frederica for the Space of Four Months, unemploy'd. His Excellency's Ill State of Health for some time after I arriv'd at Frederica—The Store Acco<sup>ts</sup>. at Frederica (which one Rob<sup>t</sup>. Paterson had undertaken to have in readiness) not perfected. (nor, can I think, ever will by him)—M<sup>r</sup> Francis Moore (who was the only person acquainted w<sup>th</sup>. the State of those Acco<sup>ts</sup>) being under the General's Displeasure,— And his Excellency's time being Chiefly taken up w<sup>th</sup> other Affairs, occasion'd this Disapointm<sup>t</sup>.

Protection  
asked of the  
Trustees  
against  
some who  
seek to ruin  
Mr. Jones.

Tho', I once had determin'd, in my own Mind, That I would not trouble the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Trustees with any Complaints of Hardships sufferd by, or Injuries done to my self, in their Service, Yet am now brot into a Necessity of applying to their Honors for Protection, and Instructions how to behave, and defend my self from the Attempts and Contrivances of Such who have publickly avowed and Seek my Ruine—

Payment of  
salary &c.  
manded of  
Mr. Hawk-  
ing and  
threats  
made.

In November last (being then at Frederica) M<sup>r</sup>. Tho: Hawkins demanded of me the Pay<sup>mt</sup> of his Salary, and other Sums of Money, w<sup>ch</sup> the Trustees ow'd him, to y<sup>e</sup> Am<sup>t</sup>. of £150— I told him, that I was yet unacquainted w<sup>th</sup> the State of the Acco<sup>ts</sup> at Frederica, or the Demands any persons had on the Trust: But as I came thereon purpose to settle those Acco<sup>ts</sup> with his Excellency—I could promise That whatever was deficient in Paym<sup>t</sup> to any, of the Allowance made them by the Trust', for the last Year, I would See them paid before I left Frederica—M<sup>r</sup>.

---

Mr. Jones to Mr. Verelst.

---

Hawkins, angrily Said, That if I did not pay him his Demands, w<sup>th</sup>. Interest, for the time he had been kept from his Money; he would lay me by the Heels for it, as a Saucy Fellow. This passed in the open Street in the hearing of M<sup>r</sup>. Davidson & others. I went directly to the General and acquainted him therewith; His Excell<sup>cy</sup>. asked me, What Report have you and the other Comission<sup>rs</sup>. made to the Trust upon Dr. Hawkins's Acco<sup>t</sup>. sent to you by M<sup>r</sup> Horton?— adding, It plainly appears, That the Trust<sup>s</sup>. have disallowed a great part of his Demands, which must be owing to your Report—What reply I made (under the surprize I was then in) I do not recollect,— I shall not relate the continued Threatnings of M<sup>r</sup> Hawkins, and his Wife, of committing me to Prison, from whence I should not be discharg'd; untill I paid him his whole D<sup>e</sup>bt, with Interest—But mention only what pass'd on y<sup>e</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> March (the day before I left Frederica) Being that morning to wait on y<sup>e</sup> General, His Excellency told me, he had receiv'd a Letter from Dr. Hawkins, And then gave me a paper, subscribed Tho<sup>s</sup> Hawkins, (w<sup>ch</sup> had not been folded) wherein, among many other quaint Invectives, He said, The Trustees had sent their Sola Bills unto me, in order to pay their Debts, which I kept for my Sola Account—The same day receivd the inclosed Letter from M<sup>r</sup>. Hawkins— That Evening his Excell<sup>cy</sup>. ordered me to Attend him, and then sent for M<sup>r</sup>. Hawkins and asked him, What Sum of Money did he demand of me. Hawkins an-

---

Mr. Jones to Mr. Verelst.

---

swered That he demanded of me £54—(but I am not certain of the exact sum he then mentioned) which The Trustees had not allowd him in his former Acco<sup>t</sup>. together with the Sum of £75. allowd him by their Estimat for the Care of the Sick &c the last Year, And also his Salary for first magistrate from Midsumer last. The General then askd me, What I said to these Demands. I replyd that I was ready to pay every Sum of Money (in my power) orderd by the Trust, or that his Excell<sup>y</sup>. would order me to pay— The General said, He would not give me any Such Order, but was of Opinion that I ought to pay Dr. Hawkins that Money, which, the Trustees had not allowd him, upon the Commission<sup>r</sup>. report.— I reply'd That if M<sup>r</sup>. Hawkins had any Vouchers or other proof of his Debt w<sup>ch</sup> we had not seen, I was well assured the Commissioners would readily amend their report, & willingly rectify any mistake that might have happened, But that I could not justify my Conduct to their Honors, The Trustees, in Apropriating their Mony towards the paym<sup>t</sup> of any Demands made, other than what they had directed, much less in paying such Demands which they had disallowed. In w<sup>ch</sup> Opinion I was certain Col<sup>l</sup> Stephens concurr'd with me

Allow-  
ances for  
the sick.

More sick-  
ness in the  
northern part  
of Colony.

That as to y<sup>e</sup> Sum of £75 allowd ~~to~~ Estimate, for the Care of the Sick—Food &c, I begd Leave to acquaint his Excell<sup>y</sup>: That the Sum of £150 had ~~to~~ Estimate, been allowd for the Same purposes, in the Northern Part of y<sup>e</sup> Colony, Where notwithstanding we had more poor, and That

---

Mr. Jones to Mr. Verelst.

---

Thirty One Sick Indians had been sent thither by his Excell<sup>ey</sup>. (Some of whom died), & y<sup>e</sup> rest remaind a great while with us, before they recovered—That they, as well as our own poor, had had due Attendance & care taken of them, Yet the whole Expence for the Year did not amount to One fourth part of the Sum alotted for that purpose—I therefore desired Mr. Hawkins would make out his Bill, w<sup>th</sup> An Acco<sup>t</sup>. of the Persons Names, & how long, they had been under his care, that the same might be transmitted to y<sup>e</sup> Trust<sup>s</sup>. I proposed this Method, being informd, that he had not administred One Dose of Physic to any poor person but refus'd, unless paid for, w<sup>ch</sup> has been done by Contribution from the Inhabitants; Of w<sup>ch</sup>. could have given Instances

One other Instance (out of many) I would at this time mention, is The Demands w<sup>ch</sup> Mr. Duche & Will Ewen, as Attorneys to Patr. Tell-fair & Edw<sup>d</sup> Jenkins, (both withdrawn to y<sup>e</sup> Comon Asylum, & out of the reach of those they owe Many to in this Colony) make, and continue with great Clamour to demand my paym<sup>t</sup>, of those Sums of Money, w<sup>ch</sup> they have made Oath to be due to them, tho' therein foresworn; both having had Copies of their Acco<sup>ts</sup> before they went away, & the same allow'd by them to be just. Jenkin's's Debt to y<sup>e</sup> Trustees by y<sup>e</sup> S<sup>d</sup> Acco<sup>t</sup>. was £32..6..1½—Telfair's Acco<sup>t</sup>, (now sent you) had Credit in y<sup>e</sup> Store Books for £11..12..3—due to him, but he makes Oath at Charles Town that I am, on behalf of the Trust,

Other  
demands  
for money.

---

Mr. Jones to Mr. Vereist.

---

indebted to him y<sup>e</sup> Sum of £15..3<sup>s</sup>..9<sup>d</sup> Edw<sup>d</sup> Jenkins's Affidavit I obtained, and send enclos-  
ed a Copy: I have been threatned, that if they  
find me, or any Effects belong<sup>g</sup>. to me, within  
the province of South Carolina, they will oblige  
me to pay these Demands—w<sup>ch</sup> I am induced to  
think would be done, by the following Instance  
of their judiciary proceedings lately against one  
Peter Mollier (lately become a Freeholder at  
Savannah, but had been an Inhabitant of Puris-  
burg, (a man accounted to be of good reputa-  
tion and Substance)—He sometime in January  
last bought of Henry Bourquin a Quantity of  
Rice to the amo<sup>t</sup> of £50. sterling, w<sup>ch</sup> Bourquin  
had then at Savannah; about two Months ago,  
Bourquin came to Savannah for his Mony w<sup>ch</sup>  
Mollier tendered him, in Trustees Sola Bills,  
Bourquin refused accepting y<sup>e</sup> Same for paym<sup>t</sup>,  
and insisted to have his paym<sup>t</sup>. in Carol<sup>a</sup>. Cur-  
rency threatening that when Molier came to Puris-  
burg he would have him sent to Charles Town  
Goal—Molier came to me (then at Col Stephens's)  
desiring my Advice in the Affair—I  
sent to Bourquin, who came to me, And asked  
him when & where this debt was contracted,  
he Said on y<sup>e</sup> Bluff at Savannah, where the Rice  
was also delivered—I told him that he was  
wrong to threaten to have a Person sent to Goal  
in Carolina for a Debt contracted here, when  
he knew, that by his applying to a Magistrate  
here, he might have had the Same legall Red-  
ress, as he could have had in Carolina for a  
Debt contracted here—Molier then entred unto

A threat  
made to  
send to  
goal in  
Carolina  
for debt  
incurred in  
Georgia.

---

Mary Vanderplank to the Trustees.

---

a Recognizance w<sup>th</sup>. Sureties before me—to appear at the Court now holden, & answer &c. About a fortnight past Molier being at Purisburg, an Officer came & by Virtue of a Writ (enclosed a Copy) seized his Effects, refused to take his Bond w<sup>th</sup> Sureties to Answer &c (enclosed a Copy). At length Molier was obliged to pay the whole Sum £400 w<sup>th</sup>. twelve pounds ten shilling sterling Costs to y<sup>e</sup> Officer—I need not make any Remarks on these proceedings—but will, if required, put them in a fuller light

I conclude S<sup>r.</sup>/Your very humble Serv<sup>t</sup>.

Tho. Jones.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MARY VANDERPLANK TO THE HON-  
ORABLE THE TRUSTEES FOR GEORGIA AT THEIR  
OFFICE NEAR OLD PALACE YARD—WEST-  
MINSTER RECD 28 SEPTR. 1741

{      Black      }  
      Wax      }  
      Seal.      }

Hond Sirs

Your Kindness to my late Husband John Vanderplank deceased, and your generous undeserved Favours to me are still fresh upon my memory—I therefore take this occasion of offering to your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. my Dutifull Thanks. Give me leave in Particular to thank you for

Thanks  
given to the  
Trustees for  
kindness  
to John  
Vander-  
plank, de-  
ceased.

Mary Vanderplank to the Trustees.

---

the allowance I have thro' your Bounty receiv'd in my Distress of Twelve pounds, ..[blotted]..4. a year for keeping a servant and Pray bear with me in what I am going to mention; my Late Husband was in his Life time often favoured with your orders, and he chearfully obeyed them, in going out upon public occasions, such as attending the Tybe People, and other Villages, at their first settlement, going by Land and water upon all alarmes, and overlooking Publice works, according to the orders he frequently reeved from Esq<sup>r</sup>. Oglethorpe, and afterwards from M<sup>r</sup> Causton on your Hon<sup>rs</sup> behalf, you wre pleased more than once to take notice of, and reward my Husbands Services: I am therefore bound again to thank you—The attendance my Husband gave to the public Buisness occasioned his being much from home, so that his accounts he him self kept are very imperfect: This has more especially appeard since his acco<sup>t</sup>. with y<sup>e</sup> Store came lately to be examined by your Comissioners, here, I am under great Difficulties therein, since it also appears that your Honor<sup>s</sup> Store Books are by no means clear in stating of my said acco<sup>t</sup>. I hope the Comissioners will explain the same as far as they are able, and so I leave my self to your compassion in the whole affair, there being very little in my Power to say or do upon it, only suffer me to acquaint you with the following particulars

Husband's  
creditors  
pressing for  
pay.

That my Husbands Creditors soon after his Death, began to press earnestly for the payment of their severall Bills; M<sup>r</sup>. Causton did

---

Mary Vanderplank to the Trustees.

---

assure them that there was profit sufficient from his share of the periager to pay all the Debts he owed, whereupon the Creditors were satisfied for a time, But the Periager acc<sup>t</sup> was delayed being settled, as it is to this day, the Creditors came and threatned to seize the feue goods that were left me; about this time General Oglethorpe arrived last from England and he kindly promised to get the Creditors satisfied, and so preserve my Goods, However it has so happned, that I am left to satisfy them my self, which in some measure I have from time to time done by the profits of my Garden stuff: milk and Poultry and by shareing them part of the allowance your Honours have bestowed upon me for the maintenance of a servant, after my late Husbands decease. I had some hopes of paying still more of his Debts by the Fees arising from the naval officers place which Mr Peter Grant took care of for me, But it pleased General Oglethorpe soon after his arrival to appoint Mr. Fallowfield naval officer and to order that the Naval officers Fee should be divided into two parts and that one of them should be given to me under the Titel of Collector of the port of Savannah. But as yet it has not been done—

Creditors  
threaten  
to seize  
goods left.

Debts paid  
from profit  
on garden,  
milk and  
poultry.

Mr. Fallow-  
field ap-  
pointed  
naval  
officer.

I beg your Honours pardons  
Who am with all humility  
Your Honours  
Most obliged humble servant  
Mary Vanderplank.

Savanna

---

Mr. Stephens to Mr. Vereist.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

MR. STEPHENS'S LETTER TO MR. HARMAN VEREST ACCOMPTANT TO THE HONOURABLE THE TRUSTEES FOR ESTABLISHING THE COLONY OF GEORGIA AT THEIR OFFICE NEAR THE HOUSE OF LORDS WESTMINSTER

24 June	}	1741	RECD 2 OCTOBER 1741
13 July			

{	Red	}
	Wax	
	Seal	

Savannah 24 Jun : 1741.

S<sup>r</sup>.

In my last of the 13 May ~~to~~ Cap<sup>t</sup> Long in the Eagle, I sent you Coppys of my preceding letter, my daily Journal to that day, &c; as I now do to the day of my closing this. Therein I also acknowledged your favour of the 9<sup>th</sup> Feb: and on the 22 May your former favour of 17 Dec (Which I feared was lost) came to my hands, as noted in my Journal of that day; w<sup>ch</sup> contained matters of such Importance y<sup>t</sup> I ought to pay the utmost regard to: but I fear least the honourable Trustees set too great a value in binding up those Journals of mine: Wherein, tho' I must still insist that nothing but strict truth will appear; yet I cannot but be apprehensive, too many nugatory things will be found inter-

---

Mr. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

---

spersed, w<sup>ch</sup> will be of no longer significance than whilst they are recent. The last from you was of the 20 Feb, enclosing the Order of Coun- cill, touching the Form of Prayer to be used for the Royal Family; Which has been observd: and that letter I also rec<sup>d</sup> on the 22 May; ac- quainting me withall, what Goods were sent to M<sup>r</sup>. Bolzius; that are since delivered safely. Among all these, I find not a word said about the Packett sent hence the 20 Nov last; nor of any, since that which I wrote of the 6 Oct: w<sup>ch</sup> leaves me in great pain; fearing least any ad- vices sent me may have fallen into the Enemys hands; who of late have been very busy; where- of several particulars are noted in my Journal of the 10<sup>th</sup>. inst.

Order of  
Council,  
touching the  
form of  
prayer to be  
used for the  
Royal  
Family.

A fear that  
some of  
correspond-  
ence may  
have fallen  
into the  
enemy's  
hands.

Upon receiving no advice from any body, when that Tub of Vine Cuttings came to my hands on the 6 May (as then noted) I was will- ing to imagine y<sup>t</sup> it was the Effect of my Sons care, for those reasons given .(see how we Fathers are willing to impute any good we can to our Sons) but on my writing to M<sup>r</sup> Hopton to give me what Information he could in that affair; he has thoroughly unsolved the Mystery, by telling me now that they came from London in a Ship called the Winter; being sent by you to Mess<sup>rs</sup>. Levi & Solomons, with a letter to them to deliver 'em to M<sup>r</sup>. Hopton, to be for- warded to me &c. how welcome they were, & what use was made of em, I have shewn before in my former Journal.

Informa-  
tion in  
regard to a  
tub of vine  
cuttings  
received.

Our Malcontents in these Parts seem much

---

Mr. Stephens to Mr. Vereist.

---

Report  
given out  
that Parlia-  
ment had  
granted the  
use of  
negroes.

elated for some days past, on some Intelligence given out, that they have rec'd. lately, of the Parliaments granting the Use of Negroes, & the Lands to be holden in Fee simple: whereof till I have some authentick account, I have only this to observe, to such as appear most delighted; that I admire they should be so sollicitous about holding of Lands, & cultivating them by Negroes, which they have reported to be hardly worth any value in Georgia; & that all the good things I had wrote of it, relating to its product, were false.

Long ex-  
pected work  
of the  
Scotch Club,  
entitled "A  
true & his-  
torical nar-  
rative of  
Georgia,  
etc."

Whilst I am writing this, behold the long expected Work of that Remnant of the Scotch Club, now at Charles Town, being newly publishd, under the Title of a true & historical narrative of Georgia &c, is just come to my hands, sent me from M<sup>r</sup> Hopton, as will be found also noted in my Journal of this day; and where of farther notice may probably be taken, when I have a little more leisure that (sic) at present. It seems this Libell is not to be had in common; but only by such as subscribed towards its printing; among whom I had desired M<sup>r</sup> Hopton to make One: but I hope 'twill somehow be in his power to get another, & send to you; as I have wrote him to do, if possible.

Attached in  
credit and  
character.

You'll easily be perswaded to believe, the Situation I am in at present to be very uneasy; when I find my self so attackt in my Credit and Character, as I have been for a time past; ever since I sent those papers in Nov & Dec last; which is not to be forgiven by those people,

---

Mr. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

---

whose practices I never could approve of; & whose Designs are now so manifest, that twould be wasting both time and paper, to say more of here. If the honourable Trust are pleased to set patient, under such audacious Ribaldry as they'll find in this Libell, void of all shame and Truth; then it may be thought becoming me to be passive too; whom the World owes little or no regard to, in comparison of those I serve: but I neither think they'll acquiesce tamely under such Insults, nor leave me unprotected, to the Mercy of a Wicked Crew, employd to worry my good name; which I must set at a very low value, if I did not esteem it more durable y<sup>n</sup> the little remains of Life yet left me. I make no doubt but M<sup>r</sup> Jones has his anxiety too, as well as others: but as tis a professed Maxim with him in all things, To take care of One, it may not be amiss at this time for once, to apply it to my self.

Audacious  
ribaldry,  
void of  
shame and  
truth.

Anxiety also  
felt on the  
part of  
Mr. Jones.

Some Passages will be found now in this Journal, which I conceive will appear sufficient to draw conclusions what farther may be expected from a Band, whose Rage & Madness plainly means bringing all into confusion. My Son may now consider,—whether or not the base treatment his Father finds here, from his precious Correspondents, be the Wages due, for all the pains he has been at, in promoting their Work. But least I should be thought under too much Impotence of mind, by such excursions; I stopt short; and waiting daily in hopes of some Advices from the honourable Board, y<sup>t</sup> may re-

---

Mr. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

---

new my usual Vigour in their Service, Maugre (sic) the Infirmitys of oetat 70; I think I shall never shrink from the Support of Truth; nor give way to Democratick Insolence, however daring. Too many of these thoughts crowding at present; I shall endeavour so to digest some of 'em, that I may, in my next Address to their Honours, probably make use of a Freedome not unbecoming their Faithfull Servant: who must always remain S<sup>r</sup>. with great sincerity

Yours

Will: Stephens.

Seeing it very likely, y<sup>t</sup> it may be yet some days, before I get the opportunity of sending this Packett by Cap<sup>t</sup> Thomson; I shall add by peice meal w<sup>t</sup> occurs to me, proper for you to know, before I close up all: Tho' the continuance of my Journal to that time, may in a great measure answer that End.

Savannah 13 July 1741.

You see S<sup>r</sup>. by my Journal, what this space of time since the date of my former has produced, & how daringly we are attackd, in carrying on the Publick Service of the Trust; wherein, as to my own share in it, nothing however shall terrify me from a firm perseverance, in doing what I think my Duty: still hoping I shall some day or other be advised that the several peices of Intelligence I have sent hence, from the 20 Nov: inclus to this time, whereof I yet hear nothing from you, have escaped the Enemy, & come safe to hand: and if so, I make no doubt

An appeal  
to the  
Trustees to  
help repel  
the abuse  
and cal-  
umny.

---

Mr. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

---

but the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Trust will at their proper leisure afford me the comfort of their support, under such a Torrent of Calumny and Abuse; and let the World see that they'll no longer suffer a vile crew of men, to shoot out their poisoнд arrows, against their Honours, and go off impune; nor let the meanest of their Servants be insulted, set at naught, & trampled on, without any Vindex appearing in his favour. I hope Mr. Hopton will find means to get one or two more of those inimitable peices of Infamy, w<sup>ch</sup> the Junto at Charles-town lately publishd, and send it for their Honours perusal: and then twill appear, whether or not any rough Words y<sup>t</sup> may have droppd from my pen, are to be justifyd, or want of temper on such an occasion, may be excused—But I say no more.

Cap<sup>t</sup> Thomson is at last going; by whom some of those accompts will go, y<sup>t</sup> were order'd to be sent by him: and the fault is not mine, that they were not sent before. But as I know Mr. Jones writes you largely on these things, besides divers other matters (some of w<sup>ch</sup> he has communicated to be) I would chuse to say little now, & avoid surfeiting you with too much of one thing at once: for my Intention is, when I think I can foresee a little respite from vexatious Jangling, to address their Honours with some sentiments of my own, on various occasions; and probably make use of some of that free liberty in delivering my thoughts, which I must always remember, was in a kind manner pressd home upon me, when I first commenced their

Mr. Stephens to Mr. Vereist.

---

Servant: and this I intended for my next work,  
w<sup>th</sup> as quick Dispatch as I can.

In regard to  
Mrs. Watts'  
house.

After my repeated endeavours, at sundry times, to come at the true knowledge of the Persons that were Tenants in M<sup>r</sup>s Watts house, what length of time they occupied it, what rent they paid, to whom, &c; I have got an account formed as well as we can of it; but tis yet lame, as you'll see; & as far as tis possible for me to set it in a fuller light, you shall have in my next: I mean as to the Recovery of what mony is due, from Mess<sup>rs</sup> Causton, Williams, & Douglas: what remains in M<sup>r</sup>. Brownfields hands, I think to be ready when called for.

I had many things in my thoughts to impart, when I took pen in hand but they die away almost as fast as they are conceivd; for which, a cause might easily be found: but perhaps tis better at present y<sup>t</sup> I leave it to your guessing, & defer it to my next to enlarge upon; when I am a little farther informd what will be the upshot of all these Fewds.

I remain

S<sup>r</sup>.

Your Most assured humble Servant  
Will: Stephens.

---

Letter from Mr. Bolzius.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. BOLZIUS. RECD 14 NOVR. 1741

Ebenezer in Georgia July 25<sup>th</sup> 1741

Dear Sir

I have taken last month the Liberty to answer  
duly your kind Letter to me of the 17<sup>th</sup> Dec.  
last, which my Letter Cap. Thomson will deliver  
you after his safe Arrival. My present writing  
to you is occasioned by the inclosed Letter of  
His Excellency Gen<sup>l</sup>. Oglethorpe, which He has  
sent me open to be inclosed, when I write to you.  
As the General has been allways generous &  
fatherly minded towards our Settlement, agree-  
able to the Generosity & Goodness of the Hon<sup>ble</sup>.  
Trustees, so he has given now an undeniable  
proof of it by lending to the Saltzburgers (sic)  
hundred Pounds Sterl. for several uses mention-  
ed in His Letter of Advice to you, which I have  
drawn here by his Order upon you. I design  
to lay out a Part of this Money to discharge the  
Debts of our Water Mill, & to build a neces-  
sary Work beseds in the Mill, till the Lord in-  
ables me by Benefaction to discharge the whole  
Debt, & repay this advanced Sum of the Gen-  
eral. God be praised for this new Evidence of  
his fatherly Care for our young Settlement, to  
which He has inclined graciously his Exellen-  
cy. May He be pleased to preserve His & their  
Honours, the Trustees Health & Life for many  
years to our Satisfaction, I wont trouble you

Genl. Ogle-  
thorpe  
always  
generous  
and fath-  
erly to-  
wards the  
Colony.

Letter to Gen. Oglethorpe Unsigned.

---

any more for the present, but commanding you to God's Blessings, & me with my Fellowlabourer & our Flock to their & your Favour, I am

Dear Sir

Your most obedient

very humble Servant

John Martin Bolzius.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER TO GEN. OGLETHORPE UNSIGNED —

Savannah July 29<sup>th</sup>: 1741

Sir

Yesterday in the Even, M<sup>r</sup>. Duche Deted me your Excell<sup>y</sup>s: Letter of y<sup>e</sup> 21<sup>st</sup>. w<sup>th</sup>: a Copy of his Petition enclosed— I told him that I wo<sup>d</sup>: advise w<sup>th</sup>. Col Stephens (then out of Town). Accordingly this morning we sent to M<sup>r</sup>. Duchee, & acquainted him, That it was not in our power to advance him the Loan of £ 50, out of that Sum appropriated by y<sup>e</sup>: Trust<sup>s</sup>. for defraying the Incident Expences, having already disbursed near the whole of that Sum in providing for the Sev<sup>l</sup>: Branches included under that Article, Such as Publick Buildings, Repairs, Light House &c— That we wo<sup>d</sup>: ~~to~~ this Oportunity write to your Excellence, & sho<sup>d</sup>. readily obey your ord<sup>ra</sup>. in paying that or any Sum of money in our Power— We therefore intreat you to favour us with an order for the payment of such

Unable to  
advance  
loan to Mr.  
Duchee.

## Letter to Gen. Oglethorpe Unsigned.

Loan and direct us in whose Name (for the repayment thereof,) his Obligation, shall be made to— Indeed one reason of our thus deferring the Loan to M<sup>r</sup>. Duchee (tho' not ment<sup>d</sup>. to him) was our not having heard from the Trust<sup>s</sup>. for near Six Months past, and the Sums Remitted us for discharging the Estimated Expence of the Colony to Mich<sup>s</sup>: next, being near Expended.— N. B; exclusive of y<sup>e</sup> Sum of £ 1000 —rec<sup>d</sup> ♪ Cap<sup>t</sup> Thomson and the Sum rec<sup>d</sup>. for building the Church w<sup>ch</sup> Sums yet remain entire.

Trustees  
not heard  
from for  
six months.

I have herewith sent an Abstract of some Sums of money, to y<sup>e</sup> Am<sup>o</sup>. of £ 551, p<sup>d</sup>. by me (♪ ord<sup>r</sup>:). for your Excellency's: Acco<sup>t</sup>, since I came last to Savannah; That if your Excellence please to send any Bills of Exchange (for what Sums you think proper), We shall be thereby enabled to answer any paym<sup>t</sup>: you shall order; and defray other necessary Expence for the publick Service, until we receive further instructions from their Hon<sup>rs</sup>: the Trust<sup>s</sup>:—

I shall not presume to give your Excellence any Acco<sup>t</sup>: of what have lately occur'd at Savannah (not doubting but they are better known by you already than I am capable of declaring them) Yet least your Excellence sho<sup>d</sup>. not have timely notice of a Representation, or Petition to his Majesty, Signed by Sixty one (including Strangers & Servants) at M<sup>r</sup>. Mathews's on the 24<sup>th</sup>: & 25<sup>th</sup>: instant, w<sup>ch</sup>. is to be presented to his Majesty by S<sup>r</sup>: R<sup>d</sup>: Everard & M<sup>r</sup>. Beaufine (w<sup>ch</sup>. I expect soon to have a Copy of) I hope

An account  
of a notice  
of a Repre-  
sentation or  
Petition to  
his Majesty.

Letter to Gen. Oglethorpe Unsigned.

---

you'l pardon me in giving this Brief Account of  
that Transaction—

List of  
Items set  
forth in  
Petition.

This Petition had been fram'd, & Shewn by S<sup>r</sup>. Rich<sup>d</sup>: to M<sup>r</sup>: Clee & others before M<sup>r</sup>: Duchee and OBryan went to Frederica, tho delayed being Signed untill their return, The foremost in the List of Subscribers were Fallowfield, Pye, Duchee, & OBryan— The Petition Sets forth; The great hardships they labour under on account of the Tenures of their Lands— The exorbitant Quit Rents demand<sup>d</sup>: Their not being allow<sup>d</sup>: to have Rum imported; w<sup>ch</sup> Liq<sup>r</sup>: is so very necessary, especially to such as labour, in these hot Climates— The forbidding the use of Negroe Slaves, without whose labour the Country can never be Cultivated, That this is a truth, acknowledged even by those that for private Ends seem Zealous to deprive the poor Inhabitants of this Colony from the Benefit thereof, is evident. For General Oglethorpe himself (one of the Trust<sup>s</sup>.) makes use of Negro Slaves on his own plantation Some Miles distant from Savannah, &c Therefore they pray &c.— What I have mentioned is the Substance, as the same was Read by Mr. Norris to those that came to sign the Petition on y<sup>e</sup>: 25<sup>th</sup>: instant—perhaps the Bear<sup>t</sup>: (Smithers) whose name is Subscribed thereto, may inform your Excell<sup>y</sup> more fully—

Your Excellence having (by yo<sup>rs</sup>: of the 17<sup>th</sup>: instant) acquainted me That Rob<sup>t</sup>: Williams has Said, That he had paid me £ 16, on Acco<sup>t</sup>: of his

---

Mr. Jones to Gen. Oglethorpe.

---

promisory note, w<sup>th</sup>. being false; I tax'd him with it, He utterly denied his having Reported any such thing, not forbearing some invidious reflections on that Acco<sup>t</sup>.

M<sup>rs</sup>. Mathews having told Tentorchy That yo<sup>r</sup>: Excellence had order'd me to deliver him five Horses, I assured M<sup>rs</sup>: Mathews That I had reced no Such ord<sup>r</sup>: yet; (w<sup>ch</sup>: I find M<sup>rs</sup>: Mathews doth not beleive me in; For Tentorchy seems not well pleas'd w<sup>th</sup>: me on that Acco<sup>t</sup>:) I entreat your Excellence wo<sup>d</sup>. direct me what I am to do in that matter. If such Horses must be got for him I must send to Carolina to have them bought.—

I expect daily the Perriague, that went w<sup>th</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup>. Thomson to Ch<sup>s</sup>: Town, to return w<sup>th</sup>. some Corn, Rice &c w<sup>ch</sup>: shall Imediately order for Frederica—

I am &c.—

To His Excell<sup>cy</sup>

Gen<sup>l</sup>: Oglethorpe.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

COPY OF LETTER FROM MR. JONES TO GEN. OGLETHORPE JULY 29 & 30 1741. RECD 14 Nov<sup>R</sup> 1741

Savannah 30<sup>th</sup>. July 1741.

Sir

This Boat not going off w<sup>th</sup>: the morning Tide as intended, and M<sup>r</sup>. Duchee having taken a

---

Mr. Jones to Gen. Oglethorpe.

---

Mr. Mathews in  
close con-  
ference  
with the  
remnant of  
the Junto.

Sudden resolution to go to Fred<sup>a</sup>.— A Messenger having been dispatch'd to M<sup>r</sup>: Fallowfield early this morning, who came to Town by Eleven of the Clock this day. And has been since at M<sup>r</sup>. Mathews in close conference w<sup>th</sup> the Remnant of the Junto left here— I think it my Duty to acq<sup>t</sup>: yo<sup>r</sup>: Excellence w<sup>th</sup>: the follow<sup>g</sup>: Particulars from which I shall not pretend to draw any Inferences, But Submit the whole to yo<sup>r</sup>: Excellence.

Declar-  
ations made  
by Mr.  
Duchee.

That M<sup>r</sup>. Duchee hath frequently declared, That, tho' the Trust<sup>s</sup>: had advanced some mony to him, to carry on his Potterywork, (w<sup>ch</sup>: by the way exceeds the Sum of Four Hundred Pounds Sterling, As by his Acco<sup>t</sup>. which have ready to transmit to the Trustees, will appear) Yet he did not reckon himself obliged to the Trust for the same, because it was not their money, but given them to lay out for the Encouragem<sup>t</sup>: of Setlers, and Improvements to be made in the Colony— That he (Duchee) hath declared that he wo<sup>d</sup>: not rest, untill he got the Act prohibiting the use of Negro Slaves repeal'd and the people to have a Right to Alienate and Sell their Lands and Improvem<sup>ts</sup>. and also to elect their Magistrates & Officers—

An endeavor  
to overturn  
order and  
government.

That he hath endeavour'd to overturn all ord<sup>r</sup>: and Governm<sup>t</sup>: among us, amongst many other instances of his Attempts for that Purpose— He has Publickly declared, That yo<sup>r</sup>: Excellence had no Power or Authority to command the Militia in Georgia, or to give Commis-

---

Walter Fox to the Trustees.

---

sions to Col: Stephens, or others for that purpose and that his Majesty could not grant you such powers.—

I might (had I time) give many other Instances of M<sup>r</sup>: Ducheess Behaviour & Conversation, tending to disturb, if not subvert the peace & Tranquility of the Colony, which, as well as what I have mentioned, have not been the Subjects of private Conversation only, but have on all occasions been openly and industriously spread by him, as his avowed Principles & Sentiments.—

I am &c

To his Excell<sup>y</sup>. Gen<sup>l</sup>. Oglethorpe.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM WALTER FOX TO THE HON<sup>BLE</sup> TRUS-  
TEES FOR YE COLONY OF GEORGIA

Att London,

{ RED  
WAX  
SEAL }

Gentlemen

I have been very unwilling to be troublesom to Your Hon<sup>rs</sup>: But my great Misfortuns that I have met with Since my first Arrival hear wich was by the means and Recommendation

Walter Fox to the Trustees.

---

Gunner of  
the town.

Home  
struck by  
lightning  
and burned.

of My Lord Carpenter Obliges me to it I having acted as Guner of this Town ever sence y<sup>e</sup> first Settlemen of this Colleny which hass took up great part of my time for y<sup>e</sup> first Year I had nothing for my trouble but Since I have been allowed one Shilling & Sixpence for every time I fired y<sup>e</sup> Guns & often have been Obleaged to Give four or five Days Attendance & y<sup>e</sup> whole y<sup>t</sup>: I have received has amounted but to betwen Eleven & twelve Pound wich allowance I took to be but to bare som Small Expence I having Complained to y<sup>e</sup> Magistrates I was always Promised y<sup>t</sup>: y<sup>e</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup>: Trustees would Certenly Settle a Salary or order me Satisfaction for my trouble: but I never have received any thing though I have Charged forty Pounds Sterling for four Years Service in M<sup>r</sup>: Causton time thearefour I hope y<sup>t</sup>: Your Hon<sup>rs</sup>: will take my Case in to Consideration for it tis very hard for a man to Spend his time & cant have Satisfaction Secondly I had y<sup>e</sup> Misfortune to be burnt out a bout Six Years past Suposed to be Occasioned by Lightining & lost all y<sup>t</sup>: I had in y<sup>e</sup> World Except y<sup>e</sup> Shirt I had on & y<sup>e</sup> Chief reason was y<sup>t</sup>: as I wass Gunner y<sup>e</sup> People thought y<sup>t</sup> to be Sure y<sup>t</sup>: there must be Powder in y<sup>e</sup> Hous & I not being present to Satisfy them to y<sup>e</sup> Contray no one Dared to Ofer to Save any thing so y<sup>t</sup>. my loss a Mmounted to a bout fifty Pounds Starling & M<sup>r</sup>. Causton Saying to me y<sup>t</sup>: Doubtles y<sup>e</sup>. Hon<sup>ble</sup>: Trustees would order me Som amends I for Bore by his Advice having a Brief for my frinds & Neigh bours

---

Walter Fox to the Trustees.

---

wair willing to Contribute toward Asisting me  
in my Distress there fore lost y<sup>t</sup>: benefett & licks-  
wise never had any thing from y<sup>e</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Board,  
wich is y<sup>e</sup> Occasion of my Still Labouring under  
very narrow Circumstances being willing to try  
a bout Clearing of Land I went about it & as  
Your Hon<sup>rs</sup>: wear pleased to Order four Pounds  
Starling for four Acres after y<sup>t</sup>. I had Som  
publick work & was promised ready money for  
it but M<sup>r</sup>: Causton Stoped it for y<sup>e</sup> Provisions I  
had taken out on y<sup>e</sup> Acc<sup>t</sup>: of Clearing so y<sup>t</sup> I  
could not go on for want of money theare fore  
I hope y<sup>t</sup>: Your: Hon<sup>rs</sup>: will consider my hard  
case & as theare hass benn a great deal of  
money given for Charitable Uses & y<sup>t</sup>: I never  
received a farthing of it have always benn will-  
ing to Serve this Colony & have spent all most  
nine Years of y<sup>e</sup> Prime of my Years & by fair  
un proformed Promis have still Keep on But  
now if with out Assistance I must entierely be  
uncapible of ever doing for my Self Unless  
Your: Hon<sup>rs</sup>: do grant y<sup>e</sup> A bove Request to  
him who is

In poor cir-  
cumstances.

Your Hon<sup>rs</sup>: Most Humble & Obedient  
Servant Walter Fox.

Savannah August

y<sup>e</sup> 1 : 1741

---

Mr. Stephens to Mr. Vereist.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.).

LETTER FROM MR. STEPHENS TO MR. VEREIST  
DATED AUG 6, 1741 RECD 16 Nov<sup>R</sup>. 1741

Savannah 6 Aug: 1741.

Sr.

Feats of  
unwearied  
Dealers in  
Politics and  
Scandal.

Troubled  
state of the  
Colony.

The Feats of our unwearied Dealers in Politicks and Scandal, have so required my close attention, to observe what I could learn from thence, for a while past, that my design hitherto has been defeated from fulfilling those promises I made in my last of the 24 June & 13 July ~~to~~ Cap<sup>t</sup> Thomson, of laying a few thoughts of my own before the honourable Trustees, relating to the present troubled State of this Colony: but indeed there was little room for matters of Speculation, while we have seen the Flame, so kindled (as is well known) among Rubbish, daily encreasing, & Proximus ardet. [From such a heap of confusion, as appears in my late Journals, you'll imagine what a life they must lead at present here, whose Duty tis to stand in defence of those Rules laid down by their honourable Constituents, for their better governing y<sup>m</sup>selves hitherto: & whatever other measures (if any) may be prescribed in time coming by the same Powers; most undoubtedly they will equally require a strickt adherence to. But alass we are yet so far unhappy, as not to have rec<sup>d</sup> any advice from their Honours, signifying their Sentiments on what has passd, since those tumultuous proceedings first ap-

---

Mr. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

---

peard so daring in Nov<sup>ber</sup> last, and have been gradually carried on, with little or no intermission ever since. What can I attribute this to, but that their Honours Directions for our Behaviour in these arduous Cases, have been intercepted? and the same apprehensions stick with me yt. divers occurrences, which I have attempted to lay before them, have likewise fallen short of their direction: but my hopes are every day renewd, that some gleam of Light will yet break in upon us ere long, which will most assuredly conduct us right, thro' these perplexitys, & give new courage to all such well meaning people as yet remain here.

Hopes for  
better con-  
ditions soon.

Among sundry articles, whereof due Memorandums have been taken by me to say something to; give me leave to allow the preference to 2 or 3 only, w<sup>ch</sup> at present I apprehend most needfull; 'till a better leisure will enable me to write more fully. The appointment that the honourable Trust were pleased to make, for me, together with Mess<sup>rs</sup>. Jones and Parker, to issue the Sola Bills, & to be accountable for what uses they were so issued, from Micass 1739; I always lookd on in a twofold view: first as a strong instance of the kind opinion they were pleased to entertain of my fidelity; and next in consequence, I must consider it as a matter of too great Moment, for me to neglect all the caution I was capable of, in carrying those orders into Execution. After having seen those acc<sup>ts</sup> sent away ~~to~~ Cap<sup>t</sup> Thomson lately, w<sup>ch</sup> I conceive carried the time up to Michas

Mr. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

---

1740; & should have been dispatchd sooner, had it been in my power: I am now pressing it forward, as far as I am capable; that when Michas next comes (w<sup>ch</sup> draws nigh) the like for this last year, may be transmitted without Delay: wherein I shall take care to see my self justly debited among others, with what is owing by me to the Trusts. On this occasion I would open my thoughts a little farther (as my Duty requires) but foreseeing That may occasion me to expatiate possibly beyond the compass I am bound to confine my self to, at present, in this letter; I hope shortly to find a fitter opportunity.

A Beacon  
being put  
up at Tybee.

Mr. Somner  
a complete  
master of  
his business.

New light.  
house being  
built four  
feet higher  
than the  
former.

Under so many anxious thoughts, as have oppreszd me daily of late, nothing gives me so much satisfaction, as seeing the work for a Beacon at Tybee going forward with great Expedition, & equal Skill; Somner herein shewing himself a compleat Master of his Business, and he wants no assistance which he asks, y<sup>t</sup> we can help him to. It is carried on at Thunderbolt, as well for the benefit of the best of Timber, w<sup>ch</sup> grows thereabout (a defect too visible in the former, which was made of such as grew nearest hand, & that was mostly white Pine, as is said,) as also the commodious Carriage by Water from thence, where 'tis to be wholly framed, & ready to put together instantly, when they begin, on the Foundation, which is the only thing left good of the late. When finishd, 'twill be 4 foot higher than the former; & in the best Judges opinion, not likely to suffer

---

Mr. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

---

any Decay, in a great number of years. In the mean time the Old one (weak as it is) yet holds up its head; & possibly may a little longer: twould be happy if we could promise our selves to see it continue, till a Successor is ready to take its place: w<sup>ch</sup> will not require many months, at the rate they go on; the Timbers of the first Story being already framed: & I take it to be not the less valuable, because twill be done at so much less an expence than the former; as I promise my self will appear at the Acc<sup>t</sup> being closed.

My Journal to this present date, is so stuffd with disagreeable matters, that tis enough and too much for me to refer to it: for such open Defiance of Authority has been advised and promoted, by Strangers, to a degree y<sup>t</sup> might justly create Terrors in the Minds of sober men, what Event was to be expected: and all this done without restraint from the Civil Power, by laying hold of those Boutefeus who came in among us, and after perpetrating so much mischief, went off impune: the like perhaps hardly to be instanced in any Province.

Journal  
stuffed with  
disagreeable  
matters.

Defiance of  
authority  
shown.

I think I may venture an Appeal to all that ever I have wrote, relating to M<sup>r</sup>. Norris's Character; & I dare say 'twill appear what a friendly part I have taken with him throughout: but if it shall also appear, y<sup>t</sup>. after he had possession of all he could expect from me, in as ample a Testimonial of his Behaviour as I thought he was entitled to: if (I say) after these

Relating to  
Mr. Norris's  
character.

---

Mr. Stephens to Mr. Vereist.

---

things, he shall be found joyning with the late labal here, to raise accusations against honest men, and in petitioning the Throne to take this Colony into its own Protection, because They were not pleased with the honourable Trustees: I must then leave it to others to think of him as they see cause. During the time of the Conclave, he thought fit wholly to estrange himself from me: w<sup>ch</sup> I could readily have found a sort of excuse for in his favour; those Gentry keeping a good table, & living much more plentifully, than the ordinary way in Georgia will admit of; and he who says Grace is entitled to a share: but if he employed himself so busily in promoting that Petition, as I heard by one who had sign'd it, & who told me M<sup>r</sup>. Norris read it to him, & gave it him to sign: in such case what must we think of M<sup>r</sup>. Norris? The Truth of this must certainly appear in due time, whether he is chargeable with it or not.

Mr. Norris  
busy in pro-  
moting a  
Petition.

A few  
samples of  
madness  
reigning.

Mr. Duche-  
e's Peti-  
tion or  
Proposal.

Thomas  
Ellis's  
Petition.

Let me send you a few Samples of what Madness seems to reign here among us; to that Degree as might entitle us (I think) to be One of the Out Wards of Bedlam.

M<sup>r</sup> Duche's Petition, or Proposal (I know not what to call it) I conceive deserves the Pre-eminence; w<sup>ch</sup> is humbly submitted to the opinion of the honourable Trust. I happend to obtain Coppy of it; & he is preparing personally to back it, and shew forth its reasonableness, & great utility before their Honours.

The next is a Petition of Thomas Ellis, said to be offerd to the Trust; w<sup>ch</sup> I also made shift

---

Mr. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

---

to get a Copy of ; & have taken upon me to make such Observations on as in Conjunction w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Jones I can warrant.

The last is of such a nature, that I am at a loss what term to give it; uncertain whether 'twill excite Indignation or Ridicule: but it may be requisite, to open the occasion a little, of such an elaborate Production from our renowned Kn<sup>t</sup>. You'll find, among my daily Notes, a little difference arising, betwixt Mess<sup>rs</sup> Parker and Jones; which gave the Adversarys to both, an occasion of hoping they might work up Parker, to come into such measures as they were upon; & they so far prevailed with him as to sup with 'em once or twice; in w<sup>ch</sup> time, finding what lengths they were running, he had enough of it; & went near 'em no more: many Invitations, & entreatys, were used, in vain, to get him into their Schemes; the Kn<sup>t</sup> promising, y<sup>t</sup> whatever he would ask, to make him easy under his narrow circumstances, should immediately be given (which could be from none but Mess<sup>rs</sup> de Beau-faine or Mackay) but he honestly withstood all such temptations, and adhered stedfastly to his Duty under the honourable Trust; opposing not only their Designs at the late Court, with great calmness & resolution; by discharging that Grand Jury; but likewise in all things else condemning their Proceedings as unwarrantable: This drew upon him their deep resentment; & He whom so lately they courted, now became one of their principal Objects of hatred & Malice: in which Light we must look on our Kn<sup>t</sup>

An attempt  
to get Mr.  
Parker into  
scheme.

Opposed  
designs by  
discharging  
Grand Jury.

---

Mr. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

---

at the time of his departure, when he left the paper behind him, w<sup>ch</sup> this is a Copy of, in form of a letter, directed to M<sup>r</sup> Parker, to be conveyd to him (as it was) by their trusty Agent Will Ewen.— But I shall tire you and my self too, in dwelling on these things; & shall only add a few words of that young unparalleld Villain Thom Roberts, whom I wrote you of at large lately, & acquainted you that I was then putting him on his last Triall at Bewlie; hoping, so remote from the Town, he might be weaned from his Roguery, & reform a little; but from thence also, in a short time he made his escape, got to Town again, & was taken (as formerly) lurking under the Houses, & committing daily Felonys: wherefore Cap<sup>t</sup> Kent, being then in Town from Augusta, & willing to try what he could do with him; I was very glad to deliver him into his custody; from whence it is to be hoped he cannot stray among Nations of Barbarians: and the Cap<sup>t</sup> understands Discipline. If he reforms, I may have him again when I will: but That failing, his death were to be wishd for in the course of nature, the sooner the better, rather than an untimely and shamefull End— Two of my Servants times are now out; whereof Arth Binks is one who was a Ladys Footman at Kensington & indentured at the Office: the first half of his time he proved very bad: but the 2 last years he was much mended. All the rest, except one Boy, will be free in 2 or 3 months more. Unless I can happily find means to get 2 or 3 others in their Steads, I fear

Thos. Roberts given chance to reform, but stealing again.

Thos. Roberts delivered into custody of Capt. Kent.

Two of Mr. Stephens' servants' time expired.

---

Thos. Jones to Harman Verelst.

---

I shall make a poor Farmer at last; which were  
a great pity, now I have attained to some per-  
fection. I remain in all Events

Attained  
some per-  
fection as  
farmer.

S<sup>r</sup>

Your most assured humble Serv<sup>t</sup>  
Will Stephens.

To Mr. Harman Verelst.

P. S.

12 Aug. Having demanded a Copy of the  
several Presentments of the Grand Jury at the  
late Court, for Curiositys sake; the Recorder  
brought some of em to me this morning; among  
which I present you with two; the rest, which  
will require some animadversions on, I defer till  
my next.

Present-  
ments of  
Grand Jury  
demanded  
for curios-  
ity's sake.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM THOS JONES TO MR. HARMAN  
VERELST AT YE GEORGIA OFFICE—WESTMINSTER  
DATED AUG. 12 1741 RECD 14 NOVR 1741

RED	}
WAX	
SEAL	

Savannah 12<sup>th</sup>. August 1741.

Sir

The Hon<sup>ble</sup> The Trustees their Interest in  
Georgia being at present in a declining Condi-

Thos. Jones to Harman Verelst.

Sir Richd.  
Everard's  
contentions  
in regard  
to the  
Trustees'  
power in  
the Colony.

The Colony  
in great  
confusion.

Gen. Ogle-  
thorpe's  
letters re-  
lating to  
Duche.

tion; S<sup>r</sup>. Rich<sup>d</sup> Everard having persuaded the Inhabitants that the Trustees have no property, nor power, in this Colony; and that they have forfeited the Charter granted them (as 'tis commonly reported)— The Confusion this part of the Colony is in at present, without any reasonable prospect of affairs altering for the better, gives but a Melacholy View When his Excell<sup>cy</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> Oglethorpe, (to whom Col<sup>n</sup> Stephens & self have made our Reiterated Complaints, and Requests for Direction and Assistance,) hath not hitherto had Leisure to afford us any— Indeed I have for near twelve Months past seen clouds gathering a pace, (but had still hopes they would blow over); As you may find by what I have communicated to Col<sup>n</sup> Stephens, by Letters from Frederica, Copies of some of w<sup>ch</sup> I've enclosed sent you

I wait for y<sup>e</sup> Return of a Boat sent to Frederica and then do intend (God willing) ♢ first Oportunity to write unto you. In the mean time have sent enclosed—his Excellency's Letters to me. relating to Duche—as also mine to his Excellence; Col<sup>n</sup> Stephens I suppose may give you a fuller acco<sup>t</sup>. of that Affair.

I am

Sir

Your very humble Serv<sup>t</sup>.  
Thos Jones

---

Wm. Hopton to Harman Verelst.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. WM. HOPTON TO MR. HARMAN  
VERELST 21 AUGUST 1741 RECD 14 NOV<sup>R</sup>. 1741

Charles Town. July 22<sup>d</sup>. 1741.

Sr.

Since my last to You of ye 25<sup>th</sup> of April I've reced yo<sup>r</sup>. fav<sup>r</sup>. of 18 Dec<sup>r</sup>. & 20 feebry & have from time to time duly forwarded to & from You whatever I've reced for that Purpose, & Col Stephens readily Reimburses me all y<sup>e</sup> Ex- pences I am at relateing thereto. I am very much Oblig'd & return my Thanks to The Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Trustees for their kind Assurance of readiness to serve me express'd in yo<sup>r</sup>. Lre of ye 18<sup>th</sup>. of Decem<sup>r</sup>. I've many times waited on M<sup>r</sup>. Ham- merton earnestly entreating him to take up his Bill, & am sorry to inform you 'tis hitherto without success, I having not been able to obtain any further payment than the £ 36 .. 13<sup>s</sup> .. 6<sup>a</sup> mentioned in mine to You of 18 April last, As Col Stephens signified to me that he approv'd of M<sup>r</sup>. Rutledge's opinion not to arrest him without Orders from The Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Trustees, & as I've now little hopes of his paying it without he's sued in any Reasonable time, & in case of his mortality it may be totally lost, therefore I desire you Sir to inform their Hon<sup>rs</sup>. hereof & desire they'll please to signifie their pleasure whether I shall sue him or how otherwise.

Unable to collect bill of Mr. Ham- merton.

---

Wm. Hopton to Harman Vereist.

---

A famous  
narrative or  
infamous  
libel  
published.

Inclosed I send you by direction of Col Stephens a famous Narrative or Rather infamous Libel lately Publish'd here.

As Capt: Thomson the bearer hereof will inform you of our News here I'll not further encreass your Trouble, but am with great Respect

Sir

Your most Hum<sup>r</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>.

Charles Town 21 August 1741.

Sir,

The foregoing is Copy of my last which went by Capt: Thomson; since which I've reced yo<sup>r</sup> fav<sup>r</sup>. of 27<sup>th</sup>. April with y<sup>e</sup>. Lre & two parcels for M<sup>r</sup>. Stephens which I shall forward to him tomorrow, I've herewith Inclos'd a Packet I reced from that Gent<sup>n</sup>. two days ago for your good self, As several Persons go Passengers in y<sup>o</sup>. Vessel by whom this goes that lately came from Georgia, & as M<sup>r</sup>. Stephens directed me not to commit any thing he sent to their Guardianship, & as no other Vessel is imediately going, therefore I thought proper to put it under Cover to my ffriend M<sup>r</sup>. Thomas Bond, whom you'l please to Reimburse the Expence he'll be at for Postage of it I am

Sr.

Your most Humble Servant

W<sup>m</sup>. Hopton.

To M<sup>r</sup>. Harman Verelst.

---

Wm. Ewen to the Trustees.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM WM EWEN, RECD 2 SEPT 1741  
ANSW<sup>D</sup>. 16 Do, To THE HON<sup>BLE</sup>: TRUSTEES FOR  
ESTABLISHING THE COLONY OF GEORGIA: AMER-  
ICA.

Gentlemen.

Having some time agoe lay'd before your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. the losses I have Sustain'd by my plantation; the hardships and difficulties I was drove too before I left it: I cannot at this time omitt acquainting your Hon<sup>rs</sup>: with the Unjust proceedings of M<sup>r</sup>. Thomas Jones; who without any cause of Offence; has many times too plainly Shown me; the Ill will; mallice and Spite he bares me; not only Striving to blast my carrecter. (whereby to prevent my gitting my bread) but also prevents me: Useing those means; whereby I Should Attain: to the balance of my Acco<sup>t</sup>: which is my just due.

Ill will,  
mallice  
and spite  
shown Wm.  
Ewen by  
Mr. Thos.  
Jones.

I have here inclosed to your Hon<sup>rs</sup>: my Acc<sup>t</sup>. Sworn before one of the Bayliffs; and the Recorder of Savannah.

Mr. Ewen's  
acct. sworn  
before Bai-  
liffs and  
recorder  
sent to  
Trustees.

I have often waited on M<sup>r</sup>. Thomas Jones; and have desired him to Settle my Acco<sup>t</sup>. so that I might have it entred in the Store books; but it was all to no purpose: for he allways had an excuse ready so Soone as he saw me come near him; and in a haughty manner; he would tell me: he was bussy; and that he had other affairs to mind. I apperhend that as your

---

Wm. Ewen to the Trustees.

---

Hon<sup>rs</sup>: thought proper: to appoint M<sup>r</sup>: Thomas Jones; Store keeper; and to Assist in Settling the publick Acc<sup>ts</sup>; that your Hon<sup>r</sup>: has order'd him a Sufficient Allowance for the Same: and that he Should Act in a mild manner, and Strive to make the people quiat and easy: under there misfortunes. but in Stead of performing his duty in your Hon<sup>rs</sup>: Service: his time & thought is carryed another way: with the gains he dayly gits in traid with Coll<sup>o</sup>. William Stephens in your Hon<sup>rs</sup>: Store. he allways Seems to be ready and willing; to add Affliction; to the Afflicted; but hates to be a friend to the distressed; neither can it be expected from Such men; who makes Interest there only views.

Mr. Jones  
unfriendly  
to the dis-  
tressed.

The months Service mentioned in my Acc<sup>t</sup>: was at the time; of M<sup>r</sup>: Thomas Caustons leaving the Stores; and M<sup>r</sup>: Thomas Jones receiv- ing them. I was left in Charge of the Stores; by M<sup>r</sup>. Caustons; but obey'd M<sup>r</sup>. Jones orders most of the time. this months Service M<sup>r</sup>. Jones Say'd he did not know of; and therefore could not allow of it: til he had Seen M<sup>r</sup>. Causton and that he Should certifie it to him. Accord- ingly I Desired M<sup>r</sup>. Causton to goe with me to M<sup>r</sup>. Jones; (which he did) and M<sup>r</sup> Jones was well Satisfyed: and order M<sup>r</sup> Pye to enter it in the Store book (and Say he would pay me this Acc<sup>t</sup>: in Cash: at any other time but that Instant: because he was in haste) this he Said in preasents of M<sup>r</sup>: Thomas Causton; and M<sup>r</sup>: John Pye; but after I had left M<sup>r</sup>. Jones: he order'd M<sup>r</sup>. Pye not to enter it in the books:

Mr. Ewen  
unable to  
collect  
salary for  
month's  
service.

---

Wm. Ewen to the Trustees.

---

neither has he pay'd me the Money; but denies he ever Said he wou'd.

The next Article in my Acc<sup>t</sup>. is for taking an Inventory of the Stores; at the time when M<sup>r</sup>. Thomas Jones was to receive them; this M<sup>r</sup> Jones allows to be right but Says he has no orders to pay it: and that I shall be paid; (but how or which way I cannot learn).

The two following Articles is my Servants deliver'd to M<sup>r</sup>. Thomas Jones.....

When I was making Improvements on my land; and had Used my Utmost endeavours with my self and Servants: all that I could raise from the ground; (tho very good of the kind) was not Sufficient to mentain my Servants in provisions; Exclusiv'd of Cloaths; Sickness; tools &c: Thus seeing poverty Approching in the mids of Industry; I wrote a letter to Generall Oglethorpe at Frederica: desireing I have the Liberty to return my Servants to the Store again: Acquainting his Excellency at the Same time: that the produce of the Land: was not enough to mentain them in provisions. his Excellency Agreeable to my letter: Sent orders in writeing to M<sup>r</sup>. Thomas Jones; to take my Servants and to give me C<sup>tt</sup>: for them; Accordingly I deliver'd my Servants to M<sup>r</sup>. Thomas Jones; and they are now in your Hon<sup>rs</sup>: Service. (but M<sup>r</sup>. Jones has not paid me nor giving me Creditt for them)

Gains from  
land in-  
sufficient to  
maintain  
servants.

Mr. Ewen  
delivers  
servants to  
Mr. Thos.  
Jones, but  
not given  
credit for

The last Article in my Acc<sup>t</sup>: is the bounty on 90 bushell of Corn in the Year 1739.

Wm. Ewen to the Trustees.

---

A good  
crop of  
corn raised  
by Mr.  
Ewen.

Mr. Jones  
paying those  
he likes  
best first.

Mr. Jones  
trying to  
prevent Mr.  
Ewen's  
account  
being  
settled.

This Year: General Oglethorpe gave orders for all the people that intend'd to plant there lands; to meet him at his house: Accordingly they did; his Excellency in consideration of the peoples bad Crops the year before; did then promise they Should have a bounty on corn; pease; and pottatoes; I raise'd this Year 90 bushells of Corn and had it measured by an Officer as it was order'd; and a Certificate under his hand for the Same. I gave my certificate to M<sup>r</sup>. Thomas Jones and desired he would pay me the bounty money: Acquainting him that it would be a great help to me: his Answer was: that he had no money and he could not pay it. I waited on M<sup>r</sup>. Jones Several times from my plantation: being 20 miles by water: and told him my Necessity; but he would not hear: pay me: nor Settle my Acc<sup>t</sup>: the last time I waited on him; he told me I should have come Soo'n for now he had payd all the money he had for that purpose. there is few men but my Self; that he has not pay'd them all there bounty money or half; (but it is to those that he likes best) he told me: he would then enter it in the books for me; Accordingly he did: but it was about 12 months after the time.

I have here also; inclosed a Copy of my Acc<sup>t</sup>: as it Stands in the Store books; which was deliver'd me by William Russell who is M<sup>r</sup>. Jones book keeper: so that your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. may plainly see; that it is M<sup>r</sup>. Jones intent: that he will prevent if he can; that my Acc<sup>t</sup>. Should be Settled

---

George Whitefield to Harman Verelst.

---

Therefore; I Humbly intreat your Hon<sup>rs</sup>: that you will consider this my complaint: and Send me Some Speedy redress; least my wants come on too fast: and Necessity drive me away to some other place to seek my bread.

As I am truly Sencable of your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. justice and goodness, and that it is not your Hon<sup>rs</sup>: intention: that any man Should be Oprest: by any of your Officers: whom your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. Confides in to Execute your orders here. Therefore I hope your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. will not impute this my hard case; to proceed from a troublesome; or Disrespectfull disposition, but for want, and Necessity. I shall beg leave to Subscribe my Self; with all due respect./Your Hon<sup>rs</sup>.

Complaints  
not caused  
from dis-  
respectful  
disposition,  
but want  
and ne-  
cessity.

Most Obedient Hum<sup>ble</sup>. Servant

To Command

William Ewen.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM GEORGE WHITEFIELD TO MR. HARMAN VERELST—ON BOARD THE SAVANNAH  
BOUND FROM CHARLESTOWN TO BOSTON

Sep<sup>br</sup>. 4<sup>th</sup>. 1740.

Sr.

On Monday just as I was leaving Charlestown I rec<sup>d</sup>. Yours dated April 24<sup>th</sup>. Lest I should not have time when I come to New England, be pleased to accept this acknowledgement of the

An account  
of expendi-  
tures re-  
quested of  
Mr. White-  
field by the  
Trustees.

George Whitefield to Harman Vereist.

---

receipt of it from on board— But Dr. S<sup>r</sup>. what shall I say? I cannot approve of the stile or drift of Your letter. Be pleased to inform the Honourable Trustees that I never did, & never shall look upon myself under any obligation to give them a Particular account of monies collected or expended by me for the use of the poor, or Orphanhouse in Georgia. They know full well that I gave them up my Commission as insignificant & no way suitable to my design. They know also that what has been collected for the Salburghers, Orphan house, & other poor of Georgia has been owing chiefly to my own particular interest, & therefore I have a right to the sole disposal of it, without consulting Colonel Stephens, or any other person whatsoever. When I come to England, the Publick will have an explicate account of every thing & if any thing should be wrong, the Hon<sup>t</sup>: Trustees will do well to set me right, & inform me how to act better for the future. I believe no one has the good of Georgia more at heart than myself. Contributions are dayly encreasing. Every thing goes on surprizingly without any Visible fund. God blesses the Children with health & I often think, as do many others, that the Orphan house is the Colony in Miniature. People blame me for erecting an Orphan-house there, but God I am persuaded will shew that it is His doing— Be pleased to inform the Hon<sup>t</sup>: Trustees that they need not be jealous of their Power. I never will endeavour to invade it, but yet will always strive to keep my self &

The Orphan  
house the  
Colony in  
Miniature.

---

Mr. Stephens to the Trustees.

---

mine as dependent on God alone, as possibly I can— At my return from Boston (whither I am now bound) I hope to receive many more Letters from You, having sent many w<sup>ch</sup>. require an answer. I shall continue my correspondence as often as occasion requires, but beg I may be dealt with Simply as becomes the Gospel of Jesus X<sup>t</sup>. Your last letter reminds me to give You this hint. You know full well S<sup>r</sup>. I never purposed to give any such account as You require to the Hon: Trustees & therefore why should it be desired? But I have done. Excuse this freedom. I write out of the fulness & simplicity of my heart. I profess myself a Minister of X<sup>t</sup>. & therefore suppose You will always look for nothing but plain dealing & Undisguised truth from S<sup>r</sup>.

Never  
purposed to  
give such  
account as  
desired  
by the  
Trustees.

Your humble Ser<sup>vt</sup>.

George Whitefield

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. STEPHENS TO THE TRUSTEES  
SECRETARY 21 SEPT 1741 RECD 1 DEC<sup>R</sup> 1741

Savannah 21 Sept<sup>r</sup>. 1741.

S<sup>r</sup>.

You'll be so good to pardon me, that for brevitys sake I begin my letter with begging leave to refer you to my Notes of the 4<sup>th</sup> instant, in the enclosed Copy of my Journal; where I have

---

Mr. Stephens to the Trustees.

---

Punctuality  
of receipt  
of letters  
not to be  
depended  
upon.

Utter de-  
struction  
of the  
Colony  
wished for  
by some.

One of Col.  
Stephens'  
Journals  
failed to  
reach the  
Trustees.

particularly taken Notice of all y<sup>t</sup> came to my hands, w<sup>ch</sup> I rec<sup>d</sup> from the Trust that day, that came by the Mercy (Cap<sup>t</sup> Wright) : and as it appears from thence, how long those letters bearing date in Apr last, have been on their passage; it shews at the same time, how little can be expected with any certainty in due time, that we send from hence: for which reason I hope the honourable the Trustees will be good not to impute blame to me, if they fail of some things from Savannah, punctually before the meeting of the Parliament, which they seemd to expect; but impossible now to be complyed with in that space of time, as things have happend: whereby their Orders were so long detained. But this I dare promise faithfully; y<sup>t</sup> I shall give my self but little Rest in my mind, till I have seen their Commands fully executed, as far as in my power, & without any loss of time y<sup>t</sup> can be prevented: tho' I observe they are pretty much multiplyd at this time, when so many Debates have arisen, by the Artifice, and ill will of some disaffected People; who have shewn sufficiently they wishd for the utter Destruction of this Colony.

To be as regular as possible in what I write, I chuse to begin according to the priority of date in what letters I have rec<sup>d</sup>: and therein S<sup>r</sup> your favour of the 24 Ap<sup>r</sup> stands foremost. It is with great concern I am informed, that the State of the Colony which I sent of the 20<sup>th</sup>. of Nov<sup>r</sup> last, met with such ill Luck on its way: whether it were intercepted by the Enemy, or

---

Mr. Stephens to the Trustees.

---

not deliverd, thro' the neglect of the Bearer, Mr. Colleton; whom I am unwilling to suspect guilty of so foul an action: the name of the Ship he went in (w<sup>ch</sup> I understood was omitted in the letter of advice) was, the Scudamore from Charles Town, bound to Bristol, in Dec<sup>r</sup> last, & I would yet hope y<sup>t</sup> it found its way right at last, tho' late: for notwithstanding y<sup>e</sup> Copy of it was rec<sup>d</sup>. afterwards on the 8<sup>th</sup> of Apr, as you write; yet tis a grievous disappointment to think that all those papers I sent with the original should be lost; w<sup>ch</sup> were of great use in confirmation of what was therein asserted for truth, most solemnly.

In like manner as above, I must again beg leave y<sup>t</sup> reference may be had to my notes of the 11<sup>th</sup> instant, where notice is taken of what came to my hands on that day, w<sup>ch</sup> was sent by the charming Betty (Cap<sup>t</sup> Wedderburn) but the Chest for the Salzburgers, together with the Box for me, w<sup>ch</sup> M<sup>r</sup>. Hopton wrote me his reasons for not sending them, I have not yet receiv'd (for want of a ready conveyance, I must believe, for he is never wanting on his part) and I am daily waiting, as well as wishing for it; presuming the contents are of great Importance.

From the time y<sup>t</sup> I rec<sup>d</sup> the hon<sup>ble</sup> Trustees Commands, signifyd in your letter; as also in M<sup>r</sup>. Verelsts of the 27 & 28 Apr; I have been making all the preparation I possibly can, to have 'em fulfilld, and shall in my next transmit

A chest  
for the  
Salzburgers  
and box  
for Col.  
Stephens  
from the  
Trustees.

---

Mr. Stephens to the Trustees.

---

what I can get perfected in that time. Which I mean not to extend long.

Accounts  
of dis-  
bursements.

The Accompts of Disbursements &c for the year ending at Michas 1740, were sent by Cap<sup>t</sup> Thomson when he went hence in July last; & one cause of their not going sooner, was, waiting so long beyond Expectation for his departure. Those for the Year ending at Michas 1741 are getting ready now, & will go very soon after it, or it shall not be my fault: & I shall be glad it may appear to their Honours satisfaction. I would here add something, relating to the carrying on those Accompts: but as tis an affair y<sup>t</sup> requires much caution in delivering my thoughts on that Head; Time at presents will hardly admit of it; for I had but few hours notice of a Boat accidentally going for Charles Town and as I have no good Opinion of the Patroon, so as to put much confidence in him; being one of those who, I fear, would rather disappoint, than promote, any Good to this Colony; I therefore defer sending the Chest of Silk mentiond in my Journal of the 10<sup>th</sup> instant; intending it shall go with my next, among divers other things required; as many as I can possibly get ready: and the Contrast which that manufacture stands in, in my Journal, betwixt the 2 last years, I hope will partly shew, by what Steps we are improving: an Attestation whereof will be sent with the Chest. Since the death of my Clerk I am at a great Loss; this place not affording any Choice: for a Bungler would be of little use to me, & a treacherous one of far

Chest of  
silk to be  
sent to the  
Trustees.

Since  
Clerk's  
death,  
unable  
to get  
another.

Mr. Stephens to the Trustees.

worse: such of our Malecontents as yet remain, making it a great part of their Study, to corrupt all about me they can: for w<sup>ch</sup>. reason, I have not been able to get a Copy transcribed of my Journal, from 6 Oct to 27 Nov<sup>r</sup> last; (being perhaps a little more copious too than ordinary) w<sup>ch</sup> shall also go w<sup>th</sup> my next: But by means of copying my own Journal of late, as I go in once in 3 or 4 days; I have that now ready to the date of this letter, from 7 Augt. inclus<sup>e</sup>. But I am in great Hopes, from w<sup>t</sup> I find in one of M<sup>r</sup> Verelsts letters, I shall be supplyd soon, with a proper person to be my Clerk as well as Register of the Province.

Hopes to be supplied with clerk soon.

From what you wrote me, concerning the Resolution w<sup>ch</sup> the hon<sup>ble</sup>. Trustees are come to, of dividing this Province into 2 Countys, & appointing me to preside, w<sup>th</sup> 4 Assistants named, in the Jurisdiction of this County: w<sup>th</sup> a bountifull Sallary appointed me; I am expecting y<sup>t</sup> That Constitution, with proper Instructions, among other affairs, will be found in the Box w<sup>ch</sup> I am looking for, from Charles Town; y<sup>t</sup> came ~~to~~ Cap<sup>t</sup> Wedderburn. How is it possible then for me not to reflect with indignation, upon w<sup>t</sup> my unhappy Son has been busying himself about so long? At the same time, knowing his Correspondents here, as well as his Associates now at Charles Town, to be men whose conversation he once avoided, as the Pest of the place they lived in: whom I have often heard him contend w<sup>th</sup>, even to excessive heat, against the use of Negros, & the pernicious consequence of 'em.

Concerning the Resolution in regard to the Division of the Colony.

Impossibility of Col. Stephens to reflect without indignation upon son.

---

Mr. Stephens to the Trustees.

---

Changes of  
opinions  
in Col.  
Stephen's  
son mon-  
strous to  
believe.

That the same men, after such Beneficence too as he has found from the hands of the honourable Trust, should kick against em; whilst at the same time they are so good to promote his Father; is so monstrous, as perhaps few could believe, tho' I feel it almost to distraction, & words fail me to express my abhorrence of so much Baseness— But I still assure myself that in a little farther progress, all their mischievous devices will come to Nought, and Shame attend the most harden'd of 'em.

Impartial  
Enquiry.

Strokes of  
Ribaldry  
and False-  
hood pub-  
lished en-  
titled: A  
Narrative  
of the  
State of  
Georgia.

The Impartial Enquiry which you were pleased to send me, I thank you very kindly for, but find little room for Emendations: if any thing I can offer, may be thought worth the title of Additions, to be laid before their Honours; I shall make it my Endeavour in my next, to collect such Gleanings as I apprehend will add to the Maintenance of that Cause, w<sup>ch</sup> already has Truth and Justice for its Support, & must surely prevail at last. Had I leisure or capacity to my Wish, I would indeed be glad to make some return to those fine Strokes of Ribaldry and Falshood lately publishd under the title of a Narrative of the State of Georgia, by those 3 Worthys who put their names to it: but if the Authors of it were in England, and dared hold their faces to so infamous a Libel; they might expect a Whipping Post or Pillory for their Reward.

Upon my sending Orders to Mr Hopton a while since, not to be longer trifled with, but to

---

Mr. Stephens to the Trustees.

---

sue M<sup>r</sup>. Hammerton for not paying of that Bill of £200 which he drew on M<sup>r</sup>. Saxby, and was not accepted; M<sup>r</sup> Hammerton wrote me, that he was making up an Account to send to the General, of what Arrears were due from him, for the Kings Quit Rent of Lands holden by his Excellence in Carolina; which would more than pay the Sum required of him by the Trust: I wrote to acquaint his Excellence with it, and am now waiting for his answer. But finding a paragraph in that letter, which I think of no small Import; tho' wrote (as I take it) principally as a meritorious act of the Writer why we should not deal vigorously with him: I here send as Extract of it.

Concerning  
a bill owed  
by Mr. Ham-  
merton.

“S<sup>r</sup> Richard Everard brought to me a long “complaint of M<sup>r</sup> Parker against M<sup>r</sup> Jones &c “on issuing out Your Sola Bills, & secreting the “Vouchers; but as I was very busy, & could not “record it, he takes it without. But Cap<sup>t</sup> Mac- “kay has got the Great Seal to several papers “he is sending home by M<sup>r</sup> Beaufain to sue the “Trustees.”

Extract  
from a par-  
agraph with  
no small  
import.

The whole of it is so abstruse to me, especially the latter part, that I am utterly at a Loss what to make of it; not knowing the least tittle of w<sup>t</sup>. complaints Cap<sup>t</sup> Mackay has to make As to the former part, I have so frequently in my Journal of late, touchd upon a growing difference betwixt Parker & Jones; particularly when it first appear'd openly, on the 11<sup>th</sup> of June; and afterwards gradation from time to time,

Touching  
upon a  
difference  
between  
Mr. Parker  
and Mr.  
Jones.

Mr. Stephens to the Trustees.

---

after that Cabal was formed, I gave as exact an acc<sup>t</sup> as I could come at the knowledge of what pass'd, during the Baronets presiding in those Councells; wherein without partiality, or attempting to skreen M<sup>r</sup>. Parker; I plainly related his being drawn in, to sit 2 Evenings. among 'em; but upon finding they were driving at such things as he could in no wise comply with, that he left 'em; & in all cases relating to the Publick (particularly at the Court soon after holden) withstood 'em as an honest man; M<sup>r</sup>. Jones & he readily joyning in every thing, at that time expedient, as if no difference had arisen: but what lengths he had gone before during his conversation with those people, I could never learn; and it must be supposed it was then he put those complaints into their hands, which M<sup>r</sup> Hammerton now wrote me of. As to my self, I am very easy under whatever complaints may be made (if any) against me: & M<sup>r</sup> Jones I am willing to believe will acquit himself of all fraudulent practices— But as I said in the former part of this letter, that it behoved me to be cautious in delivering my thoughts on y<sup>t</sup> Subject, least I should fall into an Errour; I hope twill not be deemd imprudent in me, if I take time to consider well of it till my next. S<sup>r</sup>. Rich<sup>d</sup> Everard and his companion in Travel Mons<sup>r</sup> Hector de Beaufain, I presume are well on their way now to London, with their full Budget of Grievances, intended (as tis said) to be laid before his Majesty; whom (if it may be believ'd) this M<sup>r</sup>. Hector has free access to at

Sir Richd.  
Everard and  
his compan-  
ion in  
travel,  
Mons<sup>r</sup>. Hec-  
tor de  
Beaufain.

---

John Pye to the Trustees.

---

any time— Thus far—& here I take my leave  
of 'em: only the Knight has left this comfort  
behind him, for the Brethren: that upon his  
Majestys taking this Province under his own  
care, w<sup>ch</sup> they depend upon; He stands a fair  
chance with his Interest, to return hither as  
Governour of it, or Chief Justice at least; when  
I may as well expect my Sons office to be Solici-  
tor General. I am

The Knight's  
expectation  
of becom-  
ing Governor  
of the  
Colony and  
Col. Steph-  
en's son  
Solicitor  
General.

S<sup>r</sup>. / Your very humble Servant  
Will: Stephens.

To M<sup>r</sup> Benjamin Martyn  
Secretary to the honourable Trustees  
for establishing the Colony of Georgia.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM JOHN PYE TO THE HON<sup>BLE</sup>. THE  
TRUSTEES—

Savannah Octob<sup>r</sup>: 4<sup>th</sup>: 1741.

Hono<sup>ble</sup>.. Gentlemen,

On the 4<sup>th</sup>.. of September last I had the Hon-  
our to Receive two Letters from your Honours,  
One Wrote by M<sup>r</sup> Benjamin Martin your Hon-  
ours Secretary dated Ap<sup>l</sup>. 24 Informing me  
what the Business of the Recorder is: the other  
from M<sup>r</sup>: Harman Verelst Acco<sup>tant</sup>: of Ap<sup>l</sup>. 27<sup>th</sup>:  
Informing me that your Honours had orderd  
M<sup>r</sup>. Stephens to Pay me the Allowance due from

Letter  
setting  
forth the  
business  
of the  
Recorder.

---

John Pye to the Trustees.

---

Lady Day 1740 I have waited on M<sup>r</sup>. Stephens Six or Seven times, Show'd him my Letters and pray'd him to Comply with your Honours Orders; he put me off from Day to Day under a Pretence that he must Consult M<sup>r</sup> Thos<sup>s</sup>. Jones, till the 14<sup>th</sup>: when he sent for me to come to him to the Store, M<sup>r</sup>. Jones being Present, they told me that your Honours Orders was not Clear to them and that they must Write to you before they could Pay me, but they told me that they would Compleat the time if I would take 40<sup>£</sup> .. for it, and pay them the Money I have Receiv'd (out of it), Amounting to 18<sup>£</sup> .. 10<sup>s</sup>. which Sum I was Obliged to Refuse knowing myself to be much Injured. Upon which M<sup>r</sup>. Jones told me that he would not agree to Pay me One farthing, unless the Bayliffs Certified my Records, as M<sup>r</sup>. Jones is my Enemy as well as M<sup>r</sup>. Parker & M<sup>r</sup>. Fallowfield (I am Likely to be kept out of my Money till I have an Answer from Your Honours & Consequently must want Necessarys of Life, Unless Providence Provides some other Means to Support my familly) I have Apply'd to them all Severall times to meet and Examine my Records in Order that I might Post them fair into a Board Record Book but all to no Purpose, for they Act in this as in most other things, Put me off from Day to Day & Month to Month, but at the same time they say that the Records will not be Authentick, Unless they are Examind alter'd & signed by them.

Mr. Pye  
having  
dispute  
over  
allowance  
due.

Mr. Jones,  
Mr. Parker  
and Mr.  
Fallowfield  
Mr. Pye's  
enemies.

As I am Certain their Intention is to hurt me if they can by all Possible Means, I thought Pro-

---

John Pye to the Trustees.

---

per for my Security to take two Copys of the Proceedings of Court; unless they should by force Oblige me to let them alter them; And as they Consist of nothing but what is Truth with Plainess I cant consent to let them do it, without wronging my Conscience as well as Convincing the world, who Knows my Capasity that they are Alter'd If your Hon<sup>r</sup>: shall think Proper to order it to be done. I shall Readily Comply. Your Honours may Judge the Usage I meet with Partly by the two underwritten Instances Viz<sup>t</sup>. on the 8<sup>th</sup> Day of August last M<sup>r</sup>. Parker & M<sup>r</sup> Jones sent and desired I would bring my Record Book and Papers to them to M<sup>r</sup>. Stephens's, which I did, and while M<sup>r</sup> Henry Parker and I were Examining some Papers, M<sup>r</sup>. Jones took out of my Registerd Bundle, a Warrant which he had some days before Issued ag<sup>t</sup>. Rob<sup>t</sup>. Williams & which was Return'd to my Office, by the Tythingman James Carwells & a Proper Discharge given by M<sup>r</sup>. Fallowfield One of the Baylifs. When I came home & Examin'd my Papers I was much shock'd Missing the said Warr<sup>t</sup>. & on the 12<sup>th</sup>. I Suspecting M<sup>r</sup>. Jones Ask'd him about it who Answer'd he took it out, & said that it did not belong to me, but to the Goaler & therefore would not give it me. On the 16<sup>th</sup>: of September likewise M<sup>r</sup>. Jones sent for me to come to the Store, who as soon as I came Charg'd me with takeing from thence M<sup>r</sup>: Christie's Record Book, & brought William Russell Clerk to him to prove it; I was so much shockd at the Affair being intirely innocent &

Accused of  
taking  
Record  
Book  
from Mr.  
Christie.

John Pye to the Trustees.

---

knowing M<sup>r</sup> Jones to be my Enemy did not know what to Urge to Convince them of my Innocency M<sup>r</sup> Jones told the other that it was of a Feloneous Nature & should be Considered of &c— But M<sup>r</sup>. Causton being Present told them if they wo'd Look among the Acco<sup>t</sup>: Books in the Store they might likely find it, where as he said upon search he found it— Notwithstanding M<sup>r</sup>. Thomas Jones my Accuser did not so much as Acknowledge his Mistake; I have wrote to General Oglethorpe of the Affair & must Beg Leave to say, that if Your Honours dont call M<sup>r</sup>. Jones to an Acco<sup>t</sup>. for his Behaviour to me, I shall not be able to Continue in your Honours Service. As I have always waited upon the Baylifs & done their Business when Required; On the 19<sup>th</sup> of September last they took the Liberty, to send for me & told me that they had agreed, that I should take the Depositions of the Sailors who bro<sup>t</sup>. into this Port the Ship Ceasar who upon my Refusing Doing it, told me that if I would not do their Business should not be paid anything; I told them I would Obey Your Honours Orders in all things, & if you orderd me to do that or any other thing I would do it with a great deal of Pleasure which Your Honours may always Depend on as far as my Ability will allow—

Unable to  
continue  
in Trustees'  
service if  
Mr. Jones  
is not  
called to  
account.

If my Credit should fail & Necessity Oblige me I hope your Honours wont take it Amiss If I should Draw a Sett of Bills of Exchange for the Ballance of my Account, Amounting to 63<sup>£</sup> .. 15<sup>s</sup>/ or thereabouts.

---

Jas. Carwels, Supposedly to the Trustees.

---

I hope your Honours will excuse this as well as all other my Weak Actions, who am a Well wisher to the Colony & also

Your Honours Most Dutifull

& Oblig'd Hble Servant

John Pye.

P. S. Savannah (if it was not for the Ill Management of the Gentlemen Appointed by your Honours here, & the Indolence of those that should Manure the Land) would be the Most Delightfullest Place in America; I have inclosd a List of the Inhabitants with an Acco<sup>t</sup>. how they Employ their time now, & have done it for 12 Months past.

A list of  
the Inhab-  
itants of  
Savannah  
sent the  
Trustees.

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. the Trustees.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM JAS CARWELS, SUPPOSED TO BE TO THE TRUSTEES 15 OCTOBER 1741 REC'D 15 JANUARY 1741 (sic)

May it Please Your Honours

In pursuance to your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. Direction, and Order, that every Land Holder here should represent his Case. I do my Self the direction to obey it—

An Order  
for every  
Land Holder  
to repre-  
sent his  
case.

In first acquainting you in Case your Hon<sup>rs</sup>: by multiplicity of Business have forgot that I have been one of the first Settlers, and, nomi-

---

Jas. Carwels, Supposedly to the Trustees.

---

Only one  
who under-  
stood  
military  
affairs.

nated a Tything-Man; But as being the only one in that Post that understood Military Affairs was obliged to act as adjutant to exercise our Freeholders as Militia and likewise as Constable, under many who understood nothing of y<sup>e</sup> Matter y<sup>e</sup> which office took up almost my Time tho' not alowed any extraordinary allowance for my time and that it occasiond that after having cleard and planted my five Acre Lott I lost the benefit of my Crop.—

Given orders  
to take  
possession  
of the jail.

The 8<sup>th</sup>: of Jan<sup>ry</sup>: 1736/7 I received orders to take possession of y<sup>e</sup> Jayl under y<sup>e</sup> Denomination of Master of the Work-house at 12<sup>£</sup>: Carolina Curr<sup>y</sup>: P<sup>r</sup>: Month but only provisions for my Self. Tho' it was agreed that I should have two Servants which I never had and all Utencils required for Cooking &c for y<sup>e</sup> use of Prisoners; yet I was obliged to purchase those utensils at my own Expence even to a watter Cask, and after above two years in ye Office,—I was discharged y<sup>e</sup> 12<sup>th</sup>: of March 1738/9 only receiving my Salary of 12<sup>£</sup>: P<sup>r</sup>: Month: without any other Consideration; upon which Sudden discharge I deliver'd in a Bill to M<sup>r</sup>: Tho<sup>s</sup>: Jones to be presented to his Excellency Gener<sup>l</sup>: Oglethorpe which Bill was never answer'd and in which I charged 1<sup>st</sup>: 6<sup>d</sup> P<sup>r</sup> day for y<sup>e</sup> above wanted attendance & Charges After this Disapointment I departed y<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>th</sup>: of May as a Volunteer on y<sup>e</sup> Expedition at S<sup>t</sup> Augustine upon His Excellency's Promisses that he would give me Encouragement which He did not 'till y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup>: of

Went as  
Volunteer  
on the ex-  
pedition  
to St.  
Augustine.

---

Jas. Carwels, Supposedly to the Trustees.

---

June after where then I was enter'd as a private Ranger at 16<sup>£</sup>. Car: Curr<sup>y</sup>:  $\frac{3}{4}$ r month; I was on y<sup>e</sup> party Ordered at y<sup>e</sup> [torn] nson and in y<sup>e</sup> Skirmish that happen'd there where I unhappily lost {jointly with Many others} my Horse Saddle & bridle & Narrowly escaped with my Life y<sup>e</sup> Horse I had received but five Days before and y<sup>e</sup> Saddle & Bridle cost me 1<sup>£</sup> .. 10<sup>sh</sup> .. Ster: & tho' y<sup>e</sup> Horse was taken from y<sup>e</sup> Spaniards yet I was Charged for 5<sup>£</sup> Ster: in my Acc<sup>t</sup>: jointly with two pounds Sterl: that I receiv'd at y<sup>e</sup> Metanzys for reclothing my Self as well as others in my Escape. these jointly to many other Cases in which I have been hardly used here. the enumeration of which would take up too much of your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. time to peruse. Thus may it please your Hon<sup>rs</sup>: by my Hopes having been baffled by unperform'd Promisses, and by nye nine Years of my time zealously expended here in publick Servises without a deserved reward. unless that growing Stricken'd in years and unable to perform hard Labour and now reduced to very low and melancholy Circumstances; Therefore I humbly hope that your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. will take my hard Case into Consideration & be pleased to redress it by ordering y<sup>e</sup> Paiment of my Bill of Charges when Master of y<sup>e</sup> Prison, & Some reward for my extraordinary time expended when acting as Adjutant & Constable &c Or in any other maner that Your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. shall be pleased to Judge proper & for which great Favour granted I shall be ever

Lost Horse,  
Saddle and  
bridle and  
narrowly  
escaped  
with life.

Letter from Thos. Jones.

---

Obliged to Subscrive [sic] my Self with y<sup>e</sup>  
utmost Respect

Your Honours

Most Humble

Most Obliged and

Most Obedient

Servant

James Carwels

Deated The 15<sup>th</sup> October. 1741

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM THOS. JONES

Savannah. 23<sup>d</sup> October 1741

Sir

I take this Oportunity to communicate a few Minutes & observations I've taken during the time y<sup>t</sup> Rob<sup>t</sup> Williams, and his Baronet, So-journed w<sup>th</sup> Us, this last Summer.

I would not have presumed (had I Leisure & Capacity) to have troubled You w<sup>th</sup> any Narrative of Affairs or Transactions in Georgia, were it not, that this last warm Summer had produced Such a Variety of heterogeneous & monstrous Productions, That, Colon<sup>n</sup> Stephens (I judge) could not transmit a particular Acco<sup>t</sup> thereof to their Honours.

A Variety  
of hetero-  
geneous  
and mon-  
strous pro-  
ductions.

---

Letter from Thos. Jones.

---

M<sup>r</sup>. Robert Williams having form'd a Party, by means of S<sup>r</sup> Richard Everard & M<sup>r</sup> William Norris, Spared no Cost or pains, to bring about his destructive Scheme, M<sup>r</sup>s Fallowfield & Pye being willing & early Votaries. They at length prevailed with M<sup>r</sup>. Henry Parker (on the 8<sup>th</sup> June) to enlist in that Service, by means of his beloved Liquor, which they took Care to Supply him with, both in Town & Countrey, and kept him warm & Steady, until Our Court day, (the 7<sup>th</sup> July)— At which time, A Grand Jury, which had been agreed to be empanelld, by the two Bayliffs & Recorder, w<sup>th</sup> the Advice of S<sup>r</sup> Richard, appeard, & were Sworn in Court— It had been usual to give the Jury, when Sworn, some Advice by way of charge, But after Some Minutes Silence, M<sup>r</sup>. Henry Parker directing his Speech to the Jury, Said, Gentlemen, If you know of any matters proper to be laid before y<sup>e</sup> Court, you will consider of them, And if anything comes before us We will acquaint you with it.—

The Foreman (Robert Williams) desired. That the Court would appoint them a Messenger, whom they could Send on Errands, which was granted: And an order was made That the messenger be paid two shillings  $\frac{1}{2}$  day, during the time he should be employd by the Grand Jury, out of the Sum Appropriated by the Trust<sup>e</sup>. for the Execution of Justice &c. 'I had 'at y<sup>e</sup> Request of y<sup>e</sup> other Bayliffs, often, on such 'Occasions, delivered my Thoughts by way of 'Charge to y<sup>e</sup> Grand Jury sworn, concerning

Mr. Robt.  
Williams  
forms party  
to bring  
about de-  
structive  
scheme.

Mr. Henry  
Parker  
prevailed  
upon to  
join Mr.  
Williams'  
party.

Mr. Park-  
er's speech  
to the Jury.

A messenger  
appointed  
by the  
Court to  
send on  
errands.

---

Letter from Thos. Jones.

---

Mr. Brownfield Foreman of the Grand Jury.

Proceeding of the Court.

'their Duty—What Matters were the Subjects  
'of their Enquiry, and how they were to proceed  
'in their Enquirys therein— At y<sup>e</sup> Court in  
'April last, M<sup>r</sup>. Brownfield being then Foreman  
'of y<sup>e</sup> Grand Jury, (who, I knew to have aprov'd,  
'and Still was fond of, the Remarkable proceed-  
'ings of the Jury in 1738, when M<sup>r</sup>. Williams  
'was their Foreman (I told them Inter Alia)  
'That they might and ought to present all  
'Nusances, And Such Offences as were ag<sup>t</sup> his  
'Majesty's Peace, or tended to destroy the  
'property, or disturb the Quiet and Welfare of  
'his Ma<sup>ts</sup> Subjects in this Colony, that came to  
'their knowledge; Tho' the same were not bro't  
'before them by way of Bills of Indictm<sup>t</sup>.— But  
'when any Bills were presented to them. The  
'same ought to be drawn by the Recorder, or  
'other Officer, whom the Court should aprove  
'of, And the Witnesses to such Bills must be  
'Sworn in Court, to give Evidence thereon, in  
'presence of One (at least) of the Jurors, who  
'was then to take these Bills (The Witnesses  
'Names being first endorsed thereon, & markd,  
'Sworn,) to the Jury in order to their being by  
'them examined— I added, That I knew this  
'to be the constant Practice of the Courts of  
'Sessions and of Grand Jurys in England, which  
'I had for Some Years been acquainted with,  
'But referrd my Judgem<sup>t</sup>. to y<sup>e</sup> opinion of my  
'Brethren M<sup>r</sup>. Parker then said, That what I  
'had recomended to them was the Opinion of  
'the Court, and hoped the Grand Jury would  
'regard it as Such— I then recomended to

---

Letter from Thos. Jones.

---

'the Jury to consider what they had Solemnly  
'Sworn to— That they would make true pre-  
'sentm<sup>t</sup> of all such matters & Things as Shall be  
'here given You in Charge.—

The Jury having withdrawn, went to the House of Andrew Grant. where the Recorder attended them. (The Court being Adjourned to y<sup>e</sup> next morn) And there administred an Oath to Such Persons whom the Grand Jury sent for—

The ad.  
Journment  
of the  
Court.

To make true Answers to such Questions as  
the Jury should ask or demand of them: Some  
of the persons, so Sent for desired to know,  
What Matters or Things they were to be ex-  
amined upon; but could have no other Satisfaction  
or Answer. Than, That they must take the  
Oath required.

The next morn (July 8<sup>th</sup>) The Bayliffs & Recorder being met in Court told them— That Several of the Inhabitants complained to me, That they had been sent for (yesterday) to attend the Grand Jury, and compelled to take an Oath, Ex Officio, before the Recorder, M<sup>r</sup>. H. Parker, said That he heard the Same Complaint made, & That he had declared his Opinion, (yesterday) to M<sup>r</sup>. Fallowfield & Recorder, That he judged, The tendering an Oath, at large, to any person, obliging him to answer Whatever the Jury should interrogate him upon, especially when done by a Single Magistrate, out of Court, to be illegal, And contrary to the declared Opinion and Order of this Court— M<sup>r</sup>. Fallowfield

The tender-  
ing an  
Oath at  
large.

Letter from Thos. Jones.

---

replied, The Recorder hath power to administer Such Oath, and will be justified in what he has done— I then Said, That I was well assured, The Recorder nor any other, had legal power to administer, much less require any person to take, an Oath Ex Officio, thereby obliging himself to answer all Interrogatorys touching every matter, indefinitely— The Same being contrary to the first Great Charter of English Libertys— It is a known Maxim in Our Laws (and often in the Mouths of Englishmen) No man can be obliged (on Oath) to accuse himself of a Crime; That the Oath lately imposed by M<sup>r</sup> Recorder had drawn Some, unwarily, into that Inconveniency, was evident, by what M<sup>r</sup>. Jas. Wardrobe (now present) declared to me, That he was yesterday Sent for and compelled to give Evidence, on Oath, before the Grand Jury, to a Bill of Indictm<sup>t</sup> preferred by them ag<sup>t</sup> John Goldwire and Since returnd to this Court, a True Bill— Whether the Offence wherewith Goldwire is charged be of that Nature as to involve Accessories in the Same Guilt, I would not determine But M<sup>r</sup>. Wardrobe, by the Acco<sup>t</sup>. he has related to me, of that matter hath acknowledged himself, to be (what's called) Particeps Criminis: I added— Now having mentioned M<sup>r</sup> Wardrobe— I desire to know of M<sup>r</sup>. Recorder, Whether he administred An Oath to M<sup>r</sup>. Wardrobe before his being examin'd by the Grand Jury? The Recorder answered Yes— I desire further to know, Whether the Oath was administred to, and taken by M<sup>r</sup> Wardrobe in the

Mr. Jas.  
Wardrobe  
compelled  
to give  
Evidence.

---

Letter from Thos. Jones.

---

usual form, by laying his Right Hand on the Evangelists, and then kissing the Book? The Recorder not answering: M<sup>r</sup> Wardrobe stood up, and said, That he had often been Sumoned to attend the Service of this Court (Since he came into this Colony) and required to take an Oath by laying his hand on the Book; which he always refused to comply with, being against his Conscience, (looking on that Form to be unlawfull); But at Such Times declared his Readiness to take An Oath, by lifting up his hand towards Heaven, thereby appealing to the Searcher of Hearts, for the Truth of what he should declare, Yet was never admitted to his Oath till Yesterday— That the Recorder gave it him in that Form, by lifting up his hand to Heaven:

Manner in  
which oath  
was ad-  
ministered  
to Mr.  
Wardrobe.

I told M<sup>r</sup>. Wardrobe, That (for my part) I greatly aproved of his pursuing the Dictates of his Conscience in this Matter, as I doubted not, he did it in all his Concernm<sup>ts</sup>: But it having been the declared Opinion of this Court at all times, (especially on a late Occasion). That no person sh<sup>d</sup>. be admitted to his Oath, who refused to take it in the Usual Form practiced (if not prescribed by Law) in England— I did not think What had been lately done by M<sup>r</sup>. Recorder therein, quite so regular. M<sup>r</sup>. Fallowfield replied, That tho' he had been of a contrary Opinion, Yet he was now well assured. That what the Recorder had done in administering the Oath to M<sup>r</sup>. Wardrobe was right, And that he advised and Aproved of it.

---

Letter from Thos. Jones.

---

A bill of  
Indictment  
found  
against  
Kenneth  
Mackenzie  
and Rich-  
ard Kent.

The Jury then coming in, delivered into Court (among others) a Bill of Indictm<sup>t</sup> found by them against Kenneth Mackensie on y<sup>e</sup> Oaths of S<sup>r</sup>. Rich<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Norris & Kenedy Obryan for Opening, & divulging y<sup>e</sup> Contents of a Letter writ by S<sup>r</sup>. Rich<sup>d</sup> to Obryan— And also a Bill of Indictment against Richard Kent for issuing Warrants & obliging persons to enter into Recognizances, with Sureties, before him; he not having any Authority for So doing— As also another Bill ag<sup>t</sup> the said M<sup>r</sup>. Kent, for not taking y<sup>e</sup> Oaths, appointed &c.

In order to explain y<sup>e</sup> Occasion of these presentm<sup>ts</sup>. (Copys of which, I suppose, have been sent you)— In June last S<sup>r</sup>. Richard, being then at Savannah, Sent a Letter, by one Gideon (servant to Mackensie) directed to Kenedy Obryan at Augusta, who deliv<sup>d</sup> it to Obryan accordingly— Some time after Mackensie writ to M<sup>r</sup>. Fraser, (his partner then at Savannah) Of which the enclosed is a Copy, which was soon made public—

*Copy of Mr.  
Mackenzie's  
Letter to  
Mr. Fraser.*

*Mr. Richard  
Kent, Esqr.,  
given ap-  
pointment  
by Genl.  
Oglethorpe.*

*Acted with  
great  
prudence  
and care.*

His Excellency, General Oglethorpe, when at Augusta, in 1739; appointed Richard Kent Esq<sup>r</sup>. (Comander of that Fort) by Comission under his hand Seal, (w<sup>ch</sup> Comission I have Seen, but have no Copy thereof) A Conservator or Justice of the Peace for Angusta, and the Indian Nations within y<sup>e</sup> Colony of Georgia, By Virtue (as mentiond therein) of Powers granted him by His Majesty—M<sup>r</sup>. Kent acted as Such, w<sup>th</sup> great prudence & Care (so far as we have heard)

---

Letter from Thos. Jones.

---

to the general Satisfaction of all y<sup>e</sup> Indian Traders, by reconciling their Differences, thereby preventing many litigious Suits. And by his good Conduct Kenedy Obryan and Sam<sup>n</sup> Brown, (otherwise lawless) were kept within some tolerable bounds, Until S<sup>r</sup> Rich<sup>d</sup> Everard went to Augusta, last Spring, where his great knowledge in the Laws, and his powerfull Interest in England being known, M<sup>r</sup> Obryan, entertained him at his house, and advanced him three hundred pounds Sterl for the like Value in his Bills of Exch<sup>a</sup>. on his Banker in London (which are since returnd, protested)— This enabled the Baronet to take a Journey to the Cowetas; the principall Town of the lower Creek Nation— Where being arriv'd, He procured One Wright (his Interpreter) to inform Chiggelae, the Emperor or Chief of the Creeks, that he was a person of Distinction, and a Beloved Man of the King of England— Chiggelae thereupon with his Chief men appointed an Interview, where being come and Set down—Chiggelae askd him: Whether he had brought unto them a Talk from the Great King? The Baronet answering, He had not— Chiggelae Askd— What then had causd him to undertake So long a Journey to See them? The Baron<sup>t</sup>. answered —He came there to lye with their Women— Chiggelae then Standing up took y<sup>e</sup> Barronets Gold laced Hat off his head, putting it on his own, and gave him an Old hat in Exchange, Saying, when any of his Daughters wanted an husband he would send for him; This Acco<sup>t</sup> we

A visit  
from the  
Baronet  
to the  
Cowetas.

Chiggelaes'  
answer to  
the Baronet.

---

Letter from Thos. Jones.

---

had from three Indian Traders then at y<sup>e</sup> Cowetas—but have heard it more fully since, from Wright, & Chiggelae himself, who was much offended at y<sup>e</sup> Baronets behavior, and told him that he Suspected, he had escaped from the Strong House in England—

About one of y<sup>e</sup> Clock, The Court adjourned to 8. next morn but the Jury continued their Inquisition the remainder of that day, & y<sup>e</sup> next morning, by sending for people and examining them, on Oath— They sent for Francis Harris & Will<sup>m</sup> Russell, and obliged them, on Oath, to answer to the following Interrogatories.

Francis  
Harris and  
William  
Russell  
examined by  
Grand  
Jury.

What Sum of Money had been sent over by the Trustees in Copper, & received at y<sup>e</sup> Store? —For what purpose the same had been sent? And to whom the Said Copper was paid.

Whether they did not know, or hear, That the Trustees had Sent over Five hundred pounds to be distributed to the Inhabitants? — How the Said Sum had been apply'd.

Whether Col<sup>n</sup> Stephens & M<sup>r</sup> Jones had Settled their Acco<sup>ts</sup> with the Trust.

On the 9<sup>th</sup>. July. The Court having sent for the Jury, ab<sup>t</sup>. Eleven in the forenoon, to attend; who being come, were ask'd If they had any Bills ready, or presentm<sup>ts</sup>. to make; They answered, No,— M<sup>r</sup> Parker then told them, That the Court was of opinion, That they (the Jury) ought not to require or compell persons to attend them, & be examin'd upon Oath— But on

---

Letter from Thos. Jones.

---

their Application. The Court would cause such persons to be Sumon'd & Sworn in Court to give Evidence to any Bill or presentment before the Jury. The Jury thereupon grew very warm & clamorous; alledging. That they knew their Duty, & were not to be directed therein by y<sup>e</sup> Court, That it was the Right & Custom of all Grand Juries to send for, & examine, on Oath, whom they pleased, & touching what matters they tho't fit; M<sup>r</sup>. Williams, Foreman, said That when he was on a Grand Jury at Monmouth, The Witnesses were Sworn out of Court by a Single Justice

A question  
as to the  
rights of the  
Grand  
Jury.

M<sup>r</sup> Henry Parker reply'd, That what they now mention'd had been once before insisted on by a Grand Jury in this Court. And that the Trustees had since given their Instructions relating to that Matter—Col<sup>n</sup> Stephens. (being in Court) stood up and Said, That the Trustees having writ to him about that Matter, he had acquainted the Court with their Opinion & pleasure therein; And that the Same had been publickly read by the Recorder in open Court; M<sup>r</sup>. Williams & Brownfield, said, That If the Trustees had ever sent any Instructions, the Same had been concealed, and that they never had been read in Court as they were well assur'd, And thereupon, they, with Mackay, Duche', & Burnsides (uttering many reproachfull Expressions) insisted, That Col<sup>n</sup>. Stephens should be ordered to come off the Bench, where he Sat, And that he should not be suffered to Sit so near to the Magistrates; The Court, find-

The Trus.  
tees' In-  
structions  
in regard  
to Grand  
Jury.

Mackay's  
Duche'e's and  
Burnside's  
efforts to  
get Col.  
Stephens  
ordered  
off Bench.

---

Letter from Thos. Jones.

---

ing that their Clamor could not be appeased, directed That the Grand Jury be adjourn'd, And, then, the Court, to 3 in the afternoon (M<sup>r</sup>. Fallowfield dissenting)

Letter to  
Mr. Causton  
requesting  
a copy of  
**Jacobs**  
Law Dic-  
tionary and  
English  
Liberties.

Rob<sup>t</sup> Williams, MacCay, Duche, Brownfield, & Burnsides hastened then to S<sup>r</sup>. Richard, at Jacob Matthews's; from whence a Messenger was dispatched to M<sup>r</sup>. Causton, with a Letter from S<sup>r</sup> Richard and another from Mistres MacCay, requesting him to Send them ~~the~~ Bearer, Jacobs Law Dictionary, & another Book, called, English Liberties, using this Argument. For our Affairs require an imediate Enquiry into some Law Points. Another Messenger followed the former, with a Letter from M<sup>r</sup>. Brownfield to M<sup>r</sup>. Causton, w<sup>th</sup> the Same request, (which Letters M<sup>r</sup>. Causton shewed unto me)— About 2 in the Afternoon Rob<sup>t</sup> Williams delivered unto M<sup>r</sup>. Parker at Col<sup>n</sup> Stephens's house— S<sup>r</sup>. Rich<sup>d's</sup> Opinion in Writing touching Grand Jurys; Col<sup>n</sup> Stephens being then present, and also at the Opening of the Court, I need not relate what then passed—

Sir Rich-  
ard's opin-  
ion touch-  
ing Grand  
Juries.

Sir Rich-  
ard's ges-  
tures and  
behavior  
very  
singular.

The Jury being dismissed. S<sup>r</sup>. Richard & Rob<sup>t</sup> Williams came & Sat on the Bench next to M<sup>r</sup>. Fallowfield— S<sup>r</sup> Richard's Behavior and Gestures, (as also M<sup>r</sup>. Fallowfield's) being very Singular—I addressd my self to the other Bayliffs, (having first writ down what I intended to Say, & then read the Same), That One, who calls himself S<sup>r</sup>. Richard Everard Bar<sup>t</sup>. having Sojourn'd among Us for some Weeks past, had

---

Letter from Thos. Jones.

---

in that time comitted Several Disorders, by Quarrels, Breaches of the Peace, and the like; of which Complaints had been frequently made. Yet hitherto no judicial proceedings had been comenc'd against him, for those Disorders. He being a Stranger and promising to be of a more peaceable Behavior— But that of late He, the Said S<sup>r</sup>. Richard, had by Several Illegal & wicked Contrivances caused great Disturbances in this Town & Colony; It was therefore become highly necessary, for the better preserving his Majesty's Peace, and further prevention of those Discords and Animositys, which had been of late Stirred up and promoted by him, and other Evil-minded People, among His Majesty's Subjects (Inhabitants of this Colony). To put the Laws in Execution against Such Offenders.—

I do therefore in his Majesty's Name, require You, S<sup>r</sup>. Richard Everard, to find, and give in, Sufficient Sureties, to answer at this Court, what shall, on his Majesty's behalf, be objected to you—Particularly, For. That You did, on this present 9<sup>th</sup>. day of July, wickedly contrive and publish, a certain Writing as an Opinion in Law, Signed R Everard; And did deliver or cause the Same to be delivered to the Grand Jury, then empanell'd & Sworn to Serve for this Town & County; Which Writing contains many false Suggestions, repugnant to the known Laws, and tendeth to create Jealousies and Feuds, and also to alienate the Minds of the Said Grand Jury and of others the Inhabitants of this Colony,

Complaints  
made of  
Sir Richard.

Illegal and  
wicked con-  
trivances  
cause of  
great dis-  
turbance  
in Colony.

A certain  
writing as  
an opinion  
in Law pub-  
lished  
signed R.  
Everard.

Letter from Thos. Jones.

---

against his Majesty's Peaceable Government,  
And to Subvert the Laws and good Order which,  
by the Honorable The Trustees for establishing  
this Colony, had been appointed therein And,  
For that You, S<sup>r</sup> Richard Everard, did, in or  
about the Month of April last past, unwarrant-  
ably go to the Cowetas, a Town of the Indian-  
Creek-Nation within this Colony, and visit the  
Creek Indians there residing— And that there  
being. You did, by Your lascivious and immodest  
Behavior and Talk, give great Offence to the  
Said Indians, as well as to Several of his Ma-  
jestys English Subjects dwelling among, & trad-  
ing with the Said Indians; Which Behavior  
and Talk of Yours, did greatly tend to Alienate  
the Minds of the Said Indians from his Majesty  
& to destroy the Good Esteem w<sup>ch</sup> the Said In-  
dians have had of his Majesty's Governm<sup>t</sup>, as  
well as the good and friendly Correspondence,  
which hitherto had been maintaind, between his  
Majestys Subjects and, the said Indians. For,  
That You, S<sup>r</sup> R<sup>d</sup> Everard, did maliciously pub-  
lish in the hearing of Several People (Inhabit-  
ants of this Town) Scandalous, False & De-  
famatory Tales and Reports, of and concerning  
the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup>. George Whitfield, (a Freeholder in  
this Colony) our late Minister; Saying, That he  
(the said M<sup>r</sup>. Whitfield, was a Sodomite, And  
that you could prove that he had committed  
Sodomy with One M<sup>r</sup> Seward— And that he  
(the s<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup>. Whitfield) had fled from Justice for  
the Same.

Sir Rich-  
ard's of-  
fensive  
behavior  
and talk  
to the  
Creek  
Indians.

Scandalous,  
false and  
defamatory  
tales and  
reports pub-  
lished by  
Sir Richard  
in regard  
to Mr.  
Whitefield.

M<sup>r</sup>. Henry Parker said. He saw no reason

---

Letter from Thos. Jones.

---

That Sir Rich<sup>d</sup> Everard should enter into a Recognition to appear to what I had chargd him with— For what I had chargd him with, If true, were not spoken or done by him, (as he believed), with any Evil Design

Mr. Parker's opinion on the subject.

Mr. Fallowfield Said, that all my charge was malicious, trifling & villainous,— Sir Richard then demanded a Copy of that Paper I had read: I answered, that, If the Court tho't proper to oblige him to appear & answer to the several matters I had now chargd him with, I was ready to prosecute those Charges Effectually, And was willing to give sufficient Sureties for my so doing— And then, the Court would order him a Copy.

Mr. Fallowfield's opinion.

S<sup>r</sup> Richard then, in a threatening manner, Said, He should See me out of this Court, and talk with me in another place; I complained of this Insult, but was not regarded.—

Sr. Richard's threatening manner in regard to Mr. Thos. Jones.

These were but the Beginnings of the more violent Outrages, afterwards carried on, by Mr. Fallowfield, Pye & associates, against the Trustees Authority, and the public Peace, and now, w<sup>th</sup> more Vigor & Zeal, since Mr. Thomas Stephens's Arrival at Savannah— The Occasional Memorandums I have taken of their Behavior & conduct (chiefly at Such times when Col<sup>n</sup> Stephens could not be present) I have not Leisure now to transcribe, but may ere long do, & transmit to You—In y<sup>e</sup> mean time, am, with

John Pye to the Trustees.

---

humble Duty to the Honourable Trustees, &  
Respects to your Self

Sir / Your very humble Serv<sup>t</sup>.

Thos Jones.

P. S. Enclosed, are, Papers Part of the many  
Compositions of the Baronet & his Chaplain  
during their abode with us last Summer.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM JOHN PYE TO THE HONBLE TRUS-  
TEES FOR ESTABLISHING THE COLONY OF GEOR-  
GIA AT THE GEORGIA OFFICE IN OLD PALACE  
YARD, WESTMINSTER 27 OCTOB 1741 RECD 4  
FEB 1741

{	RED	}
	WAX	}
	SEAL	}

Hono<sup>bis</sup>. Gentlemen..

On the 8<sup>th</sup>: Instant W<sup>m</sup>. Stephens Esquire  
Paid me the Sum of 27<sup>£</sup> .. 10<sup>s</sup> .. on Account  
which w<sup>th</sup>: the Sum of £18<sup>£</sup> .. 10<sup>s</sup> : before Re-  
ceiv'd makes up the Sum of £46<sup>£</sup> : which is all  
I have Receiv'd to this Day. M<sup>r</sup>. Stephens is  
very kind to me, and I hope I shall please him  
in the Execution of my Duty as Clerk; to the  
President and Assistants He promises that he  
will Represent my Case Right to your Honours,  
and will do by me as your Honours, Direct;—

Hopes of  
pleasing  
Mr. Steph-  
ens in the  
capacity of  
clerk to  
the Presi-  
dent and  
assistants.

---

Gen. Oglethorpe to Mr. Verelst.

---

As you was so kind in Answer to my Letter of December the 30<sup>th</sup>: 1740 to allow me the Sallery to my Clerk & Servant; (from Lady Day 1740 as well as to my Self, Notwithstanding I did in that Letter tell your Honours that I was not Sworn into the Office till the 15<sup>th</sup> of August & had the proceed<sup>gs</sup>: of Court but from the 22<sup>d</sup>. of May; I think myself in Duty Bound to make it my Study how to please your Honours.

As I cant maintain my familly well for a Less Sum in these Dear times, I hope your Honours will not Diminish the Sum of my Allowances, but Order more Business to be Laid on me— I hope your Honours will Excuse this freedom as well as all others who am a Well wisher to the Colony of Georgia &

Your Honours Most Dutifell  
& Obedient Humble  
Serv<sup>t</sup>.

Jn<sup>o</sup>. Pye  
Savannah Oct<sup>r</sup>: 27. 1741.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

COPY OF LETTER FROM GEN'L OGLETHORPE TO THE  
TRUSTEES ACCOTTANT. 12 NOV<sup>R</sup> 1741 RECD 4  
FEB<sup>RY</sup>. 1741

[sic]

Fred<sup>a</sup>: 12<sup>th</sup>. November 1741.

Sir

Several Inhabitants of Frederica & Neighbourhood being forward enough in their Lands

---

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

---

Mulberry  
trees  
bought of  
Mr. Graham  
for dis-  
tribution.

Tooanohivi  
and party  
of Uchee  
and Creek  
Indians  
returned  
from in-  
cursions  
against the  
Spaniards.

to want Mulberry Trees and Able to preserve them, they desired of me that they might have them pursuant to the Promise of the Trustees and M<sup>r</sup>. Graham having raised on his Plantation upon the Savannah River a Large Nursery, I bought of him 6,000 Trees which were Delivered & Distributed as ♠ Enclosed, I have drawn for the Amount making £25 .. — .. — which I desire you would Pay and Apply to the Trustees for Reimbursement thereof, Tooanohivi returned Yesterday with a Party of Uchee & Creek Indians from Incursions against the Spaniards they Delivered to me a Lieutenant of Spanish Horse and another Horseman whom they took Prisoners near Augustine. I am &c

James Oglethorpe.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

29 OCTOBER 1741 AND 12 NOVR. LETTER FROM  
WM. STEPHENS ESQR TO THE TRUSTEES AC-  
COTANT, MR. VERELST. RECD 4 FEB 1741

Savannah 29 Oct<sup>r</sup>: 1741.

Sr.

In my last of the 21 Sept to M<sup>r</sup> Martyn, I beggd leave to refer to my Journal of the 4<sup>th</sup> of that Month; wherein 'twould appear what letters of yours, & of what dates, were come to my hands; together with sundry Deeds, Sola Bills, Books of divers sorts, Papers Ditto, & various

---

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

---

Packetts & letters, for the General and others in the South: all which came to Charles Town ♫ the Mercy Capt Wright. In the same letter of mine to M<sup>r</sup>. Martyn, I farther desired to refer to my Journal of the 11<sup>th</sup> Ditto; wherein I took notice, y<sup>t</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Hopton had advised me of Capt Wedderburns arrival in the charming Betty; by whom came various letters, Packetts &c, as mentiond in my said Journal, but y<sup>t</sup> the Chest and Box, as ♫ Bill of Loading, remaind yet at Charles Town, to be sent by the next opportunity; for reason then given. And upon farther reference had to my Journal of the 2<sup>d</sup> of Oct, it appears when, & by what means. I rec<sup>d</sup> that Chest & Box; in the latter of which came more letters, Packetts, &c; among others were several to the General, & also for his Officers; together with a Constitution of a President and four Assistants, for the Jurisdiction of this County of Savannah; with divers necessary Instructions; & many particular Orders to me, containd in M<sup>r</sup>. Verelsts letter of the 6 June. On the 22 Oct', as ♫ Journal of that day, I rec<sup>d</sup> your letter of the 11<sup>th</sup> of July ♫ Cap<sup>t</sup> Cross-thwaite in the Lawrence. So that I have it incumbent on me, to answer your several letters of the 27 & 28 Apr, the 6 & 8 of June, & the 11<sup>th</sup> of July: but you'll be so good to excuse me, if I find it necessary to postpone some paragraphs which will best admit of it, till another day; when I may hope to be in a better capacity than at present I am, with such variety of matters to get dispatchd forthwith; & under such want of

Advised of  
the arrival  
of Capt.  
Wedder-  
burns in the  
"Charming  
Betty."

A Consti-  
tution of a  
President  
and four  
assistants  
for Sa-  
vannah.

---

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

---

a Writer yet to help me: nor was it practicable to think of seeing those Orders fulfilld, as 'twere to be wishd, and returnd to the hon<sup>ble</sup>—Trust, before the opening of the new Parliament; which may be supposed in Nov<sup>br</sup>, & w<sup>ch</sup> came not to my hands till Sept<sup>r</sup> & Oct<sup>r</sup>.

In my letter above mentiond to M<sup>r</sup>. Martyn of 21 Sept<sup>r</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> was in answer to his of the 24 Ap<sup>r</sup>, then newly receivd, I took such particular notice of the ill consequence, w<sup>ch</sup> necessarily must attend the want of all those papers, sent under the care of M<sup>r</sup>. Colleton (whose sad Fate is unhappily confirm'd since) that tis in vain to say more about it: but the loss is too great a measure is irretrievable; only tis some comfort to hear the Copy of that State of the Colony went safe: and if the want of my Journal from 6 Oct<sup>r</sup> to the 27 Nov, is worth taking notice of; That is now made good, by another Copy of that Space of time herewith sent; pursuant to your advice of the 27 Apr; wherein you acknowledge rec<sup>t</sup> of mine of 31 Dec, & 15 Jan<sup>u</sup>, with my Journal from 28 Nov<sup>br</sup>: and in obedience to the hon<sup>ble</sup> Trusts farther Orders, signifyd in your said letter; I can truly say that no neglect of mine, shall be the occasion, or yet has been, of all those matters not being perfected; w<sup>ch</sup> were timely notifyd by you from them; but late (very late) in coming; as I minuted down in my Journal: where twill also be seen what early care I took, to get a true and accurate Map of this Northern Division, done by a sufficient hand, in such manner as I hope will give full

The sad  
fate of Mr.  
Colleton.

An accurate  
map of the  
Northern  
Division of  
the Colony.

---

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

---

satisfaction to the nicest Examiner: and it is in my expectation to see it dispatchd hence in very few weeks more; together with what else I am daily preparing; which I hope will answer the Trusts Direction sent me thereon: but with all the diligence I am capable of; I find it not within my power to compleat what I would, without trespassing too long on time; & thereby subjecting myself to Blame, for neglect of writing somewhat at least; tho' I cant do it to my own satisfaction, much less to their Honours, till all is fulfilld that is intended: and if tis meant to be laid before the Parliament; I perswade my self, the honourable Trustees will not want the ready Indulgence of the House, to grant them a reasonable allowance of time, for expectance of such Returns to be made by their Servants from hence, as is necessary; considering how many months their Orders were in coming to us.

My Sons perverse Behaviour here, from the time of his last arrival in America, to the day of his departure hence, I have so particularly observd in my Journal; and also fully laid open the base Return made by our Malcontents, to those Tender marks of the Trustees Good Will; so evident in those great concessions now made 'em, & all past Forfeitures to Christmas last to be discharged (all which I publishd, in the best manner I could) that twould be unpardonable Tautology in me to repeat here: & I must beg leave to refer to my Journal, which is too full of such distastfull Trumpery. I observe the Trustees kind Intention of enabling me to shew my

Perverse  
behavior  
of Col.  
Stephens'  
son since  
his arrival  
in America  
spoken of.

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Vereist.

---

resentment at my Sons mad Actions, when I shall see a proper time, to let the benefit of my Improvements at Bewlie pass to a Brother more worthy: but as it is a special entail, I should be glad to know what means must be used, to make it effectual. My Youngest Son has shewn his desire of coming to accompany me in my last part of life; & I wrote him several months since, y<sup>t</sup> he should be kindly welcome: so that I am expecting soon to hear farther from him: if he comes, he will fall readily into such Business as he takes delight in, & has been occupied some years about; namely improving of Land (for he is no Clerk) and there will be room enough at Bewlie, for him to exercise his proper Talent.

Another mark of their most oblidging Favour, must also be duly acknowledged, relating to the Use of 5 Servants of theirs, not provided for by the Estimate, to help me, now on the time of my own Servants being expired; to be maintaintd by me: but M<sup>r</sup>. Jones assuring me there are none such to be found; I can only render thanks for their Good Will; w<sup>ch</sup> is also due from such others as the like Benefit was meant to in a certain proportion. We are not without hopes that there may some be found among those Germans, which M<sup>r</sup> Martyn wrote me were in company with the Saltzburghers for Ebenezer, who may come as Servants to be purchased: but if that fails, we have one Anchor of Hope yet left: that the honourable Trust will consider of some means to supply this want, so indispensably necessary to be provided against;

In regard  
to servants.

Col. Steph.  
ens' young-  
est son.

---

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

---

whether it be in any wise conformable to the Scheme we humbly offerd; or any other that they think most proper.

Having so frequently and fully wrote what occurr'd to me, as most worth observing, in my several Journals, relating to Silk and Wine; I have the less to say now on those Heads. The Chest of Silk, containing the Produce of the 2 last years, was sent to M<sup>r</sup> Hoptons care: but upon our hearing y<sup>t</sup> no Ship has sailed for England of late (whilst divers are lately come from thence) it may be doubted tis yet in M<sup>r</sup>. Hoptons hands. M<sup>rs</sup>. Camuse's continual clamour is become very vexatious; & appears every day more; as you'll partly see by what I have noted in my Journals; where I doubt twill appear yet Worse in time coming; and must certainly (as I humbly conceive) merit the consideration of the honourable Trustees, how to provide against leaving it in the power of such a capricious Woman, whether or not She'll carry on that manufacture, or put an end to it whenever She pleases. There seems to me too much Ground to fear, y<sup>t</sup> She has been instructed by our Malitious Adversarys, to wrangel & Quarrel (I wish not corrupted): for I do aver y<sup>t</sup> I have studied all the ways I could think of, to please her; and behaved with that courtesy in vain, as might have softend any temper y<sup>t</sup> was not unalterably fixed: and as to her Acc<sup>ts</sup> & Demands; the Trustees will best judge of that, when they have it before 'em; which I shall take particular care to send, with some needfull remarks; that

Silk and  
wine.

Mrs. Ca.  
muse's con-  
tinual clam-  
our very  
vexatious.

Instructed  
by Malitious  
Adversarys  
to wrangel  
and quarrel.

---

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

---

it may appear whether She or the Trust think themselves most injured.

*Expectations of  
making a  
quantity of wine.*

As for the Vines encreasing; it will be plainly laid down how, when, by whom, what numbers, &c; and the reasonable expectation we have, of making such a quantity soon, of Wine worth sending to their Honours, as will convince every body, y<sup>t</sup> all we have said, is not an empty Chimera.

*Mr. Ham-  
merton's  
affairs.*

What I have done in M<sup>r</sup>. Hammertons affair, (which I now expect to see speedily finishd) has been by such Steps as I ask leave to refer to my Journal, & avoid the repetition of.

M<sup>r</sup>. Bolzius is paid the £77 according to order.

*A change  
in Mr. Pye's  
behavior.*

M<sup>r</sup>. Pye, who for a great while behaved so very unaccountably, & disagreeable; has of late thought better of it; taken the good advice I gave him; owned to me his being set on, & ill advised by some, and promises to take care and avoid such ill Courses for the future; whereupon I have treated him friendly, & hope he'll deserve the Trusts Favour hereafter; which I confess I thought at one time, he had no reason to expect. Wherefore I would be glad now to know from you, as his appointment for Recorder is dated in July 1740; from what time it is meant he should commence to receive Pay, as well for his Clerk as himself (for as he does the whole Business, tis understood he should take it for both) and I should be glad also to know the Trustees pleasure, relating to the pay of an-

---

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

---

other Servant, whether he has such an one or not: all which shall be readily paid as I am orderd: at present what he has rec<sup>d</sup> he has given rec<sup>t</sup> for as on Account.

Peter Emery has not been prevailed on yet to bring payment of that £10, which the Trust favoured his Wife with the loan of; but I am not slack in putting him in mind of it, & expect it.

The Books formerly sent, relating to Silk Worms, I receivd; & deliverd 4 or 5 of 'em to such as I thought were most capable of receiving Instructions thereby; keeping one for my self. What you are pleased to write of Salitrum Seed, I know nothing of; having never (as I remember) seen any such; nor do I remember any thing to have been wrote to me concerning it.

W<sup>m</sup> Sinclair was a Lad that came over hither indentured to M<sup>r</sup>. Bradley; & I thought him a ready Serv<sup>t</sup>; but I fear his Master was not just to him; for I have heard that he was under covenant to make him Master of some Trade: but Bradley, (who some time since was reported to be dead, falsly, (his eldest son only dying) & he now living in Carolina) running away hence last year; the Boy went with him, and helpd to row the Boat they went in: which was an Act of his own, unknown to others, in the Night.

Thus far I hope I have answer'd your letter of the 27 Apr pretty near paragraph by paragraph; only postponing That about the method that is required to be observd in accompting; w<sup>ch</sup> I purpose to take notice of at the latter end

A book on  
silk worms.

Salitrum  
seed.

Wm. Sin-  
clair ran  
away with  
Mr. Bradley,  
who was  
his master.

---

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

---

**Augusta.**

of my letter now: & what relates to Augusta, will come in its due place.

The same method shall be observd in future: but I am at a loss how to number such paragraphs in order: & twill easily appear if I leave any unanswerd; w<sup>ch</sup> twill be incumbent on me to give a reason for; but in divers cases where I have thought it requisite to write particularly of some affairs in my Journal; if it answers the purpose of what you would be informed in; I shall hope to be indulged so far as to let that suffice.

**Account of  
Grant  
and Co.**

The Acc<sup>t</sup> of Grant and C<sup>o</sup>, as made up by y<sup>m</sup>-selves, is before the Commissioners, & will speedily be examind and returnd with their Opinion, assoon as matters of much greater Moment will give leave; when I conceive twill appear, they had little room to make such a demand as £38 : 6 : 1.

As to yours of the 28 Apr. I must beg leave to make use of that liberty requested just above, of referring to my Journal of 4 Sept<sup>r</sup>; wherein I have been so very explicit, y<sup>t</sup> I hope it may be allowd as a full answer to your said letter.

**A chest for  
the Saltz-  
burghers.**

Your letters of the 6<sup>th</sup> & 8 of June come next to be considerd; & here again I must hope for the same liberty of referring to my Journal; where on the 11 Sept will be seen y<sup>t</sup> That of the latest date came first to hand, advising me of a Chest for the Saltzburghers, & a Box for me ♢ Cap<sup>t</sup> Wedderburn, consignd to M<sup>r</sup> Hopton, as ♢

---

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

---

Bill of loading: which M<sup>r</sup> Hopton also wrote me; with the reasons why the said Chest and Box were not sent. What is only farther containd in this letter from you, is relating to one Ferguson; whom his Mother enquires after; & I wish I could give the poor woman satisfaction in it: but all that I can learn from some of our Oldest Setlers, and others his Cotemporarys is, that he was an Indented Servant with James Hazlefoot; who was a very idle fellow; and after he had run in debt here to all he could, he fled to Charles Town, before my time of knowing him (as many of like Value have done since) and taking his Servant with him, I hear he found another Master, whom he sold him to there, with equal honesty on both sides: since which I am told Hazlefoot is dead. Nothing of this kind is to be wonder'd at in Charles Town; & I wish honest Bradley did not do the like by his Boy Sinclair. If I can learn any thing farther with certainty you shall hav it.

Ferguson,  
an indented  
servant,  
asked after  
by his  
mother.

James  
Hazlefoot  
a very idle  
fellow.

You'll find in my Journal of 29<sup>th</sup> of Sept<sup>r</sup> & 2<sup>d</sup> of Oct, by what means I got the Chest and Box above mention'd after long waiting for; & wherein (among other things then named) I got your letter of 6 June; which I am now to answer. Here again I find in my said Journal of the 2<sup>d</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup>, acknowledgment is made of my rec<sup>t</sup> of the Constitution from the honourable Trustees, appointing me presisident, with 4 Assistants therein named, for the Jurisdiction of this County of Savannah; with the several Instructions, publick & private, directing us how

Appoint-  
ment of  
Col. Steph-  
ens as Pres-  
ident with  
four as-  
sistants.

---

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Vereist.

---

Map of  
District  
made by  
Mr. Thos.  
Eyre.

to act; & M<sup>r</sup> Pye to be Clerk of the President: and upon your notifying to me the Trusts recommendation of M<sup>r</sup>. Thomas Eyre, to make a Map of this District; which I was before in their former Orders of the 27 Apr directed to get done with all the speed I could; I am again obliged to refer you to my Journal of the 25 & 30 Sept<sup>r</sup>; where 'twill be seen what I had then done to hasten that Work; which the Undertaker had begun, according to agreement, before I rec<sup>d</sup> this of the 6 June from you: of which it behoved me to acquaint M<sup>r</sup>. Eyre at Frederica by the next opportunity; least he might be induced to think it a Slight put upon him; which no man living would give less occasion for than my self; having always esteemd a deserving young Gentleman; & there has been a mutual Friendship betwixt us.

The narrative asked  
for.

Nov: 2. The Narrative w<sup>ch</sup> you ask for, y<sup>t</sup> was printed by our good Friends at Charles Town, & which M<sup>r</sup>. Hopton wrote me he had by my order sent you one or more of; I hope you receivd long since: as I now have rec<sup>d</sup> from you, Copy of that equally valuable Remonstrance, which was sent from hence last Winter, and improved with choice additions, as it passd thro' Charles Town: both these excellent peices will admit of some short notes from me, among other things also worthy remark, in those papers I am preparing.

Tenures  
of Land.

How many names I might obtain, in attempting to get a subscription, setting forth their

---

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

---

being well contented, with the Tenures, of Land as now granted; I cannot take upon me to say: for, not knowing who signd this last; I am apprehensive, least by appearing over sollicitous to discover that, it might meet w<sup>th</sup> an ill construction, from such as would be apt to say, we were afraid of their numbers. What can they say, if any of their own List should give it under their hands y<sup>t</sup> they were surprised and decoyd by false suggestions, to sign that paper lately, which upon cooler thoughts since, they find cause to be vexed at, & ashamed of; wishing they could undo what they did? Two or three y<sup>t</sup> I have talkd with, tell me so, and promise to make good what they say: wherein I encourage 'em, telling y<sup>m</sup> that I will not offer to dictate, but it shall be all their own doing: that plain Truth wants no Embellishment, or correction; but will be rec<sup>d</sup> by the Trustees as kindly as if twere in the most polite manner, and they will have the Praise of it wholly to themselves: I think they'll be as good as their Word: and surely all such as refused to sign the contrary may be deemd content.

With Respect to the Beacon at Tybee; I have the satisfaction to say, that the whole Frame of it is near finishd at Thunder bolt; where it has been put together, & pulld in peices again, square after square; and we are now providing to get it all sent to Tybee, in about a fortnight more: after which, twill be reared there; and then the work within, of flooring &c; and without, of weather boarding; will be carried on

Regrets  
having  
signed  
paper.

The Beacon  
at Tybee  
nearly  
finished.

---

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

---

with the best expedition. The Old Foundation,  
w<sup>ch</sup> is of Brick, is judged much better than any  
new, with some little amendment where faulty.

A minister  
needed.

The care w<sup>ch</sup> the honourable Trustees shew,  
for a Minister to put us in mind of our Duty,  
as Christians, requires our gratitude; and tho'  
they had been twice disappointed when you  
wrote, I perswade my self they have accom-  
plishd their good Intentions since.

Wm. Ewen  
a virulent  
mischief-  
maker.

W<sup>m</sup> Ewens Acc<sup>t</sup>, as we find it, will be sent  
among several others of the like Stamp, when  
the whole goes, as tis now very near (at length)  
carried up to Michass: and then twill be seen  
what Grounds this Complainier has, to say he is  
denyd Justice. It seems to me, as if twas re-  
solved upon by these Malcontents, that the Trust  
should have no pretence to expect payment of  
any Ballance due to them in the Store books:  
these are mostly the people who are so clamor-  
ous, Banding together, & inveighing against  
every thing done; as they set forth in their  
several appeals to the Publick; and there is not  
a more virulent little Mischief maker among  
'em, y<sup>n</sup> this Ewen: but if tis the Trusts pleasure,  
after his account is inspected, to order payment  
of what he demands, to be sure it ought readily  
to be obeyd.

Confidence  
reposed  
in Col.  
Stephens.

I have receivd so many signal marks of the  
honourable Trustees, Benevolence towards me;  
and of the confidence they continue to repose in  
my Integrity; notwithstanding my Sons great  
provocations; that I am at a loss how to express

---

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

---

my Sense of 'em; & wish I was endued with much better qualifications, to render them acceptable Service: the Station they have done me the honor to place me in, whereby my hands are so strengthend, requires my utmost attention: & whatever is in my power to do, y<sup>t</sup> can be justifyd, for promoting unity; shall not be, nor ever has been wanting, in my Demeanour tow<sup>ds</sup> all; from those who think themselves greatest, down to the meanest Inhabitant here, or hereabout. But where I find no Terms of Peace, unless from such concessions as would be giving up the Right of my Constituents; tho' twere my misfortune to stand alone, feror Unus et Idem: I see no cause however to fear That, nor likelyhood of it; but expect better things far from what I observe,—which time will unfold. The liberal augmentation of Salary, which Mr. Martyn was pleased to write, was appointed me by the honourable Trust; can yet meet with nothing but a verbal return of many thanks: if a little longer Space of life is allotted me; I hope my Actions will speak better for me.

The several Admonitions I have lately rec<sup>d</sup> touching the manner of issuing, and accounting for, Sola Bills &c, you'll be so good to imagine have sufficiently alarmd me & I purposed to return an answer to it at the Close of this letter: but I find it necessary in so doing, to lay open that whole Affair, by such a full detail of every thing that has been within the compass of my knowledge, as will take up more paper and time in explaining, than can come within reasonable

A liberal  
salary  
paid Col.  
Stephens.

---

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

---

Bounds at present, after so much wrote already; and I hope I shall find kind Indulgence, till I write next; when I intend to send it in a full packett of many other affairs of great moment; w<sup>ch</sup> is to follow this assoon as possible. In the mean while you'll allow me to say we have turnd over a new leafe since Michass.

Turned  
over a  
new leaf.

A minister  
expected.

It remains to add a word or two in return to your last rec<sup>d</sup> of the 11<sup>th</sup> July; where I find again the good news y<sup>t</sup> we may soon expect a Minister for all our Benefit; & a Clerk for mine in particular. God send them safely and speedily to us.

Before I shut up this, let me beg that the honourable Trustees will be pleased to take into consideration, what I noted in my Journal of the 16<sup>th</sup> inst, relating to the limitation of time, wherein such Lots shall be deemd vacated, as the supposed Proprietors do not think fit to occupy, and yet pretend a Claim to: This once known (the sooner the better) I am confident will conduce greatly tow<sup>ds</sup> filling up this Place.

Mrs. Ca-  
muse's  
behavior.

Another thing, I must (with their leave) most earnestly recommend; which is relating to what is before said of Camuse's Family: that Womans Behaviour of late, being very surprising; insomuch y<sup>t</sup> I am very apprehensive her Designs are bad: and tis evident y<sup>t</sup> if She is prevailed with to stay; She means to make her own Terms, & set such a value on her self, as will render the Silk manufacture precarious at best: the only care for which, I humbly conceive, must be to procure another; and that might be the means

---

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

---

of an Awe upon both, when either of 'em might see, the Trust are not at the mercy of tother. Several Hints I have already given of this Womans ill temper; which all the Skill I have, cannot find the way to mollify: and I fear She will give me fresh occasion of using her name again, when I write next; when all that relates to her shall be put together, with some necessary Remarks.

I am

S<sup>r</sup>.

Your very humble Servant

Will: Stephens.

12 Nov: 1741.

What you mention of one of my Sons lately taking Orders, was a misinformation; what was done of that kind, was a pretty while before I left England last.

P. S.

Waiting several days for an Opportunity of sending the above letter and Packett (as was too common); I had by that means several letters of later date from the General, timely enough to put under the same cover.

To M<sup>r</sup> Harman Verelst.

---

John Terry to Harman Verelst.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM JOHN TERRY TO MR. HARMAN  
VERELST ESQ AT HIS HOUSE IN QUEEN'S SQUARE  
WESTMINSTER, LONDON DEC 1741 RECD 29  
MARCH 1742

RED	WAX	SEAL
-----	-----	------

Sir

These few lines Will Inform You of our Safe Arrivial [sic] in this Port, On the 2<sup>d</sup>. Inst<sup>t</sup>. without (thanks be to God) Any Accidents having hapen to us in our Voyage, all the Saltzburghers w<sup>ch</sup>. were Ship'd in London on board of our Ship, Landed here in Very Good health Not one having Died Duering the said voyage, the Recruits Allso were in a perfect State of health when they Landed, As to the Highlanders we Lost Six or Seven Children included, the Rest Landed here In Extreame Good health—

Ship load  
of people  
from Lon-  
don arrived  
safely.

I wish w<sup>th</sup>. all my heart it was in my power to give you So Agreeable an Acc<sup>t</sup>. of the 172 Suises ♫ the Europa Capt<sup>a</sup> John Wadham who Arived here Two Days After us, forty or Upwards Died in the Passage, And Near as many Die'd Since they Landed

A sketch  
of Capt.  
Lemon's  
behavior.

This is all I can have the honour to write to you at present So Soon as I shall be at Frederica, shall Send you a full Acc<sup>t</sup>. of our Voyage w<sup>th</sup>. a Sketch of Capt<sup>a</sup>. Lemons Behaviour, the

---

John Terry to Harman Verelst.

---

truth of the Account which I shall send you will I hope be so well Certified as to Leave you No Room to Doubt the Varacity thereof But if the said Capt Lemon should Reach London before I send you Such An Acc<sup>t</sup>, Please Sir to Suspend the forming of Any Judgement on what he may say to you till such time you receive my Packet—

Please Sir to present my Duty to the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. the Trustees & make them Acquainted w<sup>th</sup>. this, And my service to M<sup>r</sup>. Simpson & that my Next will bring him an Acc<sup>t</sup>. of the Proviſſions, I have been Keapt here till Now at very Large Ex- pence, And as my presence is of No further Service here, I Expect to go to frederica in 2 or 3 Days, for I long very much to get out of Savannah, for there Are here Human Snakes, much more Dangerous than the Rattle ones, Please Sir to Continue to favour me with your Esteem, my Endeavours shall allways be to Merit them, And shall Ever Subscribe my self with the Ut[most [torn] [Since]rity & Respects

Human  
snakes in  
Savannah  
much more  
dangerous  
than  
Rattlers.

Sir

Your Most obd<sup>t</sup>. & hum: Servant

John Terry.

The Gen<sup>l</sup>. is Gone on an Expedition before S<sup>t</sup>. Augustin for Harman Verelst Esq<sup>r</sup>.  
Savannah the [torn] <sup>th</sup> December 1741

Mr. Thos. Causton to the Trustees.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. THOMAS CAUSTON TO THE  
TRUSTEES ACCOTANT 1 DEC. 1741 REC'D 14  
AUGUST 1742

The Products of the Colony of Georgia which may more especially administer to the support of the Inhabitants are food, Stocks of Cattle, Lumber, Pitch, or Tarr, Silk, Wine, Oyl, Drugs, Cotton, Tobaccoe &c.

By food, I understand Corn, Peas, Rice, Potatoes, Turnips, Pompions &c for the raising of which, it cant be denyed, That the Land within 100<sup>d</sup>. miles of the Coast, is for the most part too Sandy and poor for any one to expect just returns for his Labour by either white or black hands till the Plough takes place Rice excepted; But as every one who undertakes the planting business, may be suppos'd to have more or less Cattle, fowls &c the produce arising thereby is an undoubted help towards a satisfaction for such Labour; Hitherto those Stocks of Cattle have yeilded very small benefit at the best, and many have been entirely disappointed. And truly so it is, that untill the Country is better known, whereby to destroy Vermin, and find out the Ranges of those which have wandred, And some By Law made for ascertaining Claims to such wandering Cattle, the profitts which might arise therefrom are very precarious.

Land too  
sandy to  
yield good  
products.

As the remaining productions can only be procur'd as the Land will afford or the Genius of

---

Mr. Thos. Causton to the Trustees.

---

each undertaker inspire, each must be considered, before a true Judgment can be form'd concerning the benefits which may arise from either.

The matter for making Lumber proper for exportation grows on many granted Lotts more or less; from the Pine, may be made Timbers and Boards; from the Oak, Staves; from the Hickory, hoop poles: and from the Cypress, Shingles: These are the most usuall particulars called Lumber for exportation; But there is a great part of the Land which will not afford Lumber of any kind. As to Pitch and Tarr it is made of pine trees so long fallen that the Sappy part being decayed, the heart only remains as fit for that work; and consequently, only those who have such Land, can pretend to attempt it.

The three first productions being laid open for View, I think I may venture to say that those only are imediately within the Reach of the Labourer at his first entrance on his land; and if the Land will not produce sufficient food; If Remedys are not provided to ascertain Claims, and means used to recover wandering Cattle;— And if the Lumber, Pitch and Tarr, cannot be brought to market at an equall rate with that of the neighbouring Colony where Slaves are employ'd and maintain'd at one fourth of the Cost; It naturally follows, and I think may with safety say, that in these Circumstances Humanity directs Support in some shape or other, till proper Manufacturys are established; And much less will it Justifie that Demands should be made

Lumber  
grown for  
exportation.

Pitch  
and Tar.

Concerning  
the labourer  
and his  
land.

---

Mr. Thos. Causton to the Trustees.

---

for Debts contracted in the publick Store by cultivation of Lands, before the produce can (with any reason) enable the payment.

Hitherto the Bountys and Loans granted for raising Corn &c have either been on uncertain terms or not sufficient to induce the Labourer either to begin or continue the work of cultivation; In the year 1733 little else than building was attempted; In 1734 1735 and 1736 was paid 1<sup>s</sup>/ ♭ Bushel for Corn and Peas, and 6<sup>d</sup> ♭ bushel for Potatoes delivered at the Store; and only the Saltzburghers and the Settlers on the Ogeechee River had the like bounty for their whole Crop; the first as a consideration for their extraordinary Industry on Joint labour having no Stores imediately to apply to farther than their stipulated allowances: And the Second as a consideration for the distance from Market and being more expos'd to the Enemy; Whilst the people in or nearer Savannah had benefitt from publick Labour, And never faild of a ready Support under Sickneses disapointment, And any undertaking that tended for the welfare of the Colony; In the years 1737 and 1738 a Loan was granted of 20<sup>s</sup> ♭ acre to be clear'd planted and fenct; As these encouragments now experimentially found to be not sufficient And that something farther, or more certain, was necessary; And that the further Credit for the publick Store was wholly Stopt; In the year 1739 a bounty of 2<sup>s</sup>/ ♭ bushel on Corn and Peas, and 1<sup>s</sup>/ ♭ on Potatoes was promised, but paid as Mr. Jones's humour directed viz. wholly to a few,

Saltz.  
burghers  
and Settlers  
on the  
Ogeechee  
River.

Hardships  
in regard to  
farming.

---

Mr. Thos. Causton to the Trustees.

---

part to others, and to some nothing. In the years 1740 and 1741 no bounty or other inducement was propos'd or in any shape paid or credited; for the year 1742, a bounty is again promist of 1<sup>s</sup>/ 4 bushel on Corn 6<sup>d</sup> 4 bushel on Peas and 3<sup>d</sup>. 4 bushel on Potatoes; This bounty (if duly paid) will be some small help to those who have land fit for planting; but will not enable them to get ploughs and Draughts whereby to make labour lighter, Or Induce any one to clear fresh Land or to prepare those lands again for planting w<sup>ch</sup> by disappointments in the years 1739 1740 and 1741 and the evil council of designing men in the former years had been grown again to Wood; Neither is there any assurance that this will be continued for any longer term;

If therefore Support is in any shape (when thus necessary) doubtful, and the Labourors recieve repeated disappointment, and their repeated entreatys slighted; Does not a variety of reflection naturally arise? And as poverty is the undoubted consequence, Does not Anger, and a train of Ills as certainly follow?

The production of Silk was endeavoured at from the first days of the Colony, and means have never ceased, which in appearance might bring it to perfection; that is, a contract was made with Skillfull persons to procure good plants of the white Mulberry, to attend the hatching of Silkworm seed, the feeding, spinning, winding and every gradation whereby to complete the work; And if the success has not yet

Repeated  
disappoint-  
ments of the  
Labourers  
cause of  
anger.

The produc-  
tion of silk.

Mr. Thos. Causton to the Trustees.

---

arrivd to the expected Pitch, the failure seems to arise from the want of particular instructions to the Managers here; If the planting and nursing up great quantitys of Mulberry trees; If the feeding Silkworms and thereby procuring large Quantitys of Silk Balls are essentiall matters to this end, certainly they ought to be comanded, that without favour or affection they encourage every one, agreeable to the progress each person shall make therein; It has been said that the publick garden was poor and ill Situated for the growth of the White Mulberry tree or Vine; But I cannot Joyn in that Opinion; I take upon me to say that M<sup>r</sup>. Amatis first ruind

**Mr. Amatis.** those plants by too repeated Removalls because I observ'd that those plants were at first of free growth, but ever after were hide bound and Shrubby, Yet nevertheless had an honest Gardiner apply'd proper remedys, those plants might have recover'd I fear it is now too late, and a plantation of thriving young plants would be the most speedy way to raise a proper plantation; And as the care of the Silk worm seed, feeding, spinning, and winding are matters whereby this work is to be perfected I imagine it absolutely necessary that many people sho<sup>d</sup>. be tempted to receive instructions therein; And those persons who are skill'd should be purchas'd for answer<sup>g</sup>. those purposes, and be so obligated that every failure might recieve a proper Check Otherwise, the Trustees expence is as water spilt where no plant is, and serves only to maintain a family in whose power it is,

---

Mr. Thos. Causton to the Trustees.

---

on any Surmise to leave the Colony, to extort what price they please, and perhaps in the end, deny any Instruction; But on the other hand If due encouragment be given to the Inhabitants who shall endeavour to promote the work and agreeable remedys taken there is no doubt, that Georgia will soon aford such a visible encrease of Silk As may convince the world that all expectations on that head will in due time be answered; The much greater part of the Silk hitherto wound in Georgia, is from Balls purchas'd in Carolina at 4<sup>s</sup>/  $\frac{3}{4}$  pound Now tho' it is undoubtedly to the advantage of Georgia, that Silk rais'd in Carolina is manufactur'd in Georgia, yet I imagine, that none will say that the Inhabitants of Georgia can sit easy, and see their own plantations of Mulberry trees despis'd and useless upon pretence that they are not wanted, when it is well known, that Silk worms may be allways encreas'd. And 'till within this few years all the Mulberry Leaves were constantly purchas'd at a price whereby to encourage plantations of that sort; And surely it can't be suppos'd, that the Inhabitants were obligated by their Grants to plant Mulberry trees without intending an advantage to those who raisd them or suffering any thing which a neighbouring Colony should offer to prevent it; By this I mean those who have wife Children or Servants to employ in feeding of worms ought to have such price for their Balls as may be a sufficient encouragement to persevere therein, And those who have not these and very probably have only

Greater  
part of  
silk wound  
in Georgia  
from balls  
purchased  
from  
Carolina.

---

Mr. Thos. Causfon to the Trustees.

---

rais'd Mulberry trees, having Cattle and planting sufficient to take up their time, ought to receive a proportionable price for what leaves any Mulberry trees so raisd may produce; In the past Season about 600<sup>lb</sup> weight of Silk Balls has been deliver'd to the Silk winder, w<sup>ch</sup> I am told hath not afforded 40<sup>lb</sup> of nete [sic] Silk; As this is farr short of the Calculations hitherto known, I imagine that some Remedy is necessary to prevent Imbezlements. The Mulberry plantations now in being are the public Garden, Dr. Patrick Graham's which lately belong'd to Mr. John Cuthbert, Mr. Lewis Camus the Silk Winder and my own; Many other people planted trees which throve very well, but no use being made of them, are now defenceless expos'd to Cattle and ruin'd.

**Mulberry  
Plantations.**

Vines  
natural  
produce  
of the  
Colony.

Vines  
brought  
over  
thriving.

Vines are the natural produce of the Colony, and some of them, (tho' in a lesser degree) by being cultivated will afford wine; certainly great pity it is, that the Inhabitants have not been furnisht with plants whereby a proper grape might be produced for such a Manufacture; Those which have been planted in the publick garden have been ill treated, and by some unjust practices are much diminisht. About the year 1735, one M<sup>r</sup> Dias a Jew (since dead) brought some good plants, and since that time some other persons in small parcells brought others which have been severally very much encreas'd; those of M<sup>r</sup> Dias fell into the hands of M<sup>r</sup>. D<sup>r</sup>- Leon a Jew, with which and others procur'd by self and Relations were encreas'd to severall

---

Mr. Thos. Causton to the Trustees.

---

hundreds and were lately in a very thriving condition; But as he has left the Colony at present am not certain, what will next become of them; This is the man who apply'd to the Trustees, and was granted a Loan of 200£ Sterling, I am yet to think from good reasons, he never reced it; I believe that Generall Oglethorpe directed Mr. Thomas Jones to pay him; And that said Jones deducted an Old Debt in the Store; So that the man was not able to perform his contract. From the plants which others have procur'd great progress has been made within this 3 years past and according to the best information, belong to the following persons, Abram D'Leon, Adrian Loyer, James Baileu, James Papot, Samuel Mercer, Williard Stephens Esqr. Noble Jones, Thomas Causton, Henry Parker, Edward Bush, and Joseph Fitzwater; And as each of these might doubtless encrease year by year, I imagine, that due encouragment being given this Manufacture may be also establisht; It has been said that the Trustees would give 100£ Sterling for the first Pipe of wine w<sup>ch</sup> should be made in Georgia, But the assurance of this or other proper matter seems necessary.

Successful  
growers  
of vine-  
yards.

100£ Ster-  
ling given  
for the  
first pipe  
of wine  
made in  
Georgia.

The Olive trees in the publick garden make large shoots, but have not yet bore fruit; ground Nuts, Sisannim, Palma Christi, and many other productions will yeild Oyl: and doubtless, when their Virtues are better known, and proper machines erected this also may become a Manufacture.

Olive trees,  
ground nuts,  
sisannim  
and Palma  
Christi  
growing  
in public  
garden.

---

Mr. Thos. Causton to the Trustees.

---

Drugs for  
dying and  
medicine  
natural  
productions.

There can be no room to doubt, that Drugs both for dying and Medicine are naturall productions; Since tis very evident that the Natives Dye various colours and cure various Diseases; Therefore if skilful Botanists were employd, both these Sorts of Drugs Might be not only refin'd from their native rudeness, but other productions also, not yet growing here, might be introduct, And be of as good growth as those now purchas'd in forreign Territories.

Experiments  
in annual  
cotton  
proved  
successful.

The experiments made in planting Annual Cotton has generally prov'd successfull in respect to quantity and quality, But unless some engine be found as will take out the Seed agreeably to that Sort which is rais'd in the West Indias, no great quantity can be obtain'd. That of the West Indias will not produce Cotton here and is easily divested of its' Seed; But the Sort which grows here is far more difficult, and at present is no otherwise cleans'd than by a tedious picking.

Tobacco  
thrives  
well.

Tobaccoe thrives very well, and in a Short time a Sufficient quantity might be rais'd to supply the home consumption.

Greatest  
part of  
land near  
coast sandy  
and poor.

Altho I mentiond at the beginning that the greatest part of the Land near the Coast was sandy and poor, I would not be understood But that there are large Tracts of very fruitfull land, sufficient to raise means for there manufactures; And if these or some of them were duly promoted, the clamorous and dreadful Sound of Starving would soon be silenc't; And I am apt

---

Mr. Thos. Causton to the Trustees.

---

to think, that if a retrospection was made into the affairs of South Carolina, It would be found that they laboured under a lingring Infancy whilst they depended on raising of food only; And till they found a Manufacture (only fit for Slaves to work in) they did not mend their circumstances; because till they met with advantages whereby to guard ag<sup>t</sup>. the Losses by Death and desertion in those Slaves, such kind of Labourers must have been their more effectuall ruin.

I think it practicable and therefore wish, that the Plough would in a few years supply the place of the Hoe in Georgia; And therefore that due support for some short time might be granted to the planters; And as a due promotion of such Manufactures proper for the Country will naturally add to the planters comfort and be his future hope, It is very probable that the request for Negro's would also dye.

The plough  
instead of  
the hoe.

Oxted Decem<sup>r</sup>. 1. 1741.

Sir

The foregoing being agreeable to my promise I commit it to your Consideration as occasion shall Serve, for my own part, Delays has rais'd a despair of that Success which I once expected and assur'd others would attend Industry.

Aspiring thoughts often deceive, But slighted Integrity and disregarded Industry wounds the Soul.

---

Mr. Stephens to the Trustees.

---

Give me leave to repeat thanks for your last, but my not hearing farther obliges me to think that the Prejudice here, has clouded all my hopes.

I wish you much happiness, and desire to be esteemd

Sr.

Yo<sup>r</sup> most obedient Serv<sup>t</sup>.

T. Causton.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. STEPHENS TO THE TRUSTEES OF  
THE 31ST OF DEC. 1741. LOST ♫ CAPT. HARRA-  
MOND DITTO ♫ CAPT. SNOW COPY JULY 1743.

Savannah Dec<sup>r</sup>. 31<sup>st</sup>: 1741.

Honourable Gentlemen.

Having it in your Commands to send annually a true State of this Colony, whereby you might be enabled to promote the Well Being of the same, by due Encouragement of the industrious, & rectifying what you should judge done amiss, by some that live, idle, disorderly, & indeed of very little Use among us: I transmitted in the Month of Nov<sup>r</sup>: last Year from hence, what I thought verily to be then such a true State of Georgia, wherewith I also sent divers Lists of the Inhabitants of all the Towns, Villages, & distinct Settlements, within the whole

A true  
State of  
Georgia.  
Lists of in-  
habitants  
of towns,  
villages  
and settle-  
ments  
sent the  
Trustees.

---

Mr. Stephens to the Trustees.

---

Province: & this by your special Order was done upon Oath taken by me in open Court, & by many others who readily join'd with me, in depositing that the above State of the Province of Georgia was true according to the best of our Knowledge, & from the most certain Informations we could obtain from others; & did desire the Seal of the Court might be affixed thereto (which was accordingly done). And being well aware, that there were some who lived among us, of a querulous Disposition, whom the plainest Truth will not evince against their own Opinion; wherever I doubted any Scruple might be raised by such Persons; particularly [sic] as to the Nature of the Soil, Produce of the Land in Cultivation; natural Produce of the Country in Timber, Shrubs, Vegetables of great Variety; Roots of Value, Drugs; &c; for the stronger Confirmation of what we asserted; I added divers Affidavits made voluntarily by such as had experimentally found the Truth of it. All these Things with many other Papers of especial Use for your Honours Information, were sent from Charles Town in the Ship Scudamore, bound thence for Bristol: but to my great Grief, we are lately inform'd from divers Parts, that the Scudamore never arrived in any Port of Britain; or elsewhere that may be learnt; but was in all probability founder'd at Sea. This great Misfortune has in some Measure destroy'd the Intent of those Papers, whereby a clear View was opened (we hoped) to the satisfaction of all concern'd in an Enquiry what the

Voluntary  
affidavits  
as a con-  
firmation  
of state-  
ments.

The Scuda-  
more, a ship  
carrying  
important  
papers to  
England,  
supposed  
to have  
been lost  
at sea.

---

Mr. Stephens to the Trustees.

---

A duplicate  
of lost  
Journal sent  
by another  
ship.

A List of  
Inhabitants  
made for  
the  
Trustees.

Base as.  
sertions,  
void of  
foundation,  
made in  
regard to  
the Trus.  
tees and  
Secretary.

real State of this Colony was at that Time; for tho' a Duplicate was sent by another Ship about a Month after the Original, which I am inform'd came not to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Trustees Hands 'till April last; yet the Loss of all those Papers that were sent with it, is irrecoverable.

What I look on as my Duty now, is to transmit such List of the Inhabitants of the several Towns & Villages as may both shew, who they are; & what they are; together with the Settlements made by divers, on certain Tracts of Land consisting of different Quantities to the Extent most of 'em, of 500 Acres; & laying within the Northern District of the Province of Georgia, entitled the County of Savannah: the several particulars whereof are herewith sent.

After having so farr executed your Honours Commands, to the best of my Understanding, & only laid down Matter of Fact, visible, not to be controverted; I must also in the next Place ask leave to make a few Remarks on the disengenuous Methods taken by some Persons to columniate all who think differently from them; & after many base Assertions, void of any Foundations, pointed directly at the Trusts Secretary here; they have in plain Terms, by the strongest Inferences they could patch together, charged the Trustees themselves with being the Authors of their Misery, as they tell the World is come upon them.

The Substance of what they publish'd, I find chiefly in two Papers that came abroad into the

## Mr. Stephens to the Trustees.

Light this Year now pass'd over; Copy of one of which was lately sent me by the Trusts Orders, entitled the Remonstrance of the Inhabitants of the Town & County of Savannah, & the Rest of the Inhabitants of the Province of Georgia to the hon<sup>ble</sup> Trustees &c, dated Nov<sup>r</sup>: 22<sup>nd</sup>: 1740: the other came abroad some time last Summer, publish'd in Print at Charles Town in S<sup>o</sup> Carolina under the Title of a true & historical Narrative of the Colony of Georgia &c; with three of the Authors Names to it.

The Remonstrance begins with an heavy Accusation against your Honours Secretary, which they enlarge much upon, & which he must beg Leave to referr to, forewoinding tedious transcripts of the Writers Eloquence; who seems to delight more in Words & a peculiar Style, than in reciting plain Matters of Fact, with such Sincerity, as ought to be expected.

In the first Place they begin roundly to assert, that their Friends in England had advis'd 'em of your Honours having sent Orders to your Secretary & the Magistrates here, to acquaint the Inhabitants that they should write their Grievances & Complaints, & get the Seal of this Town affixed to them, in Order to have the Same transmitted to the hon<sup>ble</sup> Board. Those Orders were dated in a Letter to me of 25<sup>th</sup> of Feb<sup>ry</sup>: 1739/40 & came to my Hands from your Honours Accomptant on 19<sup>th</sup> of May following. I have lately on this Occasion had Recourse several Times to that Letter (which without Doubt

"The Re-monstrance of the In-habitants of the Town and County of Savan-nah, and the Rest of the Inhabitants of the Province of Georgia."

"A True and His-torical Narra-tive of the Colony of Georgia."

Accusations against the Trustees' Secretary very much enlarged upon.

An order in regard to the Seal being affixed to Complaints of the In-habitants to the Trustees.

Mr. Stephens to the Trustees.

---

your Clerks took Copy of) & confess my Want of Discernment to find out by what means such a Construction could be made of it, as these Men have try'd to palm upon the common Understanding of those who read it: Can it be supposed, that 'twas your Honours Intentions, I should consult Doctor Tailfer & his Adherents, in what manner to aggravate those Grievances which they were become Appellants to Parliament to get redress'd. & to join with 'em in reproaching the Trust, with being wholly regardless of the Welfare of the Colony? It was too well known, how turbulent a Sett of Men at that Time were grown in opposing all Power & Authority whatever, deriv'd from the hon<sup>ble</sup> Trust; how they had form'd themselves into a Club for that End; & by Degrees were come to such Pitch, as nothing less would satisfy 'em than a total Subversion of the whole Constitution; in those three Articles more especially; concerning chusing their own Magistrates & other Officers; the Free Use of Negroes; & a Tenure of their Lands in Fee Simple &c: Was it possible, if I had attempted it, to have formed any thing intelligible, or consisting with Truth & common Decency, from a collective Body, of such as were prejudiced to the utmost Degree, & determin'd at all Events to oppose every Proposition that was not of their own Shaping? 'Twas too evident from their ordinary Conversation, that 'twas impracticable. Wherefore your Secretary thought it his safest Course, to make Choice of a few of the most intelligent Persons, such as

A club  
formed to  
oppose  
power and  
authority  
of the  
Trustees.

Articles  
concerning  
the choosing  
of magis-  
trates and  
other offi-  
cers, free  
use of  
negroes,  
tenure of  
land in fee  
simple.

---

Mr. Stephens to the Trustees.

---

were more than equally interested in the Welfare of the Colony, with farr the greatest part of the People; whom he consulted in all that was done, & it soon appear'd how unbyass'd their judgments were; for scarce a Paragraph was agreed to in its first forming, without many Alterations & much Controversy, 'till all Doubts were clear'd & we were unanimous in our Opinion; & wherein soever that unanimously [sic] could not be attain'd, 'twas wholly laid asside.

'Tis laid to your Secretary's Charge that 'twas several Months after I recd your Honours Orders contain'd in the aforesaid Letter, before I publish'd it; together with what we had prepared at the same Time. What can more naturally be inferr'd from thence; than that we acted with great Caution in pursuing Truth where we could find it, even in the most remote Parts? which was indeed the Case.

In the next Place they take Notice that at a Meeting of the Town Court, a long Paper was read setting forth the Colony in the most advantagious Light; enumerating several Particulars, which the old Settlers (as they would be distinguish'd by) cannot join in; why? because they say they can't remember ever to have seen a Pomegranate Hedge, much less with Fruit growing; a notable Remark truly! but do they pretend to disprove it? I now do averr, what I before asserted; that such Hedges were then, & are now, to be seen; & such Plants are to be found in divers parts of this Province. I do

A paper  
read at  
Town Court  
in regard  
to the  
Colony.

Pomegran.  
ate Hedges.

Mr. Stephens to the Trustees.

---

Spite shown  
in petty  
instances.

not remember (to use their own Words) that I said there was Fruit growing: but this year I am well inform'd the Person who planted those Hedges has fair Fruit upon 'em. Their mean Spite appears remarkable even in such petty Instances; where they cannot with Patience bear, that your Honours should be inform'd what the Land in this Colony is capable of yielding; whether by its natural Product, in great Variety of choice Vegetables, Roots, Drugs, &c, besides Timber of most Kinds; as also by Cultivation: & the Mention which they made of Silk, Wine, Oil &c, is in such a contemptuous Manner, as if they demanded Credit implicitly, from all whom they think fit to appeal to, that 'twould never come to any Perfection; as your Secretary would perswade the World, & principally your Honours to believe. This indeed may deserve some Consideration, whether ever in any of my Letters, Journals, or even in that State of the Colony, which they are so angry at; I have dared to impose the least Shadow of Falshood upon those I have the Honour to serve; whose Penetration, would soon discover it, & expose the Imposter to Shame, without the Assistance of such Helpers. If the Quantities of Grain produced, have been less than might have been expected, for some Years past; what is it owing to, but that Aversion to planting, which has been so industriously propagated by artfull Men, for their own By Ends, during so long time past? for the Use of Negroes, or the Contrary, herein I conceive is not

---

Mr. Stephens to the Trustees.

---

the Question: & I believe 'twill be hard to find a Reason, why such Men at least as were born to labour, should not occupy & cultivate what Land they could, for their own Benefit; had they not suffer'd themselves blindly to be led aside by those Designers. But of this more will be said hereafter. Nevertheless, they say 18 Persons, some Landholders, & some not, sign'd the said Paper, & were sworn in Court: 'Twould have been but fair, if they had also told how many were sworn before a magistrate out of Court at several times, who came of their own Accord to your Secretarys House, & sign'd after being sworn; where I had given publick Notice that Collection lay, entitled a true State of the Province of Georgia; & where it continued to lay open many Days, from the Time of my reading it publickly, 'till the Day I sent it off: insomuch that 'twas withheld from none, whether they came with a Disposition to put their Names to it, or cavil at it in another Place: & I was so cautious not to give any Jealousy of tampering with the People; and prevailing by either menacing or wheedling to join in what we had done, that I defy 'em to produce One whom I ask'd any Thing about it: whilst 'tis notoriously known with what Diligence Messengers were sent on Foot, on Horseback, or by Water, to every Place which they thought would yield 'em Proselytes: insomuch that their boasted Numbers consisted in great Part of the most ignorant, & lowest of the People; among whom were divers, who were not only wandering Persons,

Led blindly  
aside by  
Designers.

"A true  
State of the  
Province  
of Georgia."

---

Mr. Stephens to the Trustees.

---

without the least Interest in the Colony; but several others also whom Plenty of Drink had deprived of their Reason; as some of 'em have since confess'd it with Shame. And it ought not here to be forgotten, with what Care & Secresy that Remonstrance of theirs was carried on, till perfected; no Person whatever being allow'd a Sight of any Part of it, without being well assured of his joining therein.

They go on & say, That they modestly told your Secretary they apprehended from what he had read to 'em; the Meaning of the hon<sup>ble</sup>: Board was, that every Person should write their own Grievances; to which I answer'd No: whereto I can only make this Reply; that 'tis very probable I might say, 'twas past my Understanding to make such an Explication of any Paragraph which I had read to 'em, or which could be found in the aforesaid Letter, as would admit of it. What they say of the Town Seal is likewise a Misrepresentation: they ask'd for it, 'tis true; & 'twas with usual Modesty, most insolently demanding it; when I told 'em, the Seal was in the Magistrates Custody, who I did imagine, would not be of Opinion, 'twas meant by the Trust to be made Use of in that manner; & exposed to give a Sanction to whatever Complaints whether real or feign'd were put together out of Court: so they were told from the Bench, where two of the three Bayliffs were of the same Opinion with me. the third I chuse to say nothing of here, probably his Name may be made Use of on another Occasion.

A suggestion that every person write his own grievance.

Misrepresentation in regard to Town Seal.

---

Mr. Stephens to the Trustees.

---

In the next Place, they declare the Impossibility they are under of living in Georgia, in any Shape, unless they have the Liberty & Freedom before mention'd (which need not to be repeated being well known) : & here the Penman thinks he has a fair Field to display his Rhetorick, & in most pathetick Strains to move his Readers to Compassion, for those unhappy People who have bestow'd so much fruitless Labour with the Sweat of their Brows; poor Gentlemen who never were used to such Work! These Things would seem very melting: but I hope a little Enquiry farther may be made into this dismal Story without the Imputation of Cruelty, for not being contentedly led in the Dark. 'Tis well known that upon the first Establishment of this Colony, poor unfortunate Men, who were render'd incapable of living at Home; whether thro' misfortune or Misconduct were accepted: did not these Men know on what Terms they came? have there been any Hardships or new Conditions, imposed on 'em since? surely it might reasonably be expected, that such who had no Stock of their own, should spare a little of the Sweat of their Brows in taking some Pains to live: Several of 'em, have done so, who by their Industry in Cultivation, & raising some Live Stock, now live comfortably: & tis past all Doubt, that more might have done the same, had they not been deceiv'd with the specious Assurances made 'em by a few designing Men, who told 'em they were Fools to undertake such Work as was only fit for Negroes, &

Impossibility of living in Georgia without more freedom and liberty.

The false complaints of idle people.

Deceived with assurances made by designing men.

Mr. Stephens to the Trustees.

---

Enough to  
intoxicate  
poor people  
already  
prone to  
laziness.

Wages  
higher in  
Georgia  
than in  
other parts  
of Colony.

if they would stick by it with them, it must certainly produce a Concession from the Trust to make Use of Slaves; & that would maintain 'em handsomely. Was not this (or less) sufficient to intoxicate a Parcell of poor People that were already prone to Laziness? who readily therefore swallow'd the Bait, which lull'd 'em asleep, & golden Dreams was what they must next live upon; which soon brought divers of 'em to that starving Condition that this Remonstrance sets forth; & when they could no longer find Credit here, they fled to Carolina & other Places where they found themselves miserably disappointed; for without Work nothing was to be had there: Some few have since return'd to Georgia again, from different Provinces they made Tryal of; where they found their Mistake; for Labour was still before their Eyes; & they had experienc'd that Wages ran higher here than in other Parts; so that 'twas manifest, if they would work at any Thing, tho' no clearing of Land, they were in no Danger of starving: Many of 'em ('tis confess'd) lost their Lives by the Exchange; who too late wish'd themselves back; but unhappily were stopt by the Contagion at Carolina to lay their Bones there. Tho' by all that we can learn with Truth not near so many as our Remonstrants set forth with a sort of Pageantry; having Recourse to the Register of Mortality (as they tell us): Nevertheless large Exceptions should have been made for Errors, unless willfull; as might plainly be made appear from hence, if 'twere of

---

Mr. Stephens to the Trustees.

---

any Use: let those who deluded 'em have the Thanks due for their Pains.

As to the Decay of Houses &c which the Remonstrants give such a mournfull Account of; 'tis apprehended it may be sufficient to referr to the annexed List; where 'twill appear, without any Attempt of Art, to give a false Colouring; what the present Number is: but having not seen what a poor Parcell they have reduced them to; Your Secretary conceives it of little Import to argue at Randome. Had they taken Truth & Justice for their Guides, they would at the same Time have taken Notice how many were new built or building at that Time on fresh Lots. And here it may be observ'd as proper as any where, (tho' I step aside a little from following the Track they pursue) that within a little Time now past, no less than 6 or 7 Families have had Freehold Lotts granted in this Town, who sought earnestly for 'em; & those Grants not rashly obtain'd, without the Characters of the Persons being first enquired into, & the Probability of their immediate making some Improvements; wherein several of 'em have already shewn that they are in earnest: & that I may not let their piteous Moan pass, relating to the 500 Acre Lots, without due Regard; they may take some Consolation possibly in being told, that here are Men to be found yet, who are hardy enough to make Experiment, & see whether something better than utter Ruin may not arise from a due Management of those Tracts of Land, or less Quantities; whereof

*Decoy of  
Houses.*

*Of little  
import  
to argue  
at random.*

---

Mr. Stephens to the Trustees.

---

*Stirrers up  
of discord  
left Georgia.*

about a Dozen or more are fully occupied, & considerable Plantations rais'd upon them; as there were also at the same Time that these Stirrers up of Discord (for Reasons best known to themselves) forsook Georgia, & led divers others to dance the same Rounds: moreover it is affirm'd by your Secretary, that in few Weeks past, since the Receipt of your Constitution, appointing a President & four Assistants to have the Jurisdiction of the County of Savannah (esteem'd one half of the Province of Georgia) they have granted divers Parcells of Land, to different Persons, amounting to upwards of [sic] Acres, to be confirm'd by your Honours; which the Grantees are instantly going to work upon, as Landholders, exclusive of any Town or Village: & several Petitions are now before 'em for farther Grants of the like Kind; which they will take due Consideration of, not to put 'em into the Hands of such, as mean no better, than to wait for the Time of holding them in Fee Simple, which they seem to expect; when they'll be ready to make Sale, of what cost them no Pains or Expence, to any that will purchase.

*Grants  
of land.*

*Curious  
strokes of  
exuberant  
malice, to  
make the  
Trust's  
Secretary  
become  
odious.*

Those curious Strokes of exuberant Malice which these Remonstrants have interwoven so frequently in almost every Paragraph, to make your Secretary become odious; He is very little disturb'd at, & can look on 'em with Contempt, whilst he thinks his Character safe under your Honours Protection, & which he hopes his Integrity will in some Measure entitle him to: but with what Patience can any man read such a

---

Mr. Stephens to the Trustees.

---

Volume of Bagatel, with all its Tinsel Ornaments, & imaginary Substance; who knows that the principal Requisite for a Foundation is wanting; & that is, Truth? They say that for seven Years by past they had tried all that in them lay, to make the Province flourish; but to no Purpose; & they are just as far now from being able to support themselves by their Lands, as they were at first sitting down; &c; (very likely indeed). Now (for once to humour them) let us look over the List of these Complainers, & see how & what they have done since your Secretarys Abode here (which is more than four Years past): & 'tis imagin'd there can be no fairer Way of bringing this to the Test, than by adding to the Name of each of the Subscribers a true Account of what Land he has planted, & what else he has taken Pains in, to make this Colony flourish: wherefore I ask leave to referr to such List annex'd, as well of those who put the first Hands to this Remonstrance at Savannah, as of those who so cordially join'd 'em soon after at Charles Town.

What they are pleas'd farther to advance, relating to so many Hands being then employ'd at the Orphan House: I humbly conceive needs no farther Notice; than that 'twas well we had so many Hands to be spared; great part of which were Artificers; & tho' they had been several Months now discharg'd from that Work; I don't find above three or four of 'em have sought for Work out of this Part of the Province: on which Occasion it may be noted, that

Such a  
Volume of  
Bagatel.

List of  
complainers  
looked into.

Relating to  
so many  
hands being  
employed  
at the  
Orphan  
House.

Mr. Stephens to the Trustees.

---

The great  
fire at  
Charles  
Town.

since the great Fire at Charles Town, there can-  
not but be a great Demand for such People to-  
wards reedifying [sic] it: & 'tis well known. by  
every days Experience in all parts of the World,  
that Handycraft Men will move to & fro, as they  
find Occasion for the Benefit of their Employ-  
ment; & return Home again on the like Motive,  
or any other they see proper: Must it then be con-  
cluded, that none who cross the River into Caro-  
lina for a present Advantage, will ever return to  
their Habitations in Georgia are any of those  
who they say are employ'd in Scout Boats, Ran-  
gers &c, to be deem'd ever the less Inhabitants,  
because they don't sleep every Night in Savan-  
nah, whilst they are serving the Publick? It is  
with equal Strength of Argument, they flatly  
pronounce so great a Number of People undone  
by Cultivation of Land. They mention numer-  
ically 83 five Acre Lotts, some wholly, some in  
part fence'd & cultivated; which instead of main-  
taining the Owners, run 'em in Debt & ruin'd  
'em: & the 45 Acre Lots answer'd no better.  
But this Assertion will prove as little to be  
maintain'd as any of the former, & be of as little  
Use to the present Subscribers of this Remon-  
strance. I'll not contend with 'em how wide  
they are from the Truth; let the List above  
mention'd determine that; if any Credit may be  
given to what I averr, & shall never depart  
from. When any Person is said to be undone &  
ruin'd; whatever the Occasion be, it must imply  
he was a Man of some Substance before; now  
supposing the Number to be 83 of these five

---

Mr. Stephens to the Trustees.

---

Acre Planters (as they affirm) it should appear also what Stock of their own, the Possessors of them at first sate out with: & tho' I grant there may have been some few, yet 'tis to be doubted they'll be found very few, who began cultivating Land on any of the Freehold Lots within the Township of Savannah, that may be said to be undone for so doing: for if they grew weary of going on, by Reason of a bad Crop, or any other Cause; the most that can be said of it, is, that they were disappointed in their Expectations; & as many as thought so; might betake themselves to some other Employment, as divers of 'em did, & never were at a Loss when they would work, to find good Wages: but it must be allowed me to say, that too many of 'em, addicted that way before they came hither, grew lazy & sottish; & if one Days Work would maintain 'em two they sought no farther. 'Twould redound more to the Credit of these Remonstrants, if none such had help'd to make up the List they boast of.

The Owners of 500 Acre Tracts, or such like Settlements upon a less Quantity of Land, distinct from the Town & Villages, are next to be considered: & how many are there among 'em that have made any Pretence to complain? Mess<sup>rs</sup>. Williams, Mathews, Stirling, Grant, & Fallowfield, are all that I find: for what Reason the last of 'em should stand in that Rank I am at a Loss to know: for 'tis certain, that after three or four Years past on his Land, in the Isle of Hope, the only Improvement to be found

Mr. Williams, Ma.  
thews,  
Stirling,  
Grant and  
Fallowfield  
complaining.

Mr. Stephens to the Trustees.

---

is a slight built little House; & I never heard of any planting Work taken in hand, except at his first Beginning, that he rais'd a few Potatoes: since which he has kept out of all Danger from Ruin in such Work: & I wish a long Course of luxurious Living at Jenkins's, & spending their Time in forming new Schemes there, how to compell the hon<sup>ble</sup>: Trust to comply with their Views, raising Discontent among the People &c; which Time might have been better employ'd (I wish I say) those Things have not more contributed to their Loss than planting.

Spending  
time in  
forming  
schemes  
and rais-  
ing dis-  
content.

Remark  
made in  
regard to  
Trustees'  
servants.

Finders of  
everyone's  
faults but  
their own.

What Remark they thought fit to make on the Trust's Servants employd in cultivating a Farm of their own, which they produce as an irrefragable Argument of the Impossibility there is, for any one to live by planting; I think turns against 'em: for admitting it to be true that the Fruit of their Farm made but a poor Appearance in the Year 1740, which indeed I must impute to the Negligence, Sloth, or something worse of such as were appointed to look after them & keep them to their Business: Had these Finders of every ones Faults but their own; lived to see the Produce of the same Farm in 1741, then under the Direction of more carefull Overseers, they would have seen a very plentifull Crop brought home; proportionable to the Number of Acres clear'd: & is it not reasonable then to suppose that the like Number of Acres, coeteris paribus, in Possession of private Hands, would be as gratefull to the Owners, if duly attended? The State of the Villages they

---

Mr. Stephens to the Trustees.

---

run over apace, & would seem to be thought perfect in that Lesson, at their Fingers Ends; but behold they are quite mistaken in them all: & to make the same Paragraph abound with yet more Absurdities, they affirm that most of the 500 Acre Tracts which were once settled, now lye waste & uncultivated; whereas your Secretary can find none lying uncultivated at the Time of their Complaint more than were at his Entering on your Service, excepting only Mess<sup>rs</sup> Williams, Mathews, Stirling & Grant before mention'd; to preponderate which, considerable Improvements have since been made on Lands granted to Henry Parker, Noble Jones, the Orphan House, your Secretary, &c, & the Occupiers find no Reason to complain this Year of a scanty Production, with Regard to the Extent of the Land they planted, from 10 to 20 Acres, each as he saw good; & it may reasonably be expected those Plantations, as well as divers others, will yearly encrease; at the same time when other Lands newly granted are also taken in Hand for Improvement.

We are now come to the six Articles without which being complied with, it seems no Peace is to be expected from these Champions, especially the two first grand Prelimitaries. How modest, how reasonable these Demands are; would be downright Arrogance in me to determine: when your Honour (Gentlemen) appears so plainly struck at: which is so farr out of Reach to be polluted by any Touch of theirs; that it must be the greatest Condescension in

No reason  
to complain  
this year of  
scanty pro-  
duction.

A few more  
papers  
added to  
the Remon-  
strance by  
Way of  
Supplement.

Mr. Stephens to the Trustees.

---

you to shew any Regard to so much Impudence, vailed under a false & affected Shew of Humility.

What I have said in the foregoing Pages, in Return to so much Malignity as discovers itself in the Authors of that unparrell'd Remonstrance of theirs, which they got sign'd by a certain Number of People dated the 22<sup>nd</sup> of Nov<sup>r</sup> 1740; Might reasonably be hoped sufficient at one Time to shew that the Clamour then rais'd (I wish, I could say yet appeased) proceeded from the Designs of some Crafty Men, whose Business it was to stir up the People to a State of Discontent, in Order to make Use of them as Tools proper to work with, for bringing to pass such a Change of the Constitution & Establishment here, as would sute their own Purpose: particularly by a free Importation of Negroes; & being govern'd by Magistrates whom they should chuse; & in whom also the Right of Election should be of all other Town Officers. Risum teneaties? They have not yet told us what Officers they design'd for your Honours; but 'tis plain they would admit of no Rule over them of your Appointment. Before I draw such References (nevertheless) from the whole, as I conceive will naturally fall in my Way: I am yet call'd upon to look into a few more Papers added to the Remonstrance by Way of Supplement, from their Dear Friends departed hence to Charles Town. where I find at once such a Mass of Ordure collected to bespatter your Secretary with, as must undoubtedly be dis-

Crafty  
efforts  
made to  
change  
constitution  
and estab-  
lishment  
in the  
Colony.

## Mr. Stephens to the Trustees.

agreeable to every Person, who has Regard to Candour & Equity. As they have taken the Liberty now to name the Person or Persons aim'd at, judging the shortest and plainest Way the best; I hope to be allow'd the like Liberty: & therefore I begin with Mess<sup>rs</sup> Anderson, Tailfer, & Douglass (who of late are become such noted Authors) not looking upon the Rest of this List to be of equal Eloquence; tho' not inferior perhaps in Prejudice; & would be glad to know; by what Rule of Justice they are pleased to lay so many heavy Things to my Charge, as they have done almost thro the whole of this Piece. They begin and Say.— “That “‘tis impossible for them to live here according to the present Establishment of the Constitution, together with the manifold Restrictions, Grievances, & Oppressions contain'd therein &c (A short & full Declaration of their Resolution to oppose it) & having receiv'd Information of the Transaction in Georgia, with Regard to your Honours Letter directed to Will<sup>m</sup> Stephens Secretary, enjoyning that the People should set forth their Grievances, & have the Seal affix'd thereto: After some indecent & unjust Reflections, complaining they could hitherto find no Redress of those Grievances; they proceed & say, that they should not have thought it to any Purpose to trouble your Honours with this at present, had they not some Grounds to believe by the Contents of your foresaid Letter to Mr. Stephens, that you are desirous of being truly inform'd

Messrs.  
Anderson,  
Tailfer and  
Douglass,  
of late  
become  
such noted  
authors.

A statement  
made by  
disturbers  
of the  
peace.

Mr. Stephens to the Trustees.

---

**Efforts  
made to  
keep  
troubles  
of the  
Colony  
from the  
Trustees.**

"of the State of that miserable Colony; & they  
"now hope that the Account of the manner in  
"which your Orders have been executed, will  
"unfold the Means that have been all along  
"practiced to prevent you from knowing it, as  
"likewise the Series of Contrivance, that has all  
"along been used to disappoint the poor Inhabi-  
"tants of reaping any Benefit from your Jus-  
"tice & Humanity."

Then they go on & expatiate largely upon your Secretarys keeping that Letter private; with as many aggravating Circumstances as their Rage could suggest. This would appear a terrible Accusation indeed, had they the least Foundation of Truth to support it: but your Secretary begs leave to referr to what he has already wrote in his own Defence, on this Occasion, at the Beginning of this Review; & must humbly submit to your Honours, how farr your Orders have been observ'd in transacting that Affair; & whether he did his Duty or not to the best of his Power & Understanding. One Observation cannot escape me, viz<sup>t</sup>. one while I am charg'd with secreting your Orders, keeping your Letter private &c, & yet at the same time they would be thought to recapitulate those Instructions, contain'd in it; which they say a Friend of theirs sent 'em soon after. That M<sup>r</sup>. Tailfer, & 2 Witnesses with him, came to me, demanding the Sight of that Letter, wherein such Instructions were sent me, I shall not deny: & my Answer was that I receiv'd no such Instructions as they mention'd; & I appre-

**Charged  
with secret-  
ing Trus-  
tees' order.**

---

Mr. Stephens to the Trustees.

---

hended they had no Right to expect I should communicate the Trusts Letter to them, any farther than where I was directed so to do. Who that Friend of theirs was, that could communicate the Contents of that Letter to them (as they pretend tho' falsely recited) must be left to others to judge: 'tis beyond my Imagination. They are very angry that I would not allow 'em a Copy of that Representation of the State of the Colony, which I offer'd in Court; what, would they expect I should leave it to their Will, to destroy the very Intent of it, by submitting it to the Correction of their wise Club; who doubtless would have made pretty Work of it; prepared as they were to withstand & oppose whatever did not agree with those Schemes of Government which they determin'd to stand by? 'Tis a great Pleasure to 'em never theless (they say) that neither Promises nor Threats, nor all the Arts made use of, could gain any Considerable Number either for Quantity or Quality (I suppose, they mean equal to those who sign'd the Remonstrance) & here twill be allow'd me I hope to laugh & be pleas'd too; let us but look over the Lists of each, & 'twill soon appear what Quality we have among us. As to their base Assertion of indirect Means us'd to get Peoples Names to it; tis so notorious a Fals-hood (I can't help calling it so) that if they can produce one Instance of it; I'll take upon me the Guilt of all.

A request  
for a copy  
of "the  
Represen.  
tation of  
the State  
of the  
Colony  
Refused."

They go on in the same pompuous Strain, & make no Scruple of committing to Writing what-

A notorious  
falsehood.

---

Mr. Stephens to the Trustees.

---

ever their wicked Imagination suggests; setting a great Value on their own Independency &c; charging two or three with having been once of a different Opinion from what they are now, when they sign'd that Representation with 'em of the 9<sup>th</sup> of Dec<sup>r</sup> 1738. 'Tis agreed they did so: but may not a Man, consistent with Honesty, quit such Company when he finds 'em pursuing dangerous Steps wherein he dares no longer follow them, to fly in the Face of the Trustees, because what they then ask'd was not thought proper to be complied with? these Men now so reproach'd, thought it their wisest Way to sit still & wait the Trustees Pleasure when & in what manner to grant such Benefits as they know to be most usefull as well for them, as for the Good of the Colony in general; whilst these Men of Resistance immediately had Recourse to the most unwarrantable Measures of poisoning the common People with such wild Notions of Freedom, Slavery, Oppression, & the like; as produced by Degrees most sad Effects, & tended as farr as in them lay, to overturn the Colony into Confusion: but perceiving there still remain'd a firm Body among us, who their Craft had made no Impression on, & were not so weak to fall out with their own Bread & Butter, after making what Mischief they could here, they went off grouling & now bark out of Reach. After spitting their Venom at those few whom they appear so provoked at; they go on again & seem earnestly to contend, that there were others, such as Sawyers, Labourers &c

Common  
people  
poisoned  
with  
notions of  
freedom.

Contentions  
of those  
disappointed  
because of  
small  
amount of  
confusion  
wrought.

---

Mr. Stephens to the Trustees.

---

among us, who were afraid of loosing their Bread, as some actually did, for signing the Remonstrance: I doubt that is another invented Tale too, for I solemnly protest, that I know of not one Instance of that kind; & am hardy enough to confess, that in Case of no Covenant subsisting or forbidding it, or no Detriment accruing to the Publick thereby; I can see no Cause why I, or any of the Persons employ'd by, the Trust may not prefer a Man who he thinks acts conformable to the Constitution, before another of the same Occupation, who aspires at some Preferment by means of Distraction among us; wherein he joins to promote it (optat Ephippia Bos). See next what a charitable Imputation they bring upon such as stood neuter, & signed neither on one Side or t'other: telling us there were many indeed (they must acknowledge). who were in the utmost Straits, & dreaded the Resentments that soon would follow, who fearing to declare themselves, on Acco<sup>t</sup>: of those Resentments; or perhaps waiting the Issue, in Order to make the most of it afterwards; were willing to remain Neuter; & this M<sup>r</sup> Stephens, M<sup>r</sup>. Jones &c were satisfied with: They were? that's well: but M<sup>r</sup> Stephens (whose Lot it happens to be to write this) tells the Authors of that infamous Remonstrance, he finds in the List of those Neuters now before him (which he can avouch the Truth of) divers men of as good Worth as Anderson, Tailfer or Douglass, & whose Reputation is as valuable as theirs: tho' they have bestow'd a dirty Compli-

A false statement.

---

Mr. Stephens to the Trustees.

---

A list to be referred to.

ment to pronounce 'em Men in such Circumstances that they durst not appear. This List is likewise to be referrd to; which may be depended on as perfect so farr as it goes; but 'tis to be fear'd several are omitted that ought in Right to stand there, who are not yet brought to light.

The method  
in Stephens'  
paper.

Noble Jones.

After such a Dust raised & so much Obscurity with it, they begin to plume again, & exult greatly that such a Number of Men, in Spight of all the Straits & Temptations they were beset with have discharg'd their Duty (most piously without Doubt) to their Maker, their Country, themselves, & your Honours. After so much Scurrility; they appeal to our Consciences whether the Method proposed in Stephen's Paper, or any other than what they insisted upon, could retrieve the Colony; & they tell a Story of Noble Jones, & what Answer he made, when they asked his Opinion of it, upon finding him in Charles Town; (Whither he was sent by the General; to negaciate some Affairs about paying the People of Georgia, who had serv'd in that Regiment at Augustine, & not to forward that Paper of Ours, as they would basely insinuate) which as I know nothing of, I can say nothing to: but I think 'twould not be easy to find a Man who knows Noble Jones, that would think him so weak & silly; & may we not imagine this to be a Piece equally of their own forming, as well as that most notorious Falshood of their Invention which next follows; where they assert my admitting a Woman to sign, (that

---

Mr. Stephens to the Trustees.

---

Paper must be understood) for herself, Husband, Child, &c; when God knows, there never was the least Occasion given by me, or any other that ever I heard of, to conceive a Thing so monstrous. After this they seem to make a Pause of Triumph, in having display'd this Affair in such a Manner, as will convince your Honours, what Injury is done to your Characters, as well as their Happiness, by these designing Men, who have all along sacrificed both to Views— What Views? why such as were not their present Business to enter into— Whereas I thought they had already enter'd so farr as as [sic] to be over Head & Ears in scurrilous & notorious Falshood.

Designing  
men.

What they so positively affirm, that there are at least 100 Negroes made use of by the Inhabitants of Augusta, without which, not one Settler would live on that Side of the River; is another Instance of their Labour to magnify Molehills into Mountains; for notwithstanding their quick Sightedness beyond all others, I could never make such a Discovery: 'tis confess'd, I have had Hints given me of some secret Contrivances that way: & Notice has been taken by what Arts it has been conceal'd: one Remark more particularly was lately made by me, how such Practices crept in by Stealth (vide 24<sup>th</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup>) but I hope these bold Assertors will not offer to maintain, that any the least Connivance (much less Approbation) has been shewn towards such clandestine Doings; nor deny that they have not only been discountenanc'd, but

An affirma-  
tion made  
in regard  
to negroes.

Practice  
of use of  
negroes  
crept in  
by stealth.

---

Mr. Stephens to the Trustees.

---

also strictly forbidden, by those in Authority here; & Caution given to prevent it: & is it probable then, that such a Number can lay conceal'd, like Bays's Army at Knights Bridge in Disguise? From hence they return again to a long Run of dismal Tautology, setting forth the miserable State the poor People were reduced to, which compell'd 'em to quit their Possessions, &c, after so much Pains & Industry used in vain to support themselves; by which means they were ruin'd; & tho' they had often applied for Relief from those Oppressions, they could find none from your Honours. Most impudent! I hope what is already said by me is sufficient to refute what they insist on, without following them in their vain Repetitions; & that the List of Subscribers now sent (which they made such Boast of, will abundantly shew their Worth.

A most  
impudent  
assertion.

The last  
wicked ac-  
cusation  
made in  
regard to  
public  
stores.

The last wicked Accusation which they bring against your Secretary in Conjunction with Mr Jones, is relating to our keeping up your publick Stores in our Names &c, & selling the same out again to the Inhabitants at exorbitant Rates. These are high sounding Words only: for your Secretary flatly denies, that ever he was privy to, or any wise allowing of, such exorbitant Prices being set upon Goods deliver'd at the Stores; which he detests the Thoughts of; & defies 'em to bring one Proof: on the contrary, what induced him to consent to any Provisions being issued at the Store, was out of a real Compassion to the poor People, whom he saw falling into the Hands of greedy Men, that

---

Mr. Stephens to the Trustees.

---

would suck their Vitals, unless some Remedy could be found to check that growing Evil: which had the Success I hoped for, & those Blood Suckers were forced to abate more than 20 ™ Cent of their former Demands: Upon doing whereof, People went to those Shops again, & seldom troubled the Stores. Some time this last Summer, in Obedience to the Commands of the Trustees, all Issues of Provisions at the Stores ceased, upon repeated Complaints (it would seem) of some of our discontented People, whom nothing will please; & who after the Example of their former Directors, & Subscribers of this Remonstrance, never fail to clamour, be it right or wrong. Behold, now what a sudden Change of the Scene follows. The Stores are shut up no more to be done there: the private Store Keepers begin their old Game again, & extort apace; upon which a lamentable Outcry ensues; & the Title of Rogues, Villains with many more synonymous Terms in Plenty, is bestow'd on those who stopt any farther issuing of Provisions; telling the World we dealt cruelly with 'em before, & now intended to starve 'em. Alass alass poor People! Whom have you to thank for it, but those you are so closely attacht to? who laid so many heavy Things to the Charge of such as were entrusted with the publick money; that the hon<sup>ble</sup> Trust were induced probably thereby to forbid any farther Traffick of that Kind, & take away all Occasion of your being so injured. Time brings many Things to light: After some

Issues of  
provisions  
at store  
ceased at  
command of  
Trustees.

Private  
store.  
keepers  
begin old  
game again

---

Mr. Stephens to the Trustees.

---

Exorbitant  
prices  
charged  
by store.  
keepers.

Months past, we have the Misfortune to see too much Cause given for the Use of that Word (Exorbitant) when some of our private Store Keepers, who put on such a Shew of Tenderness for the Flock are now fleecing of 'em; selling brown Biscuit in small Quantities by Retail at  $4\frac{1}{2}$ d  $\text{per}$  Pound, but upon taking a Quantity they modestly afford it at 4<sup>a</sup>; Butter of any Kind 1<sup>s</sup>  $\text{per}$  Pound, &c— But I fear I am wander'd too farr astray, in pursuing what I think no longer worth my Pains; wherefore hoping from what is already said, that 'twill appear how little real Cause has been given for exhibiting such grievous Complaints by the Subscribers of that Remonstrance; I shall with or without asking their Leave, briefly touch upon a few Things, not wholly (perhaps) unworthy the Notice of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Trust: being what I will abide by the Truth of to my Death.

The Geo-  
graphical  
part of the  
Colony.

The Geographical part of the Colony, which I sent last Year, I see no Cause to retract from, in the least; but on the Contrary having by your Honours Orders procured a Person thoroughly qualified to make a Map of the Northern Division of the Province, extending as farr as Ebenezer Westward from the Sea Coast; & bounded by the Rivers of Savannah & Ogeechy on the North & South; that Work is near perfected; & I hope to have the Honour of transmitting it to you very soon; wherein 'twill appear what Settlements are made on it; how truly valuable this Country is, & how well adapted for Improvements, & Trade by Water Carriage;

---

Mr. Stephens to the Trustees.

---

scarcely to be parell'd [sic] in the known World. The South part of it from Ogeechee I humbly conceive will be represented to you from General Oglethorpe, who has that more immediately under his Eye. The genuine Product of the Land, has been so fully laid before your Honours already, that I must imagine it need less to recapitulate so great Variety: 'Tis sufficient to say, that I hardly know any one Sort of Seed or Grain put into the Earth with due Cultivation, but is return'd to the Planter with good Increase, proportionable to the Nature of the Soil: European Grain such as Wheat, Barley &c, have been often tried; & even now this present Year, many Experiments are making, by different Planters, what is the most proper Season of sowing such Grain; which seems to be yet not fully learnt: the Thing sought for is, how to manage it, so as to have it ripen fully before the hot Months come on; for those Heats coming upon it, before the Ear is well fill'd, are apt to occasion the Corn shrinking, & not producing it with such Substance, as 'tis to be hoped will be found in Time. Pease of many Kinds grow almost every where, & come to good Perfection. But here we must expect such will step in as are Advocates for the Use of Negroes, who will insist on it that without 'em tis impossible to clear Land: On which Occasion so much has been formerly said that I shall but offer a few Words. The continual Danger those Provinces are under, where they abound, is so manifest, that it cannot be denied: At New York

The prod.  
uct of the  
land.

The use of  
negroes.

Mr. Stephens to the Trustees.

---

A conspir-  
acy to set  
fire to  
city in  
Carolina.

Dangerous  
to walk  
the streets  
of Charles  
Town late  
at night.

Neighbors  
at Purys.  
burgh con-  
sist of two  
sorts of  
people.

this last Year great Numbers of them have been put to Death, to get to the Bottom of a Conspiracy form'd & divers Times attempted, to set Fire to that City: in Carolina, they are so continually apprehensive of their Rising, that upon all the Festivals, such as Easter, Whitsuntide, & Christmas, when by Custom they are allow'd some Cessation from Labour; Patroles of Horse are always travelling to & fro', to prevent their Assembling in Numbers; & at Charles Town itself, 'tis so dangerous to walk the Streets late at Night, that tis customary with such People at such a Season to walk armed, for fear of being insulted by the Negroes: if so (which is Matter of Fact) what might be expected from 'em in this Province less than a Desertion to the Spaniards, where they are immediately free, & add Strength to our Enemies? nay, even the regular Forces under the General, could they be supposed employ'd principally to guard against it, perhaps would not be able wholly to prevent it; so many Opportunities would be found to steal Boats, & make their Passage by Water so short a Way. If 'tis argued nevertheless that our People of low Rank, would be contented with one or two only, to help them in carrying on Plantations, & those they can secure; I must ask how few such are (or is there one) able to pay for such Negroes; without which, our Neighbours at Purysburgh are a wofull Instance of the Consequence: they consist of two Sorts of People there, most Germans or French: One Sort at their first sitting down,

---

Mr. Stephens to the Trustees.

---

presently began with Negroes, easily finding Credit; the other Sort fell to work heartily themselves: now see the Difference: the Time is come when the Merchant calls for his Money & several Years Interest at 10  $\frac{1}{2}$  Cent; the Buyer can't make Payment; & the Seller in a legal Way siezes House, Land, Negroes, & all: the poor Man is utterly undone: whilst the other Sort of People before mentiond; by following their Business closely have attain'd good Substance in live Stock &c. Not to dwell longer on an Affair, which has been so frequently discuss'd; several of the Subscribers of that Remonstrance have own'd to me; that they doubted whether or not it might be at this Time, seasonable to have it granted: & those among us of the best Understanding, are in no wise fond of having Slaves at any time, provided any means can be found of supplying the Colony with white Servants, such as are born, & bred to labour, to be hired at reasonable Wages from Year to Year as in England. 'Tis past Dispute that Negroes are as incapable of working in the Winter as white Men in the Summer; the former shrinking in the Cold, when one able Labourer of the latter, will do as much Work in a Day, as half a Dozen of t'other: but in plain Truth, 'tis apparent, that without Servants can be had in some Shape or other, the clearing & cultivating of Land will be found hardly practicable, in any such Degree as 'tis to be wish'd it might: for the Encrease of Planting must chiefly arise from such Landholders as have a con-

White  
servants.

Negroes  
incapable  
of working  
in winter.

Mr. Stephens to the Trustees.

---

siderable Tract of Land to occupy upon; & they are the Men, who generally are best able & best enclin'd to go on, if they could; whereas they who live in Town, turn their Thoughts mostly how to carry on some Trade, either as Artificers, Shop Keepers, &c, & but few of 'em shew a Disposition to improve their Lotts within this Township of Savannah, whilst they find a more certain Profit in a different Way: tho' it must in Justice be said, that some there are, who are not so out of Love with their Lotts as to shew no Regard to 'em; but have resum'd a laudable Spirit of Emulation in propagating Vines, & Mulberry Trees; so that in a short time (as they go on) we may expect to see a pretty many of the neighbouring five Acre Lots converted into Mulberry Orchards & Vineyards; which will both of 'em be attended with very little Expence, comparatively with a Plantation to be form'd out of new uncultivated Land. These I cannot look on as bad Colony Men, whilst they apply themselves to something that tends to the publick Good, quounque modo. Mulberry Plants I am confident will have an Encrease of some Thousands this Season: & Vines improve daily; whereof I have herewith sent a Specimen. The Enlargement of Tenure granted by your Honours to those who held any Land; is now so extensive, that I hear of no more Complaint on that Head; except from such only, as will be satisfied with nothing less than Fee Simple; for no other Reason but in order to sell what they have; & unless all those extravagant Demands

Mulberry  
Orchards  
and  
Vineyards.

Fee Simple.

---

Wm. Stephens to the Trustees.

---

which are comprehended in those ever memorable six Articles that we find in their Remonstrance are complied with; they tell us themselves they cannot live in the Colony: wherefore their Demand of the Trust in Reality is, that they will enable 'em to make a good Bargain in disposing of what they have; & then turn their Back Sides.

It has been with great Grief, that I have for so long time past been obliged in Duty to lay before your Honours the mad Behaviour of a turbulent Sett of People among us, who for Reasons best known to themselves (tho' pretty plainly understood by others) have shew'd their avow'd Design was, to overturn the present Constitution of this Colony; which has been carried on by them with such uncommon Warmth, that it has produced lamentable Distractions in this Place; & Party Rage has pointed itself personally against those who have the Honour of bearing any Share of Authority under the Trust, & who will not fail to shew it, in Support of such Instructions as they receive from them. These Things have occasion'd too often my falling into much Prolixity in representing the Practices of all, who have been continually labouring to keep up Divisions among the People, to such a Degree, that the Spaniards themselves could not easily find out better means to accomplish their own Purposes, than setting us at Variance in order to destroy one another. What hideous Work was undertaken this Summer, under the Conduct of S<sup>r</sup>. Rich<sup>d</sup>:

The mad  
behaviour  
of a turbu-  
lent set of  
people.

---

Wm. Stephens to the Trustees.

---

Hideous  
work under-  
taken by  
Sr. Richrd.  
Everard and  
Mr. Hector  
De Beau-  
faine to  
ruin the  
Colony.

An attempt  
made to  
bribe first  
bayliff.

Everard, & M<sup>r</sup>. Hector De Beaufaine (two Gentlemen who are no Ways concern'd in the Affairs of the Colony) in conjunction with a few more of our angry Madcaps, your Honours have been duly inform'd of; when all the Craft was made Use of, that they could exert, to ruin us effectually, by rendering the Civil Power useless & contemptible; offering to teach the Magistrates on the Bench, such a Lesson as is nowhere to be found in the Law Books; & when they saw 'twas in vain to harangue them openly any longer, they took another Course in the Dark, most daringly attempting to corrupt the first Bayliff with large Sums of Money to come into their Scheme, & approve of what they intended to do, during the Time of the Court being holden, which was then sitting: but he had Virtue enough to scorn it (I wish he had also laid hold on the Offender & made a proper Example of him in Court) & the next Day finding dangerous Work in hand, which in all Likelihood would promote Confusion, & embroil us more and more, He sent for the Grand Jury, who were notoriously under the Guidance of the Knight & Esquire aforesaid; & after having receiv'd what Presentments they had ready, by Authority of the Court he discharg'd them honestly & with a becoming Resolution. Matters of so criminal a Nature, I should scarcely be perswaded to make Report of; were I not very well assured that it can be fully testified.

What Effect these Negotiations of Sir Rich<sup>a</sup>: Everard & Mons<sup>r</sup>: De Beaufaine may have had;

---

Capt. Kent to Gen. Oglethorpe.

---

is beyond my Power to imagine: but very sure I am, that no partial Determination can happen, by giving too great Credit to one Side, without hearing the other. In like Manner, what has been since (lately) framed here; by a certain Person who came from England purposely to promote it, under the Character of an Agent, I must commit to the common Heap of Rubbish, without setting a Value on such Performances as I never would read, of one whom 'twas unnatural to expect it from—pudet hoc.

Such a Multiplicity of Riff Raff I look on, as I would on Sheeps Excrements, which are numerous & much of a Size. Least that should be retorted on the Writer of this, he thinks it Time for the present to stop here.

Multiplicity  
of Riff Raff.

Honourable Gentlemen

Your most obedient humble Servant

(Signed) Will: Stephens

Copy

To

The Hon<sup>ble</sup>. the Trustees.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

CAPTAIN KENT'S LETTER TO GEN<sup>L</sup>. OGLETHORPE  
31 DEC<sup>R</sup>. 1741

May it Please your Excellency

M<sup>r</sup>. Holmes informs me, that in the month of March last, Cap<sup>t</sup>. Samuel Brown, (by your

Capt. Kent to Gen. Oglethorpe.

---

Head men  
of the  
Cherokees  
appointed  
to a meet-  
ing to choose  
the White.  
Men's King.

Skia Gunsta  
of Keowee.

orders as He said) appointed the Head Men of all the Cherrokees to a meeting, To make Choice of The white Men's King, in the Room of Moy-Toy Emperor deceased. It was agreed upon both by the Indians, and Such white Men, as were then present, that Skia Gunsta of Keowee, (who was formerly down with M<sup>r</sup>: Holmes & attended your Excellency on the Florida Shoar) should be the person chose; at the same time Cap<sup>t</sup>. Brown desired him, (as he said by your orders) to go to Frederica to have the same confirmed by you— He answered, as allsoe the rest of the head Men, that they could not leave the Nation at that time, neither could he cross the salt water as he was an old man, but if your Excellency wou'd please to meet him here, he wou'd be glad to receive such orders, & Commissions as you wou'd be pleased to give him—M<sup>r</sup>: Holmes was present at the said meeting, & talk, & he does not doubt M<sup>r</sup> Brown has allready informed you of the Same, although he says he has receivd no Answer from your Excellency— M<sup>r</sup>. Holmes being on some bussiness toward the Nation, met with the said Skia Gunsta now made King, (as he says) by your Excellency's orders, w<sup>th</sup>: more of the beloved Men, where he desired M<sup>r</sup> Holmes to Advise me that He wou'd be at Augusta in the last quarter of this Moon, which will be in January, & He desired that your Excellency might be here; Or please to give me Orders, how, and in what manner to use him, He expects great pressents, and a grand reception— I begg your Excellency's

---

Mr. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

---

particular commands in what manner to behave to him & his Gang & further begg your Excellency's speedy answer; in the mean time I begg leave to remain with the utmost regard.

Your Excellency's—Most Dutifull and most obliged H Serv<sup>t</sup>:

Rich<sup>d</sup> Kent.

Fort Augusta  
the 31<sup>st</sup>: December 1741

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

COPY OF A LETTER FROM MR. STEPHENS TO MR.  
VERELST JAN<sup>Y</sup> 2<sup>D</sup>: 1741½ ℗ CAPT HARRAMOND  
REC<sup>D</sup> 2 SEPT<sup>R</sup>. 1743

Savannah January 2<sup>d</sup>: 1741/2

Sir

Since my last of the 29<sup>th</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup>: 2<sup>d</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup>: &c, which M<sup>r</sup> Hopton wrote me went ℗ the Two Brothers Cap<sup>n</sup>: Beach (one of the first bound for England this Season); I have recd yours of the 22<sup>d</sup> July & 2<sup>d</sup> Aug<sup>t</sup> (both on the 4<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> as ℗ Journal of that Day). On the Arrival of Cap<sup>n</sup> Lemon in the Loyal Judith on the 2<sup>d</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup>:; I recd your next of the 17<sup>th</sup>. Sep<sup>r</sup> & 20<sup>th</sup> Ditto; Next follow'd three more from you, all of the 3<sup>d</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup>:, which were deld me ℗ Cap<sup>n</sup> Wadham in the Europa, on the 4<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup>:. On the 19<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> Yours of the 20<sup>th</sup> Aug<sup>t</sup>: being Cover to a

---

Mr. Stephens to Mr. Vereist.

---

Coppy of your Letter of the 7<sup>th</sup> Aug<sup>t</sup>: was deliver'd me; which M<sup>r</sup> Hopton wrote me came ~~to~~ Cap<sup>n</sup> Swaine in the Charming Betty then newly arrived, after so many Months on her Passage. And some time then about, Antonio Sallice brought me yours of the 25<sup>th</sup> October.

'Twas in my Intention to close My Packett with Answers to all these: but indeed after so much Time & Pains bestow'd on what I have now sent, I am unable to attempt it immedately, so as to do it with Satisfaction to the Trust or myself; but I hope in a few Days more, I shall leave nothing untouch'd which requires my taking Notice of, & that 'twill come to your Hands very soon. In the mean while some Things may possibly be met with in my Journal, that are not wholly unworthy the Consideration of the Hon<sup>ble</sup>: Trustees; & I must entreat their Pardon, if at present I single out only two or three Articles, which I have at Heart preferable to most others.

And first of all in Relation to the Silk Manufacture— Whereof frequent Mention will be found in my Journal. I humbly conceive 'twill be of the utmost Consequence for the Security and effectual carrying on of so valuable a Branch of the Product of this Colony; that their Honours take it into Consideration, & come to some Resolution as soon as conveniently may be therein. From the many Instances I have found from Time to Time, for a good while past, of M<sup>rs</sup>. Camuses Behaviour (as they have been

In relation  
to the  
silk manu-  
facture.

Mrs. Ca-  
muse dis-  
satisfied.

---

Mr. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

---

partly noted by me) it has been too apparent, that she is to be satisfied with nothing we can do for her here; & now I think she has made it fully evident, by those Proposals lately del'd in by her Husband to the President and Assistants, which are herewith enclosed, & were made in pursuance of the Trust's Order in their Letter of the 16<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>r</sup>: last. If Circumstances without Matter of Fact proved, were sufficient to convict; there would be little Doubt of Guilt being imputed to some of our mischievous Parricides, who among their many other good Deeds have taught this Woman to set a Value on herself, sine Qua non: in the same manner as I formerly noted a certain Servant, upon getting into an Indian Saddle was perswaded to think himself a great Man; & unless he was humour'd lo the Philistines would be upon us; surely such Advisers have given up the Interest of Britain, in Exchange for the Spanish; & may be look'd on as the worst Enemies of the Two. I observe what Directions the Trust are pleas'd to send me relating to the future carrying on that Manufacture, & read it with Pleasure, being exactly agreeable to my Way of thinking: whereof I shall write you fully in my next, with the Reason why we did what was done: & in Time coming it shall be otherwise. In the mean while I hope the Chest of Silk came safe which I sent, & with it a small Packett enclosing the Key, together with an attested Acco<sup>t</sup>: of what was put into that Chest, dated the 10<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>r</sup>: last.

Mrs. Ca-  
muse taught  
to set a  
value on  
herself.

Mr. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

---

Accounts  
sent the  
Trustees.

The next Thing I must take Notice of just now, is relating to the Acc'ts: herewith sent, which are carried on for one Year ending at Mich<sup>l</sup>.mas last, in the same Manner as those sent for the Year preceding: but for the Current Year commencing at Mich<sup>l</sup>.mas last, they are to be made up Monthly in the manner the Trust direct, so farr as I can enforce it; & I make little Doubt but I shall, tho' I could not prevail for the two first Months Oct<sup>r</sup> & Nov<sup>r</sup> to get it comply'd with so punctually as I would: but the last for the Month of Dec<sup>r</sup>: I think has been exactly conformable to the Orders recd, which I will stick to. Those three last Months I hope to obtain Pardon for withholding 'till my next; which I will hasten after this; when I shall write largely of these Matters; & tell my Thoughts freely concerning divers Incidents that have fallen within my Observation; & given me some Uneasiness. 'Till then I must wish you to respite your Judgment a little; which probably may be better formed, after what you'll read farther.

Every Thing relating to the two Ships, Passenger & Cargo, I have been so particular in thro' my Journal, that I can easily perswade my self I shall find pardon, 'till I answer your Letters paragraphically. But the sense I am under, of the Confidence the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Trustees repose in me, & their generous Benevolence of Salary, together with such a Conjunction of Assistants to support me, in a due Execution of their Orders as they have been pleas'd to ap-

---

Wm. Stephens to Harman Verelst.

---

point; ought, now, & always to shew itself; (as by the Help of God it shall) in something more worth, than bare Thank Ye. With the usual Complement of wishing a happy New Year to all Friends, allow me at present to conclude.

Sir

Your very humble Servant

Signed. Will Stephens.

To M<sup>r</sup> Harman Verelst

Copy.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM WM. STEPHENS TO HARMAN  
VERELST ESQ<sup>R</sup>. 4 FEBRUARY 1741 RECD 25,  
MAY 1742.

Savannah 4 Feb<sup>ry</sup> 1741/2.

Sr.

Having in my last of the 2<sup>d</sup> of Jan<sup>y</sup>: (which went ♪ Cap<sup>t</sup>: Harramond) enumerated the several Letters I had recd from you, & which I had not yet specifically answer'd; I now proceed to take them in order of Date under due Consideration, as they'll stand in the Margin.

22<sup>nd</sup>. July: Unless some unhappy Accident interposed; I hope the Arrival of the Chest of Silk, which went ♪ the 2 Brothers Cap<sup>t</sup>: Beach; will be deem'd a full Answer to the honourable Trustees Commands in this Letter relating to the Silk Manufacture so far: & what farther

Chest of  
silk sent the  
Trustees.

---

Wm. Stephens to Harman Vereist.

---

Directions they were then pleas'd to send relating thereto; shall punctually be observ'd.— If I err'd, in shewing a fond Disposition to believe those Vines that were sent last year, were of my Sons procuring; from what he had before wrote me; I hope 'tis pardonable: but you open'd my Eyes, & shew'd me my Mistake; so that I am utterly at a Loss (& have been too long) to impute any good Action to him regarding the good of this Colony; as my writing, for a great while past, has shewn.— The Noble Lord who was so good to send us this Aid, I hope will excuse my taking so many to my own Share as I did (400) imagining them to be my own Property; & the rest I disposed of, to those who I knew were fondest of putting 'em to a right Use. Tho' 'twas so late in the Year as the 7<sup>th</sup> May when I planted 'em, 300 of the 400 took Root; & I am now transplanting them, with several Hundreds more to Bewlie, where I am forming a Vineyard.

Col. Stephens' son's attitude towards the Colony.

Col. Stephens planting a vine-yard at Bewlie.

The prohibition of silk balls from Carolina.

7<sup>th</sup> Aug<sup>t</sup>. What the Trustees are pleas'd to direct, relating to a Prohibition of Silk Balls from Carolina, is certainly very just, & ought by no means to be allow'd of. 'Twas always my own Opinion; nor could I have dared to do it, had not express Orders been given therein. This Letter came not to my Hands, till the 4<sup>th</sup> of Nov<sup>r</sup>: as ♠ Journal of that Day: I communicated it immediately to M<sup>r</sup> Jones, letting him know what a wrong Course had hitherto been taken in our Acco<sup>ts</sup>: & that the Trust (I fear'd) were offended at it: but the whole Years Acco<sup>t</sup>:

---

Wm. Stephens to Harman Verelst.

---

of Expences, being then preparing, to Mich<sup>l</sup>.-mas; he said he knew not well how to rectify what was past in the manner prescribed; & for the future it should be observ'd. I was not insensible how great Confidence the Hon<sup>ble</sup>: Trust had placed in me; & must therefore be well aware, of being call'd on to shew how the Receipts & Issues of their Sola Bills agreed. There has always been an Acco<sup>t</sup>: carried on betwixt the General & M<sup>r</sup> Jones, who receiv'd Bills of Exchange often from his Excellence, which he easily turn'd into Cash: & by that means being entrusted to make divers Payments to the Garrisons, Rangers, Scout & Guard Boats, &c; it grew to be so blended & entangled, that 'twas beyond my Capacity to get a clear Understanding in what manner to seperate one from t'other, thro' a Multitude of broken Payments; nor did I know what Sums he charg'd himself with, that he had so receiv'd. The Acco<sup>t</sup>: of Expences I took Care to look into carefully as sent to the Trust, that they were well vouched as far as possible: & for my own Security, I never deliver'd out any Sola Bills to him, but what he gave me his Receipt, & made himself accountable for. M<sup>r</sup>. Parker, who was joyn'd with us in the Inspection of those Acco<sup>ts</sup>; by reason of a Difference there was betwixt him & M<sup>r</sup> Jones, seldom or never gave himself any Trouble about it; but (as I soon after learnt) made a Complaint to the Trust, protesting against the Proceedings in acting without his Privity: wherein tho' he does not point directly

An account  
between Mr.  
Jones and  
Gen. Ogle-  
thorpe.

Mr. Parker  
helping with  
inspection  
of accounts.

---

Wm. Stephens to Harman Verelst.

---

at me, yet I apprehend it must in some Measure affect me: which puts me under a Necessity (in my own Vindication) of asserting it in the most solemn Manner; that what ever Reason he might otherwise have for absenting himself from so necessary a part of his Duty; he was so far from being discountenanc'd by me, that I often & often sollicited him with my most earnest Entreaties to take his part in it, & give his Assistance; knowing my self in no wise equal to M<sup>r</sup> Jones in carrying on such a weighty Affair: nevertheless he was not prevail'd on, till some time after the opening that Commission, constituting a President & Assistants to act in so extensive a Manner: since which, his Hand will be found equally with others, in signing what Acco<sup>ts</sup>: have been sent to the Trust & endorsing Sola Bills for the current Service, &c: for which purpose none have since been given out by me, but in such Sums, & at such times as have been judg'd needfull; as will appear by the Minutes taken at our several Meetings: whereas before, I had no other Rule to guide me, than M<sup>r</sup> Jones's Demand, whenever he represented the Uses in general 'twas design'd for: & then (as before said) I took his Receipt for what he had, as the only Security I could come at; & took care frequently to look into the Expences; which I hope will be found just: but tho' I often press'd M<sup>r</sup> Jones for a Year & more past, to make out the Debet Side of the Acco<sup>t</sup>:; yet he deferr'd it; alledging the Impracticability of it, 'till he had adjusted with the General; where he

In no wise  
equal to  
Mr. Jones  
in carrying  
on weighty  
affairs.

The debit  
side of  
accts. ne-  
glected by  
Mr. Jones.

---

Wm. Stephens to Harman Verelst.

---

had spent 4 Months about a Year since; & done little or nothing in it; & now went hence the Beginning of Jan<sup>y</sup>: on the same Occasion; being required so to do by the General. At his going hence he left a Paper for me, the Substance of which follows, signifying "That the General "having order'd several Payments to be made "untill Mich<sup>as</sup> last, some of which Expences "(he says) must be defray'd by the Trust; He "(Mr. Jones) was 4 Months the last Year with "his Excellence, but could not obtain the Sett- "ling of that, or any other Acco<sup>t</sup>: but that now "the General promises to finish the same assoon "as he (Jones) goes to Frederica, whither he "is gone for that purpose, & was oblig'd, to "take with him all the Receipts & Vouchers for "Payments untill the End of Nov<sup>r</sup>: which has "been the only Reason that he could not send "the Cash Acco<sup>t</sup>: Vouchers to that time: but "from thence forward he should take particular "Care to have a monthly Acco<sup>t</sup>: in the manner "of that now sent for the Month of Dec<sup>r</sup>:"

Which Monthly Acco<sup>t</sup>. I saw perfected to my own liking after much adoe, & have follow'd the same Method for Jan<sup>y</sup>:, intending not to vary from it hereafter without Directions that may require it. From hence I am willing to hope, that upon Mr. Jones's Return to us, we shall see that effectually done, which he has promised; & which the Want of, has given me no small Uneasiness: tho' I never yet discover'd any Marks of Fraud. When the next Monthly Acco<sup>ts</sup>: for Feby: & March are made out, & sent as intended

A paper  
left for Col.  
Stephens  
by Gen.  
Oglethorpe.

A change  
in the  
manner of  
keeping  
accounts.

No marks  
of fraud  
found in  
Mr. Jones'  
accounts.

---

Wm. Stephens to Harman Vereist.

---

(according to Order) I hope 'twill come duly to answer the determinate time of the Trusts annual Acco<sup>t</sup>: on the 9<sup>th</sup> of June.

Directions  
in regard  
to Mr. Wm.  
Atchison  
Finley.

Mr. Finley  
of good use  
to the  
Colony, ap-  
pointed  
constable.

20<sup>th</sup> Aug<sup>t</sup>: This Letter enclosing only Copy of your last; & some Directions relating to M<sup>r</sup>: Will<sup>m</sup>: Atchison Finlay: I have nothing farther to say to, than that I receiv'd it not 'till the 19<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup>: ♫ Cap<sup>t</sup>: Swaine; that M<sup>r</sup> Finlay is a Man well look'd on by us; & being some Years conversant in the Indian Nations, has been frequently of good Use to the Publick: from which Confidence in him, he was appointed Constable, to assist in preserving the Peace in those parts, &c: & coming usually down, at the time when the Traders generally do, to renew their Licences; we got an Acco<sup>t</sup>: of various Things fit to be enquired into: & at his Request last Summer, he had a Permit granted him to be a Trader among the Rest; which will expire in a few Months; when (if he desires it) he may have a proper Licence; & I shall not be backward to give him due Encouragement in what lies in my Way.

17<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>r</sup>. This Letter coming by Cap<sup>t</sup>. Lemon in the Loyal Judith & consisting of various Orders & Directions: I have in my Journal from the Time of that Ships arrival, & during its Stay here, took Notice of great part of it: but to leave none unobserv'd, I am now to revise it. The Box containing £1000 in Sola Bills, said to be sent ♫ Capt: Wright came safe to my Hands on the 4<sup>th</sup> of Sep<sup>r</sup>: with Letters dated in April, the Ship not arriving till the latter End of Aug<sup>t</sup>;

The safe  
arrival of  
a box con-  
taining  
1000 £ in  
sola bills.

---

Wm. Stephens to Harman Vereist.

---

as ♂ Journal. By this Ship (Loyal Judith) I recd a Box containing £3000 more, agreeable to the Advice you sent me. The great Caution given me in the same Letter, relating to issuing Bills; is such, as I'll take the best Care I am able not to deviate from. Having wrote pretty fully above relating to this in Answer to yours of the 7<sup>th</sup> of Aug<sup>t</sup>; I conceive more cannot well be said of it at present; but it rests upon me to see those Regulations strickly observ'd as far as in me lies for the future. The Payment of Provisions instead of Money, to People of any Sort, whether Servants or others, has been left off, pursuant to Order, for several Months past: what Profit M<sup>r</sup> Jones might make of it, I am an utter Stranger to, if he did; I must say of myself, that I scorn such Gain: at the same time I know it to be true, that none of our People are more disappointed than those very Men that were most clamorous against it; having pretty well felt the Smart of paying above 20 ♂ Cent more, since those Orders were put into Execution, than they then paid; by means of 2 or 3 private Stores who exact what they please: & sometimes (as now particularly) they have not Stock wherewith to furnish us with common Necessaries: which, have lately taken Notice of in my other Writings: for our trading Sloops from New York & elsewhere, now take another Course, & will not come for a Markett, where they must huckster out their Cargoes by piece meal, among those who are unable to buy those Commodities in Gross: whilst by the latest

The pay-  
ment of  
provisions  
instead of  
money  
left off.

Trading  
sloops from  
New York  
and else-  
where  
taking  
other  
courses.

Wm. Stephens to Harman Verelst.

---

Advices recd from Frederica, we are inform'd, that good Numbers of such Traders are now at S<sup>t</sup> Simons; where for that reason all Sorts of Provisions are bought at a very reasonable Price: which, I am very glad to hear; tho we suffer for it at Savannah.

What the Trustees are pleas'd to direct relating to Governour Glen, who has the Kings Instructions with him, for settling the Trade with the Indians on such a footing as may be for the future Benefit of each Province: Copies of which Instructions, as sent to the Trustees & the late Governour Horsey (the present Governours being to the same purpose) I have: together with which, I have also recd a Plan to bring about that desired Effect. All due Regard shall be paid to it, when that Governour arrives: & he having promis'd likewise the Trustees to send me the Draught of the Act that he shall recommend to the Council & Assembly, pursuant to his Instructions, before it is pass'd, that if any Objections are to be made to it here, the same may be stated to him, whereof a Copy of what shall occur to our Thoughts is to be sent, for the Perusal of the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Trustees: And moreover the Governour having engaged not to pass such Act before the Trustees have consider'd it; in order to their preparing an Act for the Kings Approbation in England, that the Acts may be alike in each Province: Copy of the Draught of such Act I am likewise to send to General Oglethorpe with our Observations thereon, that he may acquaint the Trustees with

Instructions  
from the  
King to  
Gov. Glen  
in regard  
to trading  
with the  
Indians.

---

Wm. Stephens to Harman Verelst.

---

his Thoughts of it. All these Orders shall be a Rule for me to proceed by, when due time requires.

The Honour that the Trustees are pleas'd to do me, in appointing me Commissioner, equally with the General, for licensing the Traders with the Indians, & regulating that Trade; ought to be highly esteem'd: & I wish my best Endeavours (which shall not be wanting) may prove of good Service to the Colony. I am not vain enough to think, that whilst in many things I may save his Excellence the Trouble of employing his Time & Thought about common & ordinary Proceedings; yet I can easily foresee that some may be found of greater Moment than I dare to determine, without entreating his Advice; espacially if any Matters occur, wherein the Interests of those Indian Nations (who are very jealous) seem to clash. Concerning a Secretary to be employ'd by me in officiating therein, whom at my Request, the Trustees will appoint for that purpose; I beg leave to respite that, till my next; when I shall hope some thoughts I have yet in Embryo will ripen to a Proposition, which I may humbly offer to their Honours Consideration.

The Saltzburghers have all found their Lots provided where 'twas appointed, & are settled to their liking under M<sup>r</sup> Bolzius, M<sup>r</sup> Vigera resolving to stay with them; but the Swiss & Germans, whom in my Journal you'll find such a lamentable Acco<sup>t</sup>: of; could not well joyn 'em,

Col. Stephens appointed Commissioner equal with the General for licensing the traders.

The Saltzburghers settled and doing nicely.

The Swiss and Germans.

Wm. Stephens to Harman Vereist,

---

because of the Straitness of Room betwixt Ebenezer out Settlements & Abercorn; neither did either of them desire such a Neighbourhood (as is also set forth in my Journal) but most of those few that escaped Death, have been, at their own Request, settled adjoyning to some other German Families, Midway S. E. from Hampstead to the Confines of Vernon River; where they'll make a little Town altogether. Those 3 or 4 Families yet remaining; whether thro' Weakness & Incapacity yet to labour I know not; dont shew much Inclination to be doing any thing in that Way: but the Season for clearing of Land being now near over; probably they may chuse to take Service for a while & get their Living so. The Boundaries, with a Plan of those new Settlements, which I have

Mr. Bolzius  
designing a  
new plan of  
the town  
and of  
Ebenezer.

order'd to be made out shall be sent you: & Mr Bolzius is designing an entire Plan of the Town & Township of Ebenezer, as well for the Use of the Trustees as his Friends in Germany. The Highlanders for Darien, & Recruits for the General, came in good Health, & went hence in the like: so that the Europa, with her Cargoe of Swiss & Germans, was only unsuccessfull: which I was griev'd to see; & too sensible of the great Loss the Trust sustain'd thereby. Herewith I send a List of the Remains of those poor People surviving; among whom, very few (if any) miss'd a Taste of that raging Sickness, wherein so many of their Comrades dyed. Mess<sup>r</sup> Terry & Vigera have each been paid what was order'd them.—

The  
Europa,  
with cargo  
unsuccess-  
cessful.

---

Wm. Stephens to Harman Verelst.

---

M<sup>r</sup> Orton from the Time of his Arrival, has behav'd unexceptionably well to all; & done the Duties of his Office with great Decorum & Diligence: but were he an Angel from Heaven; the Distractions about Religion, which our Methodists have been so zealously fomenting, would stirr 'em up to oppose him; unless his Doctrine squared with those Enthusiastick & uncharitable Notions, which they have imbibed. He may be assured of all the Assistance & Protection I can procure to support him through out; one Instance of it will be found in my Journal, towards the latter End of January: when I was glad to see such a ready Disposition (setting all other Differences aside) among most People, to shew their Abhorrence of such vile treatment, as he had met with from those Christians: (A Name which they affect to be called by, but allow it to none but themselves, as being most assuredly in the Number of the Elect.)—

Mr. Orton  
very  
diligent.

Distractions  
about  
religion  
zealously  
fomented  
by Metho.  
dists.

M<sup>r</sup> Bosomworths Behaviour answers very well the Character you gave him; & he shall have no Cause of complaining that I am backward in shewing him due Regard. Give me leave to respite what I would say more on this Occasion, 'till my next; when (as I have said in a Paragraph just before) I purpose to write a few Thoughts of mine, not foreign to this Matter.—

Mr. Bosom-  
worth equal  
to recom-  
mendation  
given him  
by Trustees.

The Box of Stationary Ware, fill'd with great Plenty, was very reasonable, & thankfully receiv'd: The Parcell in that Chest for M<sup>r</sup> Eyre

A box of  
stationery  
received.

---

Wm. Stephens to Harman Vereist.

---

Nichs.  
Rigbye  
formerly  
a servant  
to Col.  
Stephens.

I took Care to send him safe: & the Letter in it, with the Key of another Chest directed to me, proved to be for one Nich<sup>s</sup>: Rigbye a late Servant of mine; who had it safe; & of whom I shall on another Occasion probably make farther mention.—

Additional  
allowances  
to the Presi-  
dent and  
assistants.

The several additional Allowances made payable to the President & Assistants, shall be duly observ'd; as will also what relates to M<sup>r</sup>. Terry.

Mrs. Ca-  
muses's  
acct.

M<sup>r</sup>. Camuses Acc<sup>t</sup>: being already stated & sent; I apprehend needs nothing more to be said of it here, than that the President & Assistants whom twas referr'd to, to examine the same; tho they thought the Ballance of £29 .. 6 .. 0, which she claim'd, appear'd pretty extraordinary; yet for divers Reasons, that need not be named; & to allay her Clamour as far as possible (which was very outragious at that time) they thought it advisable to pay it; which I did accordingly; giving my self Credit for it out of an hundred Pounds which I had by me, as Im-prest Money ⚡ Order. When the proper Season comes I'll take Care that such an Experiment be made in weighing the Silk Balls, as the Trust directs, & what else may occur to my Thoughts: (as indeed is highly necessary.)

Wm.  
Ewen's  
account.

Will<sup>m</sup> Ewens Acco<sup>t</sup>: (referr'd likewise to that Board) the several times taken into Consideration, yet 'twas found to be contrived so laboriously intricate, that they are under a Necessity of a little Delay, 'till some Things are farther clear'd up to their Satisfaction.

---

Wm. Stephens to Harman Verelst.

---

20<sup>th</sup>: Sep<sup>r</sup>: I cannot look into this Letter at any time, without great Concern, when I reflect on the Impossibility we were under of seeing those Orders fulfill'd which were expected to be so in 4 Days from the Delivery of the said Letter, & which was put into my Hands the same Evening, by Cap<sup>t</sup>: Lemon himself, after his anchoring at Cockspur: Unluckily then we had Neip Tides; & our Pilot, who knows the Depth of Water perfectly well; durst not venture yet in some Days coming, to bring the Ship up: wherefore nothing better could be done than what we did, in beginning to unload her where she was; that seeing it impossible to prevent Demorage; we might save what we could in shortening that Expence; which never theless must come on too fast; by our Want of Boats; having one Petty agua only, that we could provide or come at; & a small Boat or two that we hired, insomuch that notwithstanding our utmost Toil, in not missing a Tide Day or Night when loaden, in return from the Ship, the Monthly Acco<sup>t</sup>: in Dec<sup>r</sup>: will too soon shew what the Expence was. I would beg leave therefore to offer a few thoughts of mine on this Head: from whence I think we may with Confidence expect the same Grievance not likely to arise again: & first it is to be wish'd that the Master of any Ship so charter'd, would be engaged to begin reckoning the Time of his unloading not from the time of delivering his Letters, advising his Arrival; but from the time of his coming to an Anchor at Savannah Town; or if that cannot be effected,

Water not  
deep  
enough  
to allow  
ships to  
come up  
to town.

Incon-  
venience  
caused by  
want of  
boats.

---

Wm. Stephens to Harman Vereist.

---

that then instead of 4 Days, it should be twice 4 allow'd to unload him at Tybee, before Demorange should commence: but what is of yet greater Moment; I have the Satisfaction to acquaint you, that during the time of M<sup>r</sup> Averys being on his Survey lately; in sounding carefully the several Streams of Savannah River, he discover'd a new & much better Channel up to the Town from the Mouth of it, than has been known yet: whereupon taking our Pilot by my Order along with him, they both agreed that any Ship which drew 18 foot water might come up with great Ease, & no Hazard: and the Pilot tells me that for the future he shall use no other Channel for any Ship of great Burthen.

Mr. Avery  
discovers  
a better  
channel up  
the Savan-  
nah River  
to the  
town.

An account  
of pro-  
visions  
taken by  
Mr. Terry.

After both Ships were unloaden (whereon Cap<sup>t</sup>. Wadham in Course must also be taken Notice of by & by) & M<sup>r</sup>. Terry had taken an Acco<sup>t</sup>: of Provisions so far, for the Behoof of M<sup>r</sup>. Simpson, as he thought needfull; for as much as the New-come Saltzburghers, German Swiss, &c, would undoubtedly stand in Need of Provisions for their Money, after their being paid what was order'd 'em; & our Publick Stores being empty: it was thought advisable, that M<sup>r</sup>. Terry, who was soon going for Frederica, should leave the Remains of those Provisions here for those Uses, whereof a full & particular Acco<sup>t</sup>. was taken, as well in Quantity as Value, of each Species; for which I gave my Receipt, & lodged 'em in the Stores; from whence those People for whose Sakes they were laid up, have since in a great Measure been sup-

---

Wm. Stephens to Harman Verelst.

---

ply'd; & a strict Acco<sup>t</sup>: is kept of the Same; whereby no Detriment can accrue to M<sup>r</sup> Simpson; I having made my self answerable to him for it, & none is parted with but for ready Money: & assoon as 'tis expended, he will have the Amount of the whole Value return'd him in Sola Bills: which I hope will be to his Satisfaction, & to the Displeasure of no Body: the Intent of those Directions sent, being virtually, tho not literally observ'd.

Ditto. Your other Letter of this Date from Gravesend, I conceive requires nothing particularly to be said to it, the Substance being immerged already; & I hope the several Payments made, will be found agreeable to the Scheme I received.

3<sup>d</sup>. Oct<sup>r</sup>: In Answer to this Letter brought me ~~to~~ Cap<sup>t</sup>: Wadham; I presume what is said in Relation to Cap<sup>t</sup> Lemon may suffice here concerning the Time of this Ships being clear'd, & the unavoidable Demorage that we.were subject to: which Expence, & the great Loss to the Trusts occasion'd by such a terrible Mortality; has been matter of much Grief to me; but who shall withstand the Dispensation of Providence? The Method taken in Behalf of M<sup>r</sup>. Simpson (as before mention'd) I hope will be approv'd of; more especially since in this Letter I find Orders that in Case M<sup>r</sup>. Terry should be gone to Frederica, I should take Care of those Provisions, & see them dispos'd of: in pursuance of which M<sup>r</sup>. Simpson shall not fail of a full Acco<sup>t</sup>: of all

Loss to the  
Trust oc-  
casional by  
such a  
terrible  
mistake.

Wm. Stephens to Harman Vereist.

---

that remain'd with me as deliver'd me by M<sup>r</sup>. Terry; & Sola Bills shall be return'd in the manner you direct: M<sup>r</sup>. Louch made very little Stay here after his Arrival, but made the best of his Way to the South: & M<sup>r</sup>. Terry having ample Powers from M<sup>r</sup> Simpson to take Care of the Remains of Provisions in both Ships: by Virtue of that, I receiv'd what M<sup>r</sup> Terry deliver'd to my Charge, when he left us; & the Receipt I gave M<sup>r</sup> Terry will shew what that was; which without Doubt he has sent to M<sup>r</sup> Simpson, whereof I now send also a Copy; & hope in a little time to write him to his Satisfaction, so far as I am concern'd; which will be equally to mine. What remains farther of this Letter from you, to be taken notice of by me, is wholly relating to those poor unfortunate People who came with Cap<sup>t</sup>. Wadham; of whom I have wrote so much already in my late Journals ending with Dec<sup>r</sup>; that 'twould be of little Significance to dwell upon the same thing again: The Sums of Money paid them, was done in the Method directed as soon as they call'd for it; but many of 'em dying before they could receive it, the Amount of the whole Payment as you'll find it in the Monthly Acco<sup>t</sup> for Dec<sup>r</sup>, falls short of the Computation first made when they sail'd: as good Care as possible was taken to see those Payments duly vouched. Herewith I send a Paper describing in the best manner I could think of, the present State of those People that are left, where they are, what they are doing; & how many of 'em That sickness carri'd off: But this is so dis-

Mr. Louch  
made short  
stay and  
went South.

The poor  
unfortunate  
people who  
came over  
with Capt.  
Wadham.

A disagree-  
able story.

---

Wm. Stephens to Harman Verelst.

---

agreeable a Story, that I am glad to be at the End of it.—

With this Letter that I have been now answering, I had 2 more from you of the same Date (viz<sup>c</sup>) 3<sup>r</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup>: which I conceive require little to be said to 'em: one of them informing me of the Receipt of the Packett I committed to the Care of Capt Thomson; &c. which I was very glad to hear, & was a welcome Paragraph. The other part of your said Letter, is chiefly relating to the poor Swiss & Germans again, with divers Directions about them all which I hope have met with due Observance. Mr Louch I have already taken Notice of, & how little we know of him, by Reason of the Haste he was in, to get to Frederica. The last of those 3 Letters, was only to cover 2 enclos'd, after your Packett was seal'd (as you wrote) which I took proper Care of.

Directions  
in regard  
to the  
Swiss and  
Germans.

5<sup>th</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup>: Antonio Sallis deliver'd me your Letter of this Date, with his Note enclosed; promising the Payment of £ 13 .. 2 .. 0 in the manner proposed: But he & his Family having been afflicted with Sickness almost ever since their Arrival, he has been hitherto a Charge upon the Trust instead of a Benefit: tis to be hoped in good time he will be doing something to the purpose he came for, & work out the Debt.—

Antonio  
Sallis and  
family  
afflicted  
with  
sickness.

Ditto 5 Oct<sup>r</sup>. One more of the same Date (5 Oct<sup>r</sup>) I receiv'd from M<sup>r</sup>. Simpson, whom having already mention'd, he'll be so good to excuse me for not troubling him with a Letter for

Wm. Stephens to Harman Verelst.

---

Forms Sake only: & I hope in good time to write him, what he ought to expect, that those Effects of his committed to my Care, are converted into Sola Bills, & sent him.

Having thus far (I hope) wrote full Answers to all past Letters; I should in the next Place add a few Thoughts of my own, on various Occasions: but finding I have already run this to an uncommon Length, I chuse to defer that 'till my next, which I intend shall follow very soon. But M<sup>r</sup> Mathews having lately attack'd me in a manner that I little expected, in a Letter, as Notice is taken in my Journal of the 23<sup>d</sup> Jan<sup>y</sup>: I must beg leave to add a few Words on that Occasion.

An attack  
little ex-  
pected made  
on Col.  
Stephens by  
Mr. Ma-  
thews.

Upon his downright Assertion in his said Letter, of great Injury by me done him in representing Falshoods concerning him to the Trust: I have taken some Pains to find out what I have said of him: but whether I have overlook'd it or not; in all my Search I can't find such Things said as he alledges; tho I have had Occasion too often to make use of his Name (not otherwise than he deserv'd) among others of the same Stamp. Hereupon I sent him word, by one of his Intimates, that if he was inform'd by the Person who told him this of me; about what time, or on what Occasion, I had so represented him; that I might find it (as I keep Copies of all) I would readily meet him any where; & if I had said more than I could justify, I would ask Pardon; for that I thought 'twas equally consis-

---

Wm. Stephens to Harman Verelst.

---

tent with Honour & Justice to acknowledge an Error, as to maintain Truth; but this Message he has taken no Notice of: wherefore it is pretty plain, that he purposes to exhibit some Complaint to the Trustees: wherein I must expect the Product of an inveterate Hatred against me, which is most notoriously apparent; & the many abuses, with Billingsgate Language, that he has for years past been casting at me, among his dissolute Companions, evidently shew the Bitterness of his Temper. To make as short of it as I can— This Man is so blown up with Pride, at his being Master of such a large Tract of Land, close adjoyning to the Town, which was at the first Settling of the Colony, left to the Possession of the Indians (& by what means 'twas made over to this Mans Wife & him by Tomo Chichi is well known); that together with the 500 Acres & a Cowpen, which he also holds a little way up the River; he looks on himself as unquestionably the greatest Man in this Country; & so he is most certainly far above all in Extent of Land; which he may vainly imagine gives him an equal Right to rule like an Indian Mico; & to submit to no Power in the Civil Oeconomy, that he has an Inclination to dispute — But enough of that— To the Point in hand: if I have said any thing in Diminution of his planting; I conceive it ought to be understood at the time when the Scotch Club broke up; when he, and Williams, with others who had Plantations on the River, laid asside all Thoughts of planting (as the World knows) & that notable

Mr. Matthews  
master of  
large tract  
of land  
left to  
him and  
wife by  
Tomochichi.

Mr. Matthews, Mr.  
Williams  
with others  
neglecting  
plantations.

Wm. Stephens to Harman Vereist.

---

Remonstrance was cook'd up the same Year in Nov': 1740, subscrib'd by 63 Persons, whose Names I made a few Remarks on, which I sent lately to the Trust; & there I find this Mans Name with the Figure of Nought at the End of it; which possibly may admit of a little Amend-  
ent; & I am content it may be alter'd to this Θ, which in that Paper is understood to signify a little more than t'other but I can by no means yield to give the Title of a Planter to a Man, who once could shew 30 or more Acres well cul-  
tivated; & after that, so far neglected, if not wholly dropt; that the very last Season, what little was planted on very few Acres, was so disregarded, as to be thought not worth gather-  
ing; neither did he (I am well assured) lay a Grain of it into his Grainery. It remains nevertheless with me to do him Justice, in saying that this Year he seems to be making Preparation for putting Variety of Seed into the Ground (whether thro' Picque or not at me, for what he accuses me, I know not; but shall be glad to see him, in that Case, upon his Mettle) & 'tis also due to him to take notice, that he has this Year been building a large House at the Cowpen, that tis said will cost him several Hundreds of Pounds: which together with his other Expen-  
ces, he's welcome to send to the Trust if he pleases, as he says in his Letter; which I here-  
with send the Original of.

Mr. Ma-  
thews  
building a  
large house  
at the  
Cowpen.

I hope S<sup>r</sup> you'll not be offended that I make use of another hand than my own, on this oc-

---

Mr. Bolzius to Mr. Vereist.

---

casion; which helps to relieve an Old Man sometimes, who professes himself

S<sup>r</sup>

Your very humble Servant

Will: Stephens.

To

M<sup>r</sup> Harman Verelst

Accomptant to the Hon<sup>ble</sup>:  
the Trustees for establishing  
the Colony of Georgia.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM THE REV'D. MR. BOLZIUS TO MR.  
HARMAN VERELST.

Ebenezer Jan<sup>ry</sup>. 15<sup>th</sup>. 1741/2.

Dear Sir,

I had the satisfaction to receive your kind Letter of the 17<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>t</sup>. last at the time, when a new Transport of Saltzburgers under the Conduct of M<sup>r</sup>. Vigera arrived in this Colony, & was very glad to find the Contents, that the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Trustees allow them for six Months a certain Sum of Money for their subsistance in the Beginning, which Col. Stephens for 3 Months has pay'd into my hand, besides which the people of the new Settlers have received by the Colonel several tools, for which as well as all other Benefits bestow'd upon them at London & in their

A sum  
of money  
allowed a  
transport  
of Saltz-  
burgers for  
six months  
after  
arrival.

---

Mr. Bolzius to Mr. Verelst.

---

Passage hither, they are highly obliged to be thankful to God & the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Trustees, their Benefactors. They arrived in a very good Health, & did commend very much M<sup>r</sup>. Terry, by whose fatherly Care they used very great Commodities, for which good treatement at Sea they are highly obliged to the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Trustees, who have empow'red M<sup>r</sup>. Terry to use them well. All new Comers are still brave in Health, & settled as near to the old Settlers as possible, which will contribute very much to their spiritual & temporal Welfare. I find them all very well satisfy'd, & I hope to have the pleasure in time to come to acquaint you by mere Experience with their good Behaviour, satisfaction & Progress, in their Labour. For the Mill-Stones, which the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Trustees present our people with, I return them most humble Thanks. I am in hopes, you have received my last Letter, in which I acknowledged the Receipt of 77 lb sterl, which the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Trustees have advanced towards the building of our Mill. God be their Rewarder here & hereafter! I doubt not but you have longe before this a full Account of the sad Condition of the Swiss & Germans, that arrived few Days after the Saltzburgers in the Ship Europa. A Party of them are carried by their Conductor Riemsperger to Saxe Gotha in South Caroline, & the rest, that hope to recover from their dangerous sickness, design to settle with their Countrymen about Savannah. As much as lyes in our power we are willing to be serviceable to them by our Ministerial Office. It is re-

A millstone  
from the  
Trustees.

The sad  
conditions  
of the Swiss  
and  
Germans.

---

Gen. Oglethorpe to the Trustees.

---

ported to me, that according to some Gentlemen's Apprehension at Savannah, I had given M<sup>r</sup>. Thomas Jones a bad Character in my Letter to the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Trustees. I can assure the Trustees that M<sup>r</sup>. Jones has endeavoured heretofore to the utmost of his power to promote Ebenezer's Welfare as well as other people's, that lead a life conformable to God's & the Country's Laws, therefore I would have trespassed against my own Conscience & Knowledge, if I had wrote any thing else, but what is commendable about M<sup>r</sup>. Jones. Be pleased to present my most humble Respect to the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Trustees, wishing them from Above all Blessings immaginable for all the Benefits, they have been pleased to heap upon the last as well as upon all Settlers at Ebenezer. I beg leave to subscribe myself

Mr. Thos.  
Jones a  
promoter of  
Ebenezer's  
welfare.

Dear Sir

Your most obedient  
very humble Servant  
John Martin Bolzius

To Harman Verelst Esq:

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

GEN<sup>L</sup>. OGLETHORPE'S LETTER TO THE TRUSTEES  
3<sup>RD</sup> MARCH 1741 REC<sup>D</sup>. 23 JULY 1742

Frederica 3<sup>d</sup>. March 1741/2.

Gentlemen

Governour Clark hath for some Years past  
Laboured to bring about one of the Noblest De-

---

Gen. Oglethorpe to the Trustees.

---

Gov. Clark  
makes effort  
to bring  
Indians  
together.

Peace made  
by Gen.  
Oglethorpe  
between the  
Chickesaws,  
Cherokees  
and Creeks.

The back  
enemy.

Prevented  
from fight-  
ing the  
Spaniards  
by the back  
enemy.

Moy Toy,  
Emperour of  
the Chero-  
kees, killed  
by the back  
enemy.

signs & most Advantagious for all the British Settlements on the Continent of America which is to make a Peace between all the Indians that are Subject, or under the Crown of Great Britain & thereby preventing their Destroying & Slaughtering Each other, as they now Daily do. Besides the saving so many Lives, & making the Western Parts safe, it Enables the English Indians to act with more Vigour & greater Numbers, against the Spaniards or any Nation at War with us, Those Men who otherwise would be forced to stay at Home for their own Defence, will be enabled to leave their Towns by the Peace. I have with much Difficulty made a Peace, between the Chickesaws, Cherokees & Creeks, but the great work of making a Peace between them & the Six Nations remains with Governour Clark to do.

If the Chickesaws can obtain a Peace w<sup>th</sup> the Six Nations which are called the back Enemy, They will be secured against the French otherwise that brave People will be overlayed with numbers. They have acquainted me that the fear of the back Enemy did prevent their coming down this Year to War against the Spaniards. Whereas last Year they sent down Forty And if the Peace is made with the Six Nations they will send down every Year 200 to War against St. Augustine.

The Cherokees have also acquainted me that if they are secured from the back Enemy, who lately killed their Emperour Moy Toy, They

---

Gen. Oglethorpe to the Trustees.

---

will be able to furnish 2,000 Men in Case we should have occasion for them

I shall say no more to You upon this Head since Governour Clark in his Letter speaks so fully upon it. His reasons are so full & strong that I can add nothing to the Works of His Excellent Pen; Therefore send you the Copy of His.

As this Treaty is of greater Consequence to Georgia than to any other Colony. I Drew for £100 Sterling upon Mr Verelst, towards Defraying the Charges hereof, which I hope you will Reimburse.

We still keep our Ground, & our Indians continually make incursions up to the Walls of S<sup>t</sup>. Augustine.

On 1<sup>st</sup>. Febry—a Spanish Privateer Sloop which was sent down by the Governour of S<sup>t</sup>. Augustine to Guarica on Hespaniola for Provisions &c<sup>a</sup>. Arrived loaded with Wine, Cloathing, Flour &c<sup>a</sup> off the Bar of Augustine, The half Gallys with 200 Men went out to Convoy Her in, but the Weather blowing fresh, they went back again & carried on Shore to the Governour the Chief Merchants & the Letters, & left the Sloop & a Pilot to wait for, & come in with the Flood. The Governour being Extreamly rejoiced at the Arrival of this Succour, ordered the Cannon round the Works to be fired, & Bonefires to be made & sent out a Party of Indians to get Wood for the same. A Detatchment of our Savannah Indians fell upon the Wood Cutters killed some,

A copy of Gov.  
Clark's letter  
sent the Trustees.

Treaty between the Indians of greater consequence to Georgia than any other Colony.

The arrival of a Spanish Privateer Sloop off the bar of Augustine celebrated.

An order given to fire cannons and make bonfires.

Party of Indians sent to gather wood for bonfires killed and taken prisoners.

Mr. Clarke to Gen. Oglethorpe.

---

& took Five Prisoners whom they brought in here, & so took away the Bonefire which the Spaniards might the better spare since at the same Time our S<sup>t</sup>. Phillip Guard Sloop came up with the Spanish Sloop before the Tide of Flood was full made who took Her, & brought her in here.

I am Gentlemen

Your most Obedient

Humble Servant

James Oglethorpe

The Honble The Trustees

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

**COPY OF MR. CLARKE'S LETTER FROM NEW YORK  
TO GENL OGLETHORPE**

New York January y<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>th</sup>. 1741/2.

Sir

Captain Clinton not being come nor intending to sett out till the Spring I propose to have an Interview with the Six Nations next May of which I have acquainted Governour Gooch and Govenour Bull desiring them to dispose y<sup>e</sup> Southern Nations to send their Deputies so as to be here the 20<sup>th</sup>. of May and Corroberate in person what I have done on their part, they may march through the Settlements of Virginia, Maryland, and Pensilvania, and new Jersy with

An inter.  
view with  
the Six  
Nations  
planned by  
Gov. Clark.

---

Mr. Clarke to Gen. Oglethorpe.

---

all Safety carrying Letters to the Several Governors: I have likewise told those Gent<sup>n</sup>, that I think it highly requisite that some Presents be ordered from the Southern Governours to be given at that time to the Six Nations which will Operate more Powerfully than any thing else. The French do this yearly, & this Province every two Years give them about Eight hundred pounds (this money) nigh five hundred pounds Sterling and I wish that by Contributions from yours and the other Colonies y<sup>e</sup> four hundred pounds a Year given by this might be made up Eight hundred pounds that they might have the Presents Yearly, without it I doubt The French will in time gain them from us, which if they do there will be nothing to interupt their march whenever they have a mind to annoy any of the Settlements in the Southern Colonies. The Government of Virginia gave an hundred pounds Sterling in presents to the six Nations when I made y<sup>e</sup> Peace, and Governoour Gooch in his Lett<sup>r</sup>, of the second of Last Month tells me that the Next week he should have an opportunity to consider with the Council what I mentioned to him, concerning the meeting of The heads of the Indians and the Presents requisite to keep these Northern Ones Steady; tis so very natural (says he) for men that must be gained to side with the best bidder that no wonder those Savages are Sensibly toutched with the weightiest chain; from whence I have hopes of his Assistance, and I flatter myself, Sir, that if you can Your Excellency will Assist me Likewise in

Presents  
given by  
the French  
to the  
Indians  
yearly.

A discus-  
sion over  
the meeting  
of the  
heads of  
the Indians  
and pres-  
ents requi-  
site for it.

Mr. Orton to the Trustees.

---

this Important point and I wish the Governour of Carrolina may do so to. I am with great respect and honour

Sir / Your Excel<sup>cys</sup>.

most Obed<sup>t</sup>. hum<sup>n</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>.—

**Copy of the Honble Geo. Clark's  
Letter to His Excellency Gen<sup>l</sup>. Oglethorpe.**

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

**LETTER FROM MR. ORTON TO THE HON. TRUSTEES  
FOR ESTABLISHING THE COLONY OF GEORGIA AT  
THEIR OFFICE IN OLD PALACE YARD WEST-  
MINISTER, LONDON 4 MARCH 1741 READ 21  
JUNE 1742**

Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Gentlemen

Congrega-  
tion of  
church  
much  
improved.

Unchristian  
and rude  
behavior  
of the  
Methodists.

In my last I gave an Account in what State I found the people in general here with respect to their Religion. I have the pleasure now to add that our Congregation is much improved both in the number of Persons & their Regard to, and Zeal for the established Church. The late Unchristian, & rude Behaviour of some of the chief of the Dissenting Party (or Methodists) here tow<sup>ds</sup>. me (of which I suppose your Honours will be fully informed by another hand) has contributed very much toward exposing their Errors & the Bad Effects of their mistaken Principles, so that that Party is now look'd upon with Contempt by most People. And the gross

## Mr. Orton to the Trustees.

Abuse, which they have made, of the charitable Allowances & Donations, intended for the Support and Religious Education of Poor Orphans in the Province, is become so evident, that it has in a manner quite sunk the great Opinion which many People in these parts had entertained of their pretended extraordinary Devotion & Sanctity: And many persons, who before were prejudiced by their Erroneous Doctrines, against the established worship, are now return'd to our Communion. So that I am not without some Hopes of regaining many of our Dissenting Neighbours to join with us in Divine Worship.— In order to effect this, I have endeavoured to reconcile them to our Comunion in divine Worship, by what gentle methods of Reasoning I could use; by kind Treatment & expressing my Charity to all.

And because the People of this Neighboorhood were under great Inconveniences for the educating of their Children, for want of a Schoolmaster; and many Parents were prevailed upon (tho' disaffected to the Principles of those Methodist-Teachers,) to send their Children to be teached at the Orphan House, where many of them suffer'd (as I have been credibly informed) in their Bodies by hard Usage, & In their principles & manners by the mistaken Doctrines of their Teachers; & others chose rather that their Children shd. want Letters, than, with them, be corrupted with false principles; To obviate & take off this Hardship, I have taken upon my self the Managem<sup>t</sup>. of the School, here

Gross  
abuse  
made of  
charitable  
allowances  
and do-  
nations.

Many who  
were preju-  
dicial now  
changed  
in views.

The incon-  
veniences  
attached  
to the  
education of  
children.

---

Mr. Orton to the Trustees.

---

Mr. Orton  
taken man-  
agement  
of school.

Rowland  
Orton sent  
for by  
brother  
to help with  
school.

being None willing, & properly qualified, to undertake the Duty.— This Task with my other Duty, I find too hard for me having only one weak Assistant, & Employment still growing upon my hands, I have therefore sent for a Brother of mine, (a Young man, of sober Conversation,) who I am perswaded will be desirous of coming to assist me in this Undertaking. If your Honours be pleased to approve of this, & encourage him (my Brother Rowland Orton) with some Allowance for his Passage hither & maintenance, I humbly beg Leave to recommend him, as One who will (if God preserve his Health) do me much service in this way, as above.

If your Honours shall think fit to give any particular Orders to, or concerning him, Cap<sup>t</sup>: Joseph Avery has Directions to write to him. I shall be heartily glad of the Opportunity, if, in this, or any other way, I can serve your gracious Intentions for promoting the Welfare of this Colony, & am

with all possible Respect,  
Gentlemen,

Your most obliged, humble Serv<sup>t</sup>.

Christopher Orton.

Savannah  
March y<sup>e</sup>. 4<sup>th</sup>. 1741/2      }

N. B. If your Honours should desire to be further informed of any particulars relating to

---

Thomas Bosomworth to the Trustees.

---

me, the afores<sup>d</sup>. Capt<sup>t</sup>. Joseph Avery (Author of the New Survey of this Colony) is fully acquainted with every Circumstance wherein I have been concern'd since my coming to this place, & will (I hope) wait upon you. I believe this Gentleman to be fully qualified to give a full and exact Account of the State of this Colony.

Capt.  
Joseph  
Avery,  
author of  
the new  
survey  
of the  
Colony.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

THOMAS BOSOMWORTH TO THE HONOURABLE  
TRUSTEES FOR ESTABLISHING THE COLONY OF  
GEORGIA;

These Reflections, on the present State and Management, of the Orphan House in that Province:

are humbly and gratefully inscribed

by their Honours most obliged

and most devoted Servant

T-----B

Savannah March y<sup>e</sup> 10: 1741½.

Honourable Gentlemen

I cannot be entirely acquitted from seeming to arrogate, too much Merit to myself, in presuming to address this Honourable Society, with

Thomas Bosomworth to the Trustees.

---

Hearty  
zeal for  
the glory  
of God and  
felicity of  
mankind  
sole motive  
for engaging  
in cause.

some serious Considerations, the Product of my leisure Hours, & weak Abilities, since I have been exluded from the World. To impute this to a Desire of gratifying my own Vanity or Ambition, would be wronging the Native Temper of my Soul too much: I assure your Honours, my hearty zeal, for the Glory of God, & Felicity of Mankind, are the sole Motives that enduce me to engage in this Cause. When I reflect that the Honourable Society, to whom I am writing, are Persons who have so eminently distinguish'd themselves, from the Rest of Mankind, by their noble Endeavours for the Advancement of the Honour of God, the Service of true Religion, & the good of Mankind; This Consideration inspires me, as it were, with a becoming Boldness, & Freedome of Speech; and gives me sure Confidence, that who ever contributes, even in the lowest Degree, to the promoting of these great Ends, thereby becomes entitled to your Honours Indulgence, & may even promise himself some Degree of your Approbation.

I am sensible Gentlemen that the more you approve of such an Undertaking the greater Concern it will give you, to find it here so feebly executed: yet I have the Pleasure of reflecting, with great Assurance; that the early zeal, & imperfect Fruits of a Genius yet in Embryo, will receive that Sanction, Weight, & Value, from your Humanity, & good Nature, which otherwise they are undeserving of; nor is it possible, that they should be esteem'd upon any other Consideration, than as we value Fruits for

---

Thomas Bosomworth to the Trustees.

---

being early; which nevertheless (as an ingenious Gentleman observes) are the most insipid, & worst of the Year.

Any Attempts to paint the intrinsick Beauty, & Excellency, of this distinguishing Virtue (Charity the Subject of this Discourse) would be as vain as needless. All Labours of this Kind are happily superseded by your Honours allow'd, exemplary Inclinations, to this great & indispensable Duty. Permit me only, with all Submission to observe, that this noble & Christian Principle of Charity, is not only a Virtue of the highest Rank, but the most distinguishing Characteristick, & greatest Instance of an exalted & capacious Soul. This benevolent Disposition, is the chief Ornament of our Minds, & glory of our Natures. Charity is an active, operative Principle; which runs throughout the whole Mass, animates, & enlivens all our Thoughts and Actions, & extends itself to the most Minute, & inconsiderable Part of the Human Species; & with this ennobling Circumstance, receiving an additional Glory, & Lustre in proportion to the meanness & worthlessness of the Object it is employ'd upon. Nothing sure can be more Divine, nothing can approach nearer to the bright Pattern of all Perfections, than the Exercise of this noble & substantial Virtue, when it flows, from a disinterested publick Spirit of doing Service to Mankind.

Charity,  
the subject  
of this  
discourse.

With what secret Pleasure could I expatiate upon this exalted Topick! and how seasonable

---

Thomas Bosomworth to the Trustees.

---

might it be, was it my Business to paint this Christian Virtue, in such Colours as might animate the Cool, & fire the Zeal of Lukewarm, by raising the same Spirit of Charity in others, which has so remarkably display'd itself in you.

Necessary  
to wrong  
the cause  
or do  
violence to  
inclinations.

To my great Concern, I find myself under a Necessity either to wrong the Cause I am engag'd in, by suppressing evident Matters of Fact, or to do Violence to my Inclinations, by offending against that Modesty which is the constant Inmate & Attendant of my Soul.

Impending  
danger to  
Church  
and State  
from man-  
agement of  
Orphan-  
house.

Notwithstanding the vain glorious Boastings, of these Desperadoes, of scattering their Holy Seeds among the Brambles of America, & their fruitfull Increase; every true Son of the Church, & Welwisher to the Colony, must join with me, in lamenting the mischievous Effects of their horrible Doctrines, & the impending Danger both to Church & State, from the Design & Management of their Seminary, the Orphan House here.

To set my Design under Consideration in a clearer Light, it may be necessary previously to examine, what Ends are proposed by all charitable Foundations, & by what means these Ends are to be obtain'd; Hence I shall prove how far the true End & Design of the Orphan House is frustrated, & the dangerous Consequences of the present Methods of Proceeding.

Man is by Nature weak & indigent; & not capable of making any comfortable Provision for his own Welfare, but in several Respects

---

Thomas Bosomworth to the Trustees.

---

stands in Need of the Protection & Assistance of his fellow Creatures; & in short the whole Species are necessarily fixt in a State of Dependency on each other. Hence we have the strongest Ties and Obligations upon us, both as Men & Christians, to be kindly affectionated, & reciprocally to contribute to the Necessities of one another. Publick Happiness & the Welfare of every individual are essentially united; This essential Union arises from the very Condition & Circumstances of our Being, & consequently a Necessity of Human Society, as the common Refuge of human Infirmities.

The state  
of depend-  
ency on  
each other.

Love, & Charity is the Bond of all human Society; the Fountain from whence flows both publick Peace, & private Ease, which are so essentially united, that as soon as the Bond is broken & dissolv'd, the Parts disperse & fly abroad into Atoms, which must necessarily shake the very Foundation of the firmest Constitution, nay must eternally destroy the best form'd Polity in the World.

Love and  
charity,  
bond of  
human  
society.

The allwise Author & Fountain of our Being, the better to preserve the common Interest or Welfare of the whole, hath implanted in our Natures, a Principle of Humanity & Tenderness, which never fails powerfully to intercede in Behalf of such poor Objects, as must, from their necessitous Circumstances, or Want of all manner of Provision for Instruction, tending either to the Goods of their Souls or Bodies, consequently become a Scandal to the Country

The Allwise  
Author and  
Fountain of  
our being.

---

Thomas Bosomworth to the Trustees.

---

they live in, a Disgrace to human Nature, & common Enemies both to God & Man.

To remedy  
great evil.

To remedy this great Evil, all charitable Foundations were erected & set on Foot; & the inestimable Blessings of all such pious & laudable Undertakings, were design'd for, & appropriated to such Objects, namely Orphans, & poor Children; as are utterly destitute of all manner of Provision either for their temporal or eternal Welfare. Such tender Minds are equally susceptible of bad as good Impressions; when such, I say, are turn'd into the World, beset with innumerable Temptations, that Torrent of Vice & Wickedness, which rages in the World must like a Deluge pour in at every Avenue open to receive it, which will soon overwhelm the fair Pasture of an innocent Mind: and the above mention'd destructive Consequences must necessarily follow.

The great Ends proposed by all such pious Undertakings, are the Honour of God, & the Benefit of the Nation. The Means by which the first great End (in Respect of poor Orphans) is to be obtain'd, is by seasoning their tender Minds, with the early Principles of Piety & sound Religion: the saving Knowledge of God, & their Duty, will be an Anchor to the Soul, both sure & stedfast, by influencing the Remainder of their Lives, & keeping them secure from those natural Corruptions, & Vices, which are too often, the Bane of such Youth as unhappily want the invaluable Priviledges & Blessings of such a pious Education. This charitable Re-

---

Thomas Bosomworth to the Trustees.

---

gard ought to be had, in the first Place to their Grand Interest, the eternal Welfare of their Souls.

In the next Place the temporal welfare of such poor Orphans, claims a Title to the greatest Care & Diligence, of the Guardian, or Guardians thereof: because the Interest of the whole, & every Individual is essentially united: to preserve the Interest of both, great Care ought to be taken, that such poor Children, be brought up to Trades, or such usefull Employments, as the particular Manufactures of their respective Countries may lead them to, by which means they may be put in a Capacity, to make Provision for their worldly Subsistance, & be kept from Idleness, & Beggary, which is the Ruin, as it is the Disgrace of any Country. Thus by being inured to a sober & industrious Way of Living they free themselves from the Temptations of a necessitous Condition, which is the true Cause of most of the Evil we see in the World: And the good Effects thereof as well to themselves, as to the Publick, evidently appear, for instead of being the Bane of all Society, & a Burthen to the Earth (which consequently they must be if left to the Mercy of a raging wicked World) they become serviceable in their little Stations, & usefull Members of Society.

Hence all charitable Foundations, under proper Regulations, drawn up with a Spirit of Piety & Religion, with a View to the eternal Welfare of their Souls, & the temporal Welfare of their Bodies, & these Rules & Orders punc-

The tem-  
poral wel-  
fare of  
poor  
orphans.

Idleness and  
beggary of  
disgrace country.

---

Thomas Bosomworth to the Trustees.

---

tually & religiously executed, & observ'd, cannot fail of being an universal Blessing to the Whole Kingdome, as to the particular Persons who enjoy the inestimable Benefits of such glorious Foundations.

Welfare of  
societies,  
etc., incor-  
porated.

As the Welfare of all Societies & Bodies incorporated, is in a great Measure owing to the conscientious Discharge of their Trust, which by the respective Founders is required in the Guardian or Guardians thereof: they ought to make a faithfull Application of all publick Donations, or charitable Allowances, according to the pious Intentions of the respective Donors, that they may be render'd, both a present & future Happiness to every individual Person to whom they were design'd as such, as well as a Benefit to the Community in general.

Causes  
which  
frustrate  
intentions  
of contrib-  
utors to  
charitable  
foundation.

I humbly beg leave, with an entire Sense of my own Unworthiness, & with all that Reverence & Submission, which is due to your Honours, & the Cause I am engaged in, to lay before you some of those many unhappy Causes, which entirely frustrate the pious Intentions of the respective Contributers to this charitable Foundation, the Orphan House, in this Colony of Georgia in America.

To expatiate upon the Character of that Gentleman or his Superintendants, who have the Administration of the Orphan House would be as unnecessary, as they are universally known.

What does  
he mean?

Permit me Gentlemen, only to observe that these thrasonical, vain-glorious Diotrepeses,

---

Thomas Bosomworth to the Trustees.

---

are so immers'd in the bottomless Gulph of Spiritual Pride & Obduracy, that they will sacrifice both the Glory of God, & Felicity of Mankind, to raise a vain Admiration of themselves & to be at the Head of a Party. This is the Principle that inspires all their Actions, & the spiritual Motion they constantly Obey.

To what End are all those extravagant Collections, which have been made in all the wealthy Cities, & Towns in England, & several other Parts! all those immense Sums were collected, under the specious Colour of being apply'd to the Use of the poor Orphans of Georgia, which is nothing but a horrible Imposition upon the World. At this very Juncture there are no more than 14 Orphans, belonging to the whole Province of Georgia, the Rest are brought from all Parts of the World, not so much out of Regard either to their Souls or Bodies (as may reasonably be expected) as to make a Seminary, to engross the Education of Youth, & by training them up in Ignorance, & blind Subjection to their pretended spiritual Guides, that they might thereby prepare them to swallow down all the Gross Absurdities of their Doctrine, in order to propagate their own horrid Scheme of Religion, than which, nothing could have a more direct Tendency to rend in Pieces our Constitution both in Church & State.

A horrible  
imposition  
upon the  
world.

Their Principles, Practices, & pernicious Consequences, I have examin'd at large in another Essay; occasion'd by a late Controversy between the Rev<sup>d</sup>: M<sup>r</sup> Orton, & the Superinten-

---

Thomas Bosomworth to the Trustees.

---

Used  
villainous  
means to  
blacken  
character  
of the  
Rev. Mr.  
Orton.

dants of the Orphan House, who made use of such villainous Means to blacken the Character of this worthy Gentleman, that I thought my self obliged in Conscience to vindicate him as far as I was able, from the Attacks & Malice of his inveterate Enemies. I presume your Honours had much rather see a good Meaning weakly supported, than an ill one drest up in the most plausible Colours; this gives me sure Confidence that my weak, but zealous Defence of the most sacred Principles of the Establish'd Church may claim some Title to your Honours Protection: But to the Point.

Scheme of  
Religion.

This Scheme of Religion of theirs, seems to be professedly calculated for the final Destruction of all Religion & Virtue, & this Orphan House instead of being any real Benefit to the Colony, must consequently be the Destruction of it, according to the present Management.

A piece of  
Popish  
policy at the  
bottom.

As far as I can learn from all apparent Circumstances, one may reasonably conclude, that there is a Piece of Popish Policy at the bottom; their sole End & Design is to make a Reformation (or rather a Destruction) both in Church & State. And they expressly declare there will be no Christianity in the World as long as the Church of England stands. So these Furiosoes set to work all the Engines of their Policy, to bring about a Reformation, & have hit upon an Expedient, made use of by all such Imposters. If we look but a little abroad, & see what the Jesuits in the Popish Dominions have been, & are now, doing, in those Countries about us,

An expe-  
dient made  
use of by  
imposters.

---

Thomas Bosomworth to the Trustees.

---

where Popery is the Religion by Law establish'd; These crafty, designing Ecclesiasticks, pursue the same Methods, & by a most subtle Dexterity have banish'd every usefull Study & Learning out of their respective Districts, except what suits with their own Tenets; by this means they have in a Manner prevented their Hearers from all possibility of making any Enquiry into the Errors & Delusions of their Religion, so they have got an Opportunity of making what Interpolations they please, & imposing upon the People the greatest Absurdities, nay Impossibilities in Nature, as Matters of Faith.

Analogous to this seems to be the Foundation of the Orphan House, which appears to have been with Design, to engross the Education of Youth, & thereby to banish all Traces of true Religion, & usefull Knowledge out of the World, or Order to make Way for their horrible Delusions, & gross Impostures, which are so glaring & conspicuous, that they must soon be detected by Men of common Understanding.

Hence we may see a Reason, why these Reformers level all their Artillery, & exhaust their Magazine of Scandal against the Clergy of the Church of England (a flagrant Instance of which, lately happen'd here) because these are the shining Lights who detect & discover their horrid Designs of imposing upon the World; these are the greatest Enemies, & Opposers, the Bane & Scourge of Profaneness & Infidelity, of Heresy & Schism, of Whims & Innovocations in Religion. In vain are all the Pains & Policy of

The founda-  
tion of the  
Orphan  
House.

Artillery  
and mag-  
azine of  
scandal  
leveled  
against the  
clergy of  
the Church  
of England.

---

Thomas Bosomworth to the Trustees.

---

Pains and  
policy of  
the mis-  
chievous  
sons of  
ignorance.

those mischievous Sons of Ignorance to get those Barriers remov'd, to shake or disconcert them, as long as a standing Order of these Men, duly qualified for their sacred Function, who are the Light of Religion, & by whom it is dispensed to all the World, are yet in Being. The horrid Designs & Impostures which the aforesaid Friends of Ignorance & Error, endeavour to put upon the World, will always be detected & made conspicuous; so that 'tis impossible for them to succeed in their Works of Darkness as long as Learning & good Sence have any, Place among the Sons of Men. This they seem very conscious of, & for that Reason all glorious Seminaries of sound Learning, are the constant Marks at which they direct all their Aims, & against which they exhaust their bitterest Spleen & Malice. Which venerable Societies are the Glory of the Reformation, & the Bulwark of Christianity; & from these precious Fountains do flow the Success & Glory of our Kingdome, & likewise the Kingdome of Christ, whose Glory are essentially united.

Orphans  
without dis-  
tinction.

To extricate themselves out of this insuperable Difficulty, as well as they could, they have built an Orphan House (as they call it, tho it scarce deserves the Name) They have brought Children to it from all Parts of the World, Orphans or not Orphans without Distinction; some they even forcibly tore from their Parents Breasts.

Pray what was the Motive of all this, not any Regard he had either to their Souls or Bodies,

---

Thomas Bosomworth to the Trustees.

---

nor to the Interest of the whole or any Individual; If the Man be sincere in what he does, (which a Man in his Senses, must have a good Share of Faith to believe) he is really sadly to be lamented; but allowing it was so, we are not to suffer one Man's ill grounded mistaken Zeal, to be the Ruin of a Nation, or to turn Traytor to his King & Country, merely because a poor deluded Wretch, unhappily mistakes the Delusions of the Devil, or the Suggestions of his own wild Imagination for the Internal Oracles of God, & from thence thinks that it is doing Service to God, & Religion to conspire the Ruin of both.

Poor,  
deluded  
wretch  
mistakes  
delusions  
of the  
Devil for  
Internal  
Oracles  
of God.

Hence with those deluded Wretches, Rebellion has assum'd the glorious Name of Religion, & Faith is to be turn'd into Faction; Prosecution against common Disturbers of the publick Peace, & Opposers of all Laws Humane & Divine, is christen'd a meritorious Suffering for Christs Sake, whence its evident to all the World that they are warmly in the Interest of the opposite Party.

For a Proof of this, several irresitable [sic] Arguments might be brought but I shall only instance this diabolical Scheme, the Orphan House & its Consequences.

A diabolical  
scheme, the  
Orphan  
House  
and its  
conse-  
quences.

To come to the Point, their unprecedeted Manner of Proceeding is this, instead of training up the Youth in the early Principles of Piety & sound Religion, they infuse into their tender Minds, innumerable Prejudices thereby vitiat-

Thomas Bosomworth to the Trustees.

---

ing & giving a wrong Biass to their weak Understandings in Matters of eternal Moment, drawing them from the true Faith of Christ, to embrace the most notorious & pernicious Doctrines, confounding the very Distinctions of Good & Evil, blowing up the Coals of Strife & Contention, to the great Disturbance of the publick Tranquility, & Banishing Love & Charity among Neighbours, the only Cements of publick Peace, & the main Pillars of Religion.

Thus they set to work all the Engines of their Policy, to rend in Pieces the Members of Christs Body, by dividing his Kingdome against itself.

Thus they entirely frustrate, the grand End & Design of all charitable Foundations, which is promoting the Glory of God, and the Felicity of Mankind. All the Doctrines & Principles they so Zealously propogate are highly derogatory to the Glory of God, the Excellency of Christianity, & Subversive of all Religion, nor are they less injurious to the publick Welfare.

The training up of the youth.  
Instead of training up the Youth to labour & Industry, whereby they might make Provision for their own worldly Subsistence, & become usefull Members of Society, they teach them to cast off all Obligations both as Men, & Christians; they deny Obedience even to the positive Commands of the Gospel; make all the Promises & Threatning of Reward & Punishment consequent thereupon mere Mock & Delusion.

Distribu-  
tion of ob-  
ligation.

Thus they destroy all Obligation we lie under as Christians, to obey the Divine Commands, by

---

Thomas Bosomworth to the Trustees.

---

asserting that all good Works are the sole Effect of God's Spirit, which worketh irresistably without any Cooperation on the Man's part. Thus they resolve the Soul & Substance of all Religion into their Spiritual Feelings, which without a Spirit of Divination one may reasonably conclude to be the Delusions of the Devil, for to suppose good Spirits to work for bad Ends is a Moral Contradiction, & when the Effect is such, the Cause must be so too.

A moral  
contra-  
diction.

In the next Place they cast off all Obligations we lie under as Men or Members of one Community, in which every Individual is oblig'd to behave himself so in his different Station & Capacity, which Providence has assign'd him, as to promote the Int'rest of the Whole.

Instead of training up those poor Children, to such servile Offices or Employments, which are necessary in all Communities, & for which the wise Governour of the World, seems by his Providence to have design'd them, they fill their Heads with mischievous Notions, that they ought entirely to neglect all Concerns of this Life, & give themselves up entirely to Prayer & Meditation, & (as they term it) sanctify their whole Life by these Means unto the Lord. This Doctrine is chiefly calculated to amuse & captivate the lazy and Indolent Part of Mankind, & will doubtless be readily embrac'd by all, whom Providence seems to have design'd for servile Offices. To corroborate this Assertion, I shall beg leave to offer one Instance, One of Whitefield's Followers set about converting the Ne-

Heads  
filled with  
mischiev-  
ous notions.

A doctrine  
calculated  
to captivate  
lazy and  
indolent  
part of  
manhood.

---

Thomas Bosomworth to the Trustees.

---

One of  
Whitefield's  
followers  
converting  
negroes in  
Carolina.

groes in Carolina, the Method he took was this, he told them they must not go to work but go & seek Christ, he was their Master: To which they reply'd in the Height of Joy & Transport, Christ was a very good Master, if he would get 'em a Holy Day, they would seek him every Day: & pursuant to that Resolution, they went raving in the Woods for some time till their Masters were oblig'd to take them under Discipline.

What then must be the Consequence of infusing such like Principles into tender Minds susceptible of the Faint of such Infection! Indigence & Beggary in every Shape must necessarily follow, & those Orphans must consequently be the Bane of all Humane Society.

A doctrine  
very dan-  
gerous in  
its effect.

As a necessary Remedy against the ill Effects of this Doctrine, they substitute another, much more dangerous in its Effects, Viz. That all Things are common among Christians. The inevitable Consequence of such a leveling Scheme must be Mutinies, Riots, Robberies, & Disorders of every kind.

The scheme  
of the  
Orphan  
House  
means for  
destruction  
of the  
Colony.

In fine nothing could be more professedly calculated for the Destruction of this Colony, than this Scheme of the Orphan House, & this seems to be the great Aim, which these disaffected Bigots, or Pretended Reformers have in View. Their Maxim of building I find is pulling down, & their Way of supporting the Body of the Church is pulling away its Pillars: & still those Wretches dragg in the sacred Name

---

Thomas Bosomworth to the Trustees.

---

of Religion to vouch for all their Impieties, & skreen their Wickedness under this most holy Protection.

I need not inform you Gentlemen, that we have here the Dregs & Refuse of all Countries, & what the Consequence of this new Doctrine will be considering the Giddiness of the wavering, unstable Populace; their Greediness (like the Athenians of old) of imbibing the Poyson of Novelty, & even their Affection for Delusion, is not Difficult to presage. They have made too successfull a Progress in propagating such vile & abomenable Doctrines, already, as are a Reproach to the Glory & Dignity of Christ, & the Temper of our Religion, & if those wicked Impostores [sic] succeed in their horrid Designs of engrossing the Education of Youth into their own Hands, the Disease will in a short time become so Epidemical, that if no Remedy be apply'd to put a Stop to the spreading of its Malignancy the Contagion will, like a devouring Fire, lay every Thing waste about it, & threaten a total Ruin & Destruction to the Colony.

The dregs  
and refuse  
of all  
countries.

Your Zeal, Gentlemen, for the Welfare of this Colony, has ever been so conspicuous, that there is not the least Reason to doubt but your Honours will exert yourselves in a Matter of such great Moment; & not only lend a helping Hand towards stopping the Conflagration, but likewise if possible by a timely Aid, defeat & prevent the Incendaries.

---

Thomas Bosomworth to the Trustees.

---

Upon the  
education  
of youth  
depends  
the suc-  
cesses or  
disgrace  
of every  
nation.

Mr. Tully  
one of the  
wisest  
heathens.

Cursorily  
pointed out  
deplorable  
truths.

A tedious  
apology  
for a  
tedious per-  
formance.

The Education of Youth has always been thought worthy the Consideration of the wisest Men of all Ages, this Concern so nearly affects the Common Interest, that upon this alone depends, the Glory and Success, or the Ruin and Disgrace of every Nation or Country.

To shew that I do not stand single in my Opinion of this, permit me, Gentlemen, (to give Weight to what I have advanced) to produce the Authority of one of the wisest Heathens (Tully himself) who seems to be very sensible of the Necessity of the Education of Youth, when he thus elegantly expresses himself. *Recta Juventutis Institutio ad summum Reipublicæ Emolumentum, conduceit Maxime, In another Place, Nullus nos posse majus, meliusve Reipublicæ afferre munus quam docendo et erudiendo Juventutem.*

I could expatiate farther & set the Matter in Hand, in a more glaring Light, but this is no gratefull Subject to dwell upon, & I have just cursorily pointed out these deplorable Truths, which I hope your Honours will take into serious Consideration.

I have something more material to observe, but I dare not presume to think that you have done me the Honour to attend to this long Address, which particular Reason obliges me to protract.

There is nothing more innexcusable with Gentlemen of Sense than a tedious Apology for a tedious Performance: I therefore shall only

---

Thomas Bosomworth to the Trustees.

---

add, that I have Reason to hope, that, that disposition which is inseperable from great Minds (I mean that affable & courteous Behaviour, that condescending meekness and Humanity for which your Honours are so deservedly fam'd) will induce you to indulge the seeming Impertinence of this: Upon Consideration that after ill Luck at start, young Men are not apt to make any farther Attempts, to recover themselves out of that Obscurity into which they are driven, which brings down that Vigour & Elevation of their Minds, improved & directed to nobler Purposes.

When a young Man (especially of any Share of Modesty) has to struggle with a long Opposition of unfavorable Incidents, when his sanguine Expectations are crost, & his most honourable Designs intercepted, it must throw an almost insuperable Damp upon the most enterprizing Genius (unless buoy'd up with more than ordinary Expectation) so as to make him remember his laudable Ambition to more.

Nothing sure can be of a more depressing Nature than to be fixt remote from the Advantages of Letters, and to be condemn'd to Obscurity, to those (especially) who are qualified to be usefull in some more favourable Scene.

I presume your Honours will be pleas'd graciously to accept this, with your common Indulgence, and your Countenance will add Spirit to the Authors future Labours, and weak Endeavours to promote the Welfare of this Colony, of

---

Revd. Mr. Bolzius to Harman Vereist.

---

which this is humbly intended as an Introduction

I am

Gentlemen

Your Honours

most humble

and devoted Servant

Tho<sup>s</sup>: Bosomworth.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

**LETTER FROM THE REV<sup>D</sup>. MR. BOLZIUS TO HARMAN  
VERELST ESQR. 15 MARCH 1741**

Ebenezer in Georgia March 15<sup>th</sup> 1741½

Dear Sir,

The happy  
arrival of  
the Saltz-  
burgers  
under the  
conduct  
of Mr.  
Vigera.

In my last of the 15<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>ry</sup>. I had the pleasure to acquaint you with the happy Arrival of the Saltzburgers under the Conduct of Mr. Vigera. They remember with great Respect & thankfulness the great many benefits which the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Trustees have been pleased to heap upon them at London, & in their Sea-Passage, for which they beseech God to bless them manyfold here & here after. They are in hopes, the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Trustees will generously add to their former Benefactions a little Stock of Cattle, of Hogs & Poultry for which they highly promise to be infinitely obliged to them. They are all still in a very good state of Health, & have done already

---

Revd. Mr. Bolzius to Harman Vereist.

---

a great Deal of labour in their respective Plantations for preparing the Ground for planting this Month. By joyst labour they have last Month repaired our Mill with some Difficulty, but to such a good Effect, that it will be further to a very great use to our & other Places in the Colony. Likewise they have by common Industry built a high & very strong Bridge to pass now very commodiously a little River & great Swamp between the Town of Plantations, which is to us & other people of such a great use, that I am not able to express it in Words. It would indeed redound to a very great Encouragement to our people, if the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Trustees would give Orders, that the Bounty for our Crop of the year 1739, which was promised to us by his Excellency Gen<sup>l</sup>: Oglethorpe more than once, might be pay'd to the Saltzburgers as well as it has been to our Neighbours in the Colony. The General himself has given Orders to Savannah for paying the Bounty to us, & tho' other Inhabitants had a Benefaction of 2 shil. for a Bushle of Corn, the Saltzburgers will be very well satisfy'd with one shil. & thank God & their Benefactors for it. Henry Newman Esq; wrote me Word some Months ago, that the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Trustees have bountifully allow'd to Dr. Thilo a dutch Servant, several tools & 8<sup>d</sup> a Day for him, but Orders are not yet issued here for that purpose, make therefore bold, to intercede, for the said Dr. Thilo. If they were not despleased to allow him some Provisions, instead of a Servant, he thinks it to be more convenient for him,

A high and  
strong  
bridge  
built.

Henry  
Newman's  
letter  
in regard  
to Dr.  
Thilo.

---

Revd. Mr. Bolzius to Harman Verelst.

---

however only to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Trustees good Will & Pleasure.

Hamilton,  
who pre-  
tended to  
be an  
English  
school-  
master.

I have forgotten in my last to acquaint you that Hamilton, who pretended to be an English Schoolmaster at our Place, & came over with Cap. Thomson, has left our Place, & follows his Trade at Savannah. He had cleared Ground before his Hutt, more than he was sufficient to plant, but his wife being proud & idle, & both addicted to a life disagreeable to our Constitutions, have abandoned our Place, & promised the Magistrates to pay their Passage. I offered them their maintainance in the Orphan House, if they had a mind to follow good Directions & to be of some Use to the Children; but refusing that they liked better to lead a loose life.

Lastly I beg the favour of you to present to the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Trustees my & M<sup>r</sup> Gronau's most humble Respects, which you would be pleased to accept of

Dear Sir

your most obedient  
very humble Servant

John Martin Bolzius.

To Harman Verelst Esq:

---

Letter from Mr. Thos. Bosomworth.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. THOS BOSOMWORTH

Savannah March y<sup>e</sup> 20<sup>th</sup> 1741½.

Sir

The Character you was pleas'd to give me of Coll: Stephens as a worthy Gentleman, (from my own Experience) is what he highly deserves. And I shall ever look upon it, as the greatest Happiness, that I had the good Fortune to fall into the Hands of a Gentleman of Learning, and Sense, and I believe a Friend to those who have the least Share of either: for tho I came over in the Capacity of a Clerk, he has treated me in every Respect, with the utmost Civility, & good Manners, and I shall be glad of all Opportunities of acknowledging his Favours with the utmost Sense of Gratitude.

High commendations  
of Col.  
Stephens.

Clerk  
to Col.  
Stephens.

When I first arrived here Coll. Stephens, had wanted a Clerk for some time, so that there was a long Arrear of Letters &c to post into the Books, which I should have undertaken with Pleasure, and I dare venture to say, could have gone thro' with it, without being So Soon tired with such dry Work, as might be imagined.

I must own I am not so compleat a Clerk, as to copy Mechanically; by the Letter only for which Reason, Coll: Stephens as an Instance of his Respect, would not suffer me to undertake it.

---

Letter from Mr. Thos. Bosomworth.

---

In the Interim, I employ'd my Thoughts, in the best manner I could, and as I thought, for the Interest of the Colony, but I am sorry to find, that my good Intentions are so farr perverted as to be imputed to an Ambition of appearing as an Author, I cant help saying, that I think it a very ungenerous Remark of a pretended Friend, even after he had vouchsafed some Degree of his Approbation: But however, as to the Justness of it, by the Verdict of the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Gentlemen into whose Hands they will come, I am willing to stand or fall.

But to a fresh Subject.

I presume the Honourable Gentlemen are acquainted by their Secretary here (Coll: Stephens) that he has done me the Honour to nominate me Register of the Town & Township of Savannah, with an Addition of the Place of Secretary to the Indian Affairs, to corroborate [sic] which I only want their Honours Appointment; which I presume I need not dispute upon the Recommendation of that Gentleman.

As the Rights and Titles of the several Proprietors of Lands, Lots, and Houses, solely depend upon the Book of Register, the greatest Order, Exactness, & Perspecuity ought to be observ'd: But with Submission to that Gentleman, who ever he was that laid down the Scheme of the old one, I must beg leave to express my Dislike of his Method of proceeding, which if pursued, the Consequence must be nothing but Disorder and Confusion.

Old method  
of pro-  
cedure  
disliked.

Nominated  
Register  
of the town  
and town-  
ship of  
Savannah.

---

Letter from Mr. Thos. Bosomworth.

---

'Tis methinks surprizing how any Man of common Sense could suppose that a Register could be carried on, in such a blundering confused Manner, but I shall not dwell upon the Faults of the old Register; I shall, I fancy, do a more acceptable Piece of Service, if I lay down such a Method, as is likely to answer the Ends, proposed, & endeavour to confirm it, by undeniable Reasons.

I spent a great Deal of Thought & Reflection upon the old Register but not finding the least Satisfaction, I set to work all the Engines of my poor Policy in quest of some other Method, & in some Particulars I have given my self Satisfaction, & in others I cannot, so I here humbly offer to your Consideration, my Thoughts upon the Matter after the most mature Deliberation, partly to undeceive the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Gentlemen least they should think there is a Register kept when there is none, & partly to vindicate my own Character.

I find Sir, it will be a difficult Matter to express myself so as to be understood, & I have not time to give you oclurar Demonstration, by delineating the whole Scheme, by Reason of the Packett, being ready to send for England by the first Conveyance to Charles Town, but I shall endeavour to give you as clear Ideas of my Meaning as I can, by Words.

For keeping a regular Register of the Grants of Lots, & Houses belonging to the Inhabitants of the Town of Savannah, this Method may answer.

Method for  
keeping a  
regular  
register of  
the town of  
Savannah.

---

Letter from Mr. Thos. Bosomworth.

---

A Plan of the Town must be laid down, divid-ed into Wards, Tythings, Houses, &c, & each House in every parficular Tything, distin-guish'd by their respective Figures, or Charac-ters, as 1, 2, 3 &c. To which, must be annex'd a Reference to this Plan, likewise divided into Wards & Tythings, & the Names of the Persons, who are Possessors of each House & Lot in Town, mark'd with the same Figure or Charac-ter. But here it is to be observ'd, that in this Reference there should be two Columns, with 2 distinct Characters opposite to the Name of every Person, one refering to each Mans House & Lot in the Plan of the Town; the other refer-ing to the Book of Register, in which there should be a Column, and opposite to each Mans Grant, should be the same Character, that is opposite to his Name in the Reference, so that any Mans Grant in the Register may be easily found by Inspection, where as in the old Regis-ter, instead of 2 Columns in the Reference, there is only one, & of the least Significancy, only the Persons Names with Figures refering to the Plan of the Town, by the Help of which it is easy to find any Mans House in Town, & that is the Extent of your Knowledge after the strict-est Enquiry: And if there be Occasion to find any Mans particular Grant in the Book of Regis-ter, for want of a Reference to the Book of Register, & a Column there with correspondent Characters, the Register will be oblig'd to run over all the Grants in a Tything, before it can be found, & when it is found in the Book of

---

Letter from Mr. Thos. Bosomworth.

---

Register which must be with a great Deal of Pains & Trouble, No Man can tell whether the Land lays in this or any other Country from the Book of Register for want of a general Chart; which in my humble Opinion is absolutely necessary to compleat a regular Register, & the only Way by which the greatest Confusion can possibly be avoided. The Reason to me is very obvious. Tho my own Ideas of the Matter are very clear, yet mere Words are not sufficient to raise the same in you, but this I dare venture to assert that no Register can be regularly kept, by any man in the World, till an accurate Survey be made, of such Part of the Province as their Honours shall think most proper, & a general Plot of it laid down by a large Scale for the use of the Register.

Would Time permit I have the Vanity to think, I could give you ocular Demonstration of the Truth of this Assertion, but since it will not I shall endeavour to corroborate what I have asserted with verbal Arguments, tho insufficient.

When the Plan of the Town is laid down, & a proper Reference with 2 Columns, & proper Characters, refering to the Plan & Book of Register, it will be an easy Matter to find any Mans House in Town & Grant in the Book of Register, & there you find that so many Acres of Land are granted to such a Man, thus far there is regularity enough; but where lies such a Man's Land, what Limits, Bearing, Distance &c from the Center of the Town, or any other certain Place. These are Questions that can never

A general  
chart.

Ocular  
demonstra-  
tion of  
truth of  
assertion.

Letter from Mr. Thos. Bosomworth.

---

A plot of  
the town.

be resolved without a general Plot: I have found an Original Plot, in the Hands of our Surveyor here, (the Person I mean who supplies the Place of one; tho' he scarce deserves the Name of Surveyor) of all the Town Garden Lots, & Farms, &c, which may serve for the present, provided they be accurately laid down, but (in my humble Opinion) there is a great Deal wanting to make it compleat, and to be ingenious [sic] with you, I shall not care to take all the Grants upon the Credit of a Surveyor who scarce knows a Point of the Compass; this I presume will neither be for the Interest of the Colony nor the Register's Credit.

It is impossible to make you understand the Method I propose in carrying on the Register, nor is it material to spend any more time upon it; All that I insist upon, or would endeavour to prove is the Necessity of a general Plot. That is, that a proper Person duly qualified, for the office of a Surveyor should be appointed, to run out as much Land as the Hon<sup>ble</sup>: the Trustees shall think proper; An accurate Plan of which should be laid down by a large Scale, & kept at the Register Office. The great Advantage of this (to me) is very obvious.— But to illustrate the Matter.

An illustra-  
tion of the  
matter.

Suppose a Person petitiones to the President & Assistants for a Grant of such a Tract of Land, in such a Place, they may see by Inspection upon the general Plan, whether giving such a Grant in such a Place, will be any Prejudice to any other Grants, & where Grants can be made

---

Letter from Mr. Thos. Bosomworth.

---

to the best Advantage. Then as to the Manner of registering such Grants, if a general Plot, be kept at the Register Office, when any Grants are made, it is the Surveyor Business to run out such a Grantees Land, & give him a particular Plan of it, & another to the Register, whose Business is to measure off each particular Grantees Land upon the general Chart, & with such Exactness, that each particular Plan quadrate with the general One. And provided there be a general Plot first accurately made, it will be no great Difficulty with the Scale & Compass to measure off, each particular Grantees Land upon the general Chart, & to give its Bearing, Distance &c by proper References from the Center of the Town, & with such Exactness, as may correspond with the particular Plans.

By this means may be seen by Inspection upon the general Chart all the Grants, that ever have been made, where they lay, who are the Proprietors, what is granted, what not; which will be a means to avoid no small Disorder & Confusion, both in giving of Grants, & in registering of them, which I think is a Matter of the last Consequence in a new settled Colony.

What I here advance is not so much with a View to the present Posture of Affairs as to future Advantages, & Consequences. As I observed there is a small general Plot, which was sufficient to provide against Mistakes, thus far, because all the Grants come within every Bodies personal Observation, but what must be the Consequence of this, when the Colony, becomes more

A general  
chart for  
future use.

---

Letter from Mr. Thos. Bosomworth.

---

Contro-  
versies over  
grants  
given in  
Carolina  
caused by  
want of a  
general  
plan.

populace [sic], and Grants more numerous! To corroborate what I have asserted, & as a flagrant Instance of the bad Consequences, that attend the Want of a general Plan, we need only cast an Eye upon their Proceedings in our Neighbouring Colony (Carolina) where for Want of a general Plot, the Persons impower'd to give Grants, have frequently made Grants of Tracts of Land, which were not to be found in the Province, upon which frequent Law Suits & Controversies have happen'd, to remedy which they are now going to have a general Survey (as I am informed) by which means they will know, what Part of the Province is granted & which not, & where each particular Grantees Land lies &c, which they never could before.

What I have here advanced, I think Sir, has the Suffrage of common Sense, & farther the concurrent Testimony of those who are allow'd to be better Judges in the Affair, than I am: All that I shall farther observe is this; I am so far convinc'd of the Necessity of a general Chart, that to be ingenious [sic] with you, I shall not undertake the Office of Register without it, because it is as evident to me as  $2+2=4$ , that it is impossible for me to discharge it, either to the Interest, or Satisfaction of the Hon<sup>ble</sup>: Gentlemen, or my own Credit.

Will not  
undertake  
the office  
of register  
without a  
general  
chart.

Grants  
registered  
promis-  
cuously.

It would be an easy Matter for me to register the Grants, promiscuously as my Predecessor has done, but would that answer the End! I humbly conceive not, & I must inevitably partake of the same Taste, lose my self in the Cloud

---

Letter from Mr. Thos. Bosomworth.

---

of Dust which I had raised & be forced to throw it up, as he has done.

If the Honourable Gentlemen, think that this Undertaking deserves Encouragement, I shall undertake the Task with Pleasure, & shall endeavour by an indefatigable Diligence, to set the Book of Register in as clear a Light as I can from the 1<sup>st</sup> Settlement, & I hope to their Honours Satisfaction.

This I do assure you, Sir, will be no very gratefull Task, tho much more gratefull to me (& I think serviceable to the Interest of the Colony) than going on blindfold ad Infinitum: And I do not doubt, but the Honourable Gentlemen, will consider the Pains & Trouble it will cost me in bringing up this long Arrear with their wonted Generosity, & annex such a Salary to the Office of Register, as will be a sufficient Maintainance here, which in general as Dear a place to live in, as the City of London.

As dear  
a place  
to live in  
as London.

I shall wait their Honour's Approbation, or Dislike of this Proposal, or if you'll propose any other Method more likely to answer the End, I shall readily put it in Execution.

In the Interim I shall employ my self in modeling the Scheme & in preparing the Grants for the Book of Register upon loose Paper, & I do assure you, Sir, that all my poor Aims & Endeavours shall unite and conspire the Welfare of this Colony, which (I humbly presume) will in some Degree entitle me to their Honours Favour and good Countenance.

---

Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

---

As to what farther concerns my self, I humbly submit to their Honours Consideration, the particulars of which I need not mention here. I am

S<sup>r</sup>.

Your most obliged and

most humble Servant

Thomas Bosomworth.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. WM. STEPHENS TO MR.  
VERELST, 20 MAR: 174½ RECD 21 JUNE 1742

Savannah March 20<sup>th</sup>. 174½.

Sir

My last was of the 4<sup>th</sup> Feby. on the 10<sup>th</sup> of the Same I recd your Packett that came w<sup>t</sup> Cap<sup>n</sup>: M<sup>c</sup>Hugh as you'll find in my Journal of that Day noted, with the Contents of it: but the Originals of those Letters of the 6<sup>th</sup> & 9<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup>: which I recd Coppies of were not then come to Hand. The Attorney General's Opinion on those 2 Cases therewith sent, ought to have great Regard paid to em; which I shall be glad to find. On the 12<sup>th</sup> of this Month your other Packett so much wish'd for came to Hand, wherein I found your Letter of 22<sup>nd</sup>. Oct<sup>r</sup>: relating to Nich<sup>s</sup>: Hanner; & the Circumstances attending it, I have been so particularly in, on my Journal of that Day: that begging leave to refer to it I apprehend 'tis needless to add more.

The Atto-  
ney Gen.  
eral's  
opinion on  
two cases.

Relating  
to Nichs.  
Hanner.

---

Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Vereist.

---

What you write in yours of the 6<sup>th</sup>: Nov<sup>r</sup>: relating to M<sup>rs</sup> Camuse's Intentions of going for England, needs no farther Care at present; she being of late after much Courtship come to a better Temper; which is also taken Notice of in my Journal; & I am willing to believe she'll use her Skill in making what Silk she can this Year, from the Balls that are unquestionably the Product of this Colony: but how farr she'll be prevail'd on to shew her Art to others, I can't promise: for she yet appears very reserv'd on that Head: which I humbly conceive is Matter of Caution sufficient, to guard against any future Eruptions of her Menaces, in case she resumes her late Airs: & those Directions which you refer to now, that were found in the Copy of the Letter from the Trust of the 16<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>r</sup>: to James Lewis Camuse, have been duly consider'd: but during the Time of such exorbitant Demands being made by her, nothing could be done in it that the President & Assistants judged reasonable: wherefore, as 'twas likewise order'd by the Trustees that the Family should send their own Proposals it was so done in my Packett of 31<sup>st</sup>. Dec<sup>r</sup>: & I make no Doubt but their Honours will signify their Pleasure to me thereon, when they think proper. In the mean while, there is Care taken not to give the least Occasion of Discontent, as you'll see by the Payments made her on Demand, in the Monthly Acco<sup>t</sup>: sent, which she receives on Acco<sup>t</sup>; 'till we are farther informed; but her way of Reckoning is very different from ours.

Mrs. Camuse decided not to go to England.

Directions in regard to James Lewis Camuse.

---

Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

---

Silk  
worm  
seed.

Burge-  
meister's  
knowledge  
of silk.

Hans Stutz  
encouraged  
as a vine  
dresser.

Conrade  
Rienlen  
died before  
arrival  
in the  
Colony.

The mul-  
berry in-  
dustry.

The half Pound of Silk worm Seed, now rec'd will demand a Regard due to its Value & Care to be taken into whose Hands any of it is committed. I observe what you write on the 9<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup>: relating to one Burgemeister's Understanding the Silk; but from what I learn, I doubt tis not in such Branches of it as Camuse is employ'd: however I shall endeavour to inform myself farther about it, as the Worms will now soon come abroad, and try if any good Use can be made of that Family in the manner you propose: they are at present very busy on their new granted Land, hoping to raise some Bread Kind towards their future Support. Hans Stutz shall be sure of Encouragement as a Vine Dresser, & be supply'd with what I can do for him in that Way: He is another of those Germans surviving, who are closely employ'd at present to get something planted for Food: but Conrade Rienlen among the Saltzburghers (whom you mention) I hear died before the Ship arrived— Would to God we could boast of as much Progress & Encrease of other valuable Products towards our Support, as some have exemplify'd in planting both Vines & Mulberries for 2 or 3 Years past; & which had they sooner been prevail'd with to go about heartily; 'tis evident they might 'ere now have had Store of Wine sufficient not only to gratify their own Palates, but afford a good Share to their Friends in England; which I do not despair yet of seeing (Old as I am) before I die. It has been a Misfortune that some of our best enclin'd Planters of Mul-

---

Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

---

berries, for Want of Experience have lost too much Time, in planting Suckers & Slips, after being one Year rooted; which have been found very rarely thriving Trees; but a Plant of one Years Growth from the Seed, of about 18 Inches high placed in tolerable good Ground will probably the next Season out-shoot one of the other Sort of 3 or 4 Years standing: & this indeed has been one Cause of not making such Haste forward, as were to be wish'd; but since People of late, have generally follow'd the other Course of raising 'em from the Seed; & very large Numbers (more than I have before known in Several Years) have been planted in 1 or 2 of the last Seasons there is plain Reason to expect in due Time a proportionable Encrease of Silk: for there's no fear of Worm Seed being wanted; but to have wherewith to feed such Numbers, as are requisite for carrying on this valuable Manufacture, in such a Degree as we want to see: that one Thing seems to me, to call for every Body's Assistance, who has any Land to plant on; in promoting the Encrease of Mulberry Leaves; which I have now great hopes of in Time coming.

The Office of a Register, which I humbly apprehend to be of the greatest Importance continues yet vacant; neither has it been fill'd effectually ever since I had the Honour of serving the Trust; during some time, the Book wherein divers such Entrys had been made, lay in M<sup>r</sup>. Brownfields Hands; too long neglected, by Reason (as he told me) that there were not due Re-

Office of a  
Register  
continues  
vacant.

---

Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

---

turns made to him, of any Lots granted & taken Possession of; which he expected from the Surveyor; & he was not enclin'd to do it imperfectly: possibly another Reason also might remain with him, finding no Certainty what he was to have for his Pains: Some time after, the hon<sup>ble</sup>. Trustees were pleas'd to acquaint me that they had made him that Appointment with a Salary of £20 ⠃ An: whereupon he appear'd well pleasd, & seem'd determined to undertake it; which I was very glad of knowing that no Person here was better qualified to carry it on: but about that Time the Contention beginning among our Politicians, concerning divers Alterations they wanted to make in the Constitution of this Colony; & the Tenure of Lands being (among other Things) one of the Grievances they imagin'd they had cause to complain of: Mr. Brownfield (supposed to be also one in that Way of thinking) came and deliver'd up that Register Book; wherein I found nothing added since his Acceptance of it with a Salary; which (to give him his due) he never ask'd for: in this Manner it has lain ever since, & I have been sorry to see it. I find it a Matter of more Difficulty than (perhaps) expected, to name a Man well qualify'd for it, whom the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Trustees are pleas'd to tell me; upon my Recommendation, they'll confirm; & likewise one to be Secretary to the Indian Affairs. These 2 Officers joyn'd, I conceive might be a pretty Employment for one Person; with such a Salary annex'd as to their Honours should seem meet; &

Contention  
among  
politicians  
in regard  
to consti-  
tution of  
Colony.

Difficult  
to name  
man qual-  
ified as  
Register  
and Secre-  
tary to  
Indian  
Affairs.

---

Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

---

a small Addition to what they were pleas'd to appoint for a Register (which was £20) together with the usual Fees for granting & renewing Licences to trade, would deserve its being done with Care and Diligence: wherein I must observe that the Fees allowed by the Act are 10 Shillings each; the Amount whereof annually for some Years past have mostly been from 6, 7, or 8 to not exceeding 9 £. For the Execution of these 2 Employments, I apprehend Mr. Bosomworth might be capable, with proper Application to that Business; tho' there is a long heavy Arrear to be brought up by the Register; & his Genius does not seem to lead him to such dry Work, wherefore I left it to him to consider well of whether or not he would undertake it: in the mean while, I must have been much at a Stand, how to carry on my ordinary Course of Business; had I not by good Fortune found a Person well adapted to it; who sits close to his Pen and Ink, without being soon tired, & whose Behaviour I hope will farther recommend him hereafter. I mention this out of no ill to M<sup>r</sup>. Bosomworth whom I treat with such a courteous Regard as I dare believe he will not complain of; but his sprightly [sic] Temper, added to a little Share of classical Learning, makes him soar above the low Employment that was here prepared for him, which he appear'd disappointed at: as I have also touch'd upon it in my Journal of the 11<sup>th</sup> & 14<sup>th</sup> Instant, where he pretty plainly discovers his Ambition of being an Author: and (to confirm his Aversion to all

Mr. Bosomworth suggested as Register.

Mr. Bosomworth's sprightly temper and classical learning.

Discovers ambition of being.

---

Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

---

Extra  
hours  
issued to  
copy essay  
on religion  
to send to  
England.

copying) I know he makes use, privately, at extra Hours, of the Writer I employ, to copy out such Essays of his, on Religion, as he had been preparing to send to England. What Conclusion to draw from this, indeed I do not know, better than to recommend M<sup>r</sup>. Bosomworth to their Honours Approbation as Register and Secretary to the Indian Affairs, which he promises to give due Attention to; & the Employment of being Clerk immediately under me, will readily be supply'd by one, who I verily think who [sic] endear [sic] to deserve it, with the Salary of £25, which has been allow'd to his Predecessours, & constantly paid: for at such Times as I fail'd of getting one to attend that Service wholly, it generally has cost me more in hiring a Jobber: & since the Time of M<sup>r</sup>. Bosomworths Appointment in Sep<sup>r</sup>: last who has claim'd a Right (& justly too as I conceive) for his receiving that Money; tho' the Business was almost wholly done by another; it must be at my own Cost, unless allow'd as extra Service in my Imprest Acco<sup>t</sup>: but from Lady Day, now near, all those Matters I hope might run smoothly, in the Manner above proposed; if it is thought well of, by those who are the best Judges; in Case M<sup>r</sup>. Bosomworth gives good Heed to perform what he has promised, and he has wrote his Thoughts thereon to the Trustees (as he tells me) what he apprehends requisite in Order to his Proceeding to good Effect.

Concerning  
a treasurer.

From what you were pleas'd to write me concerning a Treasurer appointed to receive the

---

Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

---

Sums annually paid by the Indian Traders, for renewing their Licences, & who was to account for the Same: I am apprehensive there has some Mistake formerly been made in representing that Affair to the Trust. During the Time of my Residence here, I never knew, or heard of any Sum of Money paid by any such Trader, more than the ordinary 10 Shillings Fee to the Clerk; nor did I know of any Treasurer, excepting Augustin Weddel, who was sent up to Augusta, to act in a civil Capacity as a Constable there, & who also, as I have lately learnt, had the Title of Treasurer; but he died there near 5 Years Since; & I never understood that he had receiv'd any Money to account for, nor have I known any one appointed since in that Character.

Augustin  
Weddel  
only treas-  
urer  
known of.

M<sup>r</sup>. Avery's Work in making such a Map of the County of Savannah as the Trust directed in your Letter of the 27<sup>th</sup> April (almost a year since), & which I recd, not till the 4<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>r</sup>: last, was undertaken on the 1<sup>st</sup> of October with all the Expedition I could make, in Pursuance of an Agreement with him, to be perfected & deliver'd to me on or before the 21<sup>st</sup> of Dec<sup>r</sup>: then next ensuing; as the Copy of that Agreement herewith sent will shew: & he went on with Diligence, not coming home oftner than once a Week or 10 Days for Provisions, but he soon found the whole Country on the Coast was so water'd with great Variety of Creeks, which form'd many Islands; that 'twas not possible for him to bring it to Perfection within the Time

Mr. Avery's  
work on a  
map of  
Savannah.

Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

---

limited by our Agreement: wherefore upon advising what was best to be done, 'twas tacitly allow'd him to proceed, & 'twas past the Middle of this Month before he deliver'd it into my Hands compleat, to all our Liking, as well as his own: insomuch that one Design of it by the Honourable Trustees, I fear is in a great Measure defeated, by not publishing it before the Rising of the Parliament; which I never think of without much Regret, for my whole Study is (as far as possible) to get all Orders punctually observ'd that are sent me.

Coming to a Reckoning at last; & knowing that good Part of M<sup>r</sup> Averys Time for a while past, was mostly employ'd in embellishing his Work only, &c; he was contented to submit to a Reduction of it to the 20<sup>th</sup>. Feb<sup>y</sup>; till when, 'twas well known, he had actually been employ'd in making out a Plan of his Work after the Survey was over; & his Demand was Allow'd, in the manner as set forth in the enclosed Paper, where there remain'd due to him £19 .. 14 .. 5: but whereas in that Acco<sup>t</sup>: of his, he had reckoned all Sundays: tho' we knew he had so employ'd himself on many of 'em whilst on the Coast,: yet 'twas thought too much to comply with the whole: & therefore on paying him £15, he acquiesced, & gave his Acquittance in full. The Approval of the whole by the Honourable Trust, as well as with Regard to the Work itself, as the Expence attending it, is what I must now wish for; well knowing that how fond soever many of us here have been to extol it: yet 'tis to

---

Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

---

come before Judges of far different Capacities, whose Penetration may soon discover whatever Defects are to be found ('Tis hoped they are few): & as to the Cost; I must confess I have had some Misgivings within me at times, least I should be thought to have run into Extravagance, & that it might have been done cheaper: to salve which, & be easy about it in my own Mind, I found none upon Enquiry who have been any Way conversant in those Matters, but what have all agreed that no Artist who is Master of his Business, will be found to work at it, under the Price given; & most such will expect more. When this Contract was made, there was no Commission existing among us, of a President & Assistants, whom to advise with; but I principally consulted M<sup>r</sup>. Thos: Jones, who concurr'd with me in all that was done; & sign'd it as a Witness only; after forbidding me to make any Doubt of having done my Duty and made a good Bargain. Before I leave this Topick, nevertheless, I conceive it farther needfull to say a few Words of this Surveyor of the Coast of Britain (as he styles himself vainly) by Way of Caution therein craving your Patience.

Mr. Thos.  
Jones con-  
sulted  
by Col.  
Stephens.

The Sur-  
veyor of  
the Coast  
of England.

When he was surveying the Coast many Years since near where I lived, That gave me the 1<sup>st</sup> Occasion of knowing him: part of the Work he then did, was afterwards printed by Mount on Tower Hill, & generally well approved of. Several Years after, I found him in the Highlands of Scotland; where he was look'd on as a great Projector; & undertook divers

---

Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

---

Employers,  
men of  
rank.

Some com-  
modious  
place  
for ship-  
building.

Works; being employ'd by some of the principal Rank in those Parts; among whom were General Ross, Lord Lovat, &c: but how well he acquitted himself under those hon<sup>ble</sup>: Employers, I could never learn the Certainty of; & Reports are too slender a Foundation to depend on in search of Truth: after my Return into England from these Parts, & then entering into the Trustees Service; it so happen'd (unknown to me before) that he was Passenger in the same Ship with me to Charles Town, when I understood from him that his Wife & Family together with a certain Number of indented Servants had taken Shipping in the North of Scotland, bound to Charles Town, where he expected to meet them: & that he was going to take Possession of no less than a whole Landgrave; being in Partnership with one M<sup>r</sup> Ragshell, who held it from the Original Grantee; & was to share such certain Profit with Avery as they had agreed on. The Situation of those Lands happening to be not far distant from this Colony, M<sup>r</sup> Avery made us 2 or 3 occasional Visits; & at length took a House here in Town; with a View, as he said, of looking out some commodious Place for Ship Building (which was his proper Trade that he had been bred to, & was esteem'd a good Master of it) about which Time he put that Paper into my Hands to send to the Trustees, that I did, but thought it of little Import; & in your Letter afterwards, they directed me to get M<sup>r</sup> Avery to be more explicit in what he had to propose. When I recd their Honours Com-

---

Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

---

mands to get a Map drawn (which is now done) I thought it a favourable Conjunction that I could readily find a Person well qualify'd to perform it—Whereof enough is already said— But I must next make a few Remarks on what I lately learnt; Viz: that the Plantation under his Management, which he has made much Boast of, is in a Measure come to nought; where he has no Servant white or black, to carry it on; that M<sup>r</sup> Ragshell is now come over into Carolina himself, to look into those Things, & is at this Time pursuing Avery &c, who keeps here out of his Reach: & it so happening, that Cap<sup>t</sup>: Pat Mackay has a Snow now loading in this River, bound for England; Avery seems determin'd to take a Passage in her thither: for which, more Reasons may possibly be given than one: for setting aside the Cogency of his present Necessities, which relate to himself only; I am well inform'd it has been in his Intention for a while past so to do; that he might have an Opportunity of waiting on the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Trustees; & opening their Eyes (as he's pleased to term it) in many Cases for the Benefit of the Colony; which no one, yet has been capable of doing, in the Manner he can— So far let his Vanity be allow'd: but no farther, where there is such an Appearance of intended Craft, as, I was a little alarm'd at lately; when he made a Proposal to me before the Map was finish'd, that it might be put in a Box with 2 Locks & Keys to it, one for the Trust, & one for himself, who had yet some Property in it; & 'twas at that time (I afterwards under-

Plantation  
boasted of  
come to  
nought.

Mr. Avery  
wanting  
to leave  
Colony  
for more  
reasons  
than one.

---

Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

---

stood) he was forming his Design of going with it himself: & so much in earnest was he, that he had hasten'd the making of such a Box, even before I had given him my Thoughts of it; for twas a Matter of too great Moment for me to determine in my self, without due Consideration what might be the Consequence: & many Thoughts occur'd which had a forbidding Aspect. 'Twas hardly credible, that his going for England was, ex mero motu, for advancing the Improvement of the Colony, by delivering some Lacubrations of his to the Hon<sup>ble</sup>: Trustees: but 'twas much to be fear'd, that to make Money, which he would stand in Need of, he might attempt to sell a Copy of his Work, tho' fully paid for; & wherein he can pretend no Right, 'till the Trust have first taken their own, & afterwards relinquish'd the Remainder, or agreed with him farther, at their own Option: for these Reasons, I took Care immediately to secure the Map; & hope 'twill come safe under the 2 Locks before mention'd, with both the Keys, to whom they belong: but my Doubts & Fears extending still farther, under some Impression relating to the Comand of this Ship design'd to go hence; I resolved not to make use of that Conveyance; nor to commit what I had prepared, to the Charge of any Person going in her: but rather to keep my former constant Course, by the Way of Charles Town; hoping 'twill arrive safe, together with this, & all other Papers contain'd in the same Box.

---

Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

---

The Hon<sup>ble</sup>: Trustees having been so good to allow me the Liberty of living in their House built by M<sup>r</sup> Bradley. I most thankfully embrace their Favour, & am preparing to make it my Habitation: wherein I shall be strickly [sic] carefull to put the Trust to as little farther Expence as possible. It was roof'd a good while since by their Order, & well defended against a future Decay: nor shall I think any Ornament wanting in any of the Rooms; the whole consisting of Logwork Squar'd & put together; which with a little caulking here & there in a few of the Crannys, may very well serve instead of Wainscott: the principal Expence will be glazing; & in that I shall allow no more to be done than is necessary in some Windows, leaving the Rest to be shash'd with Canvass instead of Glass: & when 'tis all done there will be an Apartment of 2 or 3 Rooms left viz<sup>t</sup> (Dining Room, Bedchamber, &c) which at any time may occasionally serve for the Reception of any Person of Distinction, that may come to transact Affairs relating to the Colony.

Col. Stephens living  
in house  
built  
by Mr.  
Bradley.

That poor Man Antonio Salis, who came here sick, as I wrote you, & was to have paid the Trust by his Labour in the Garden, what they had been so kind to lend him; died lately after a farther Expence; & has thereby cancell'd all Debts.

Death of  
Antonio  
Salis.

I thought next to have added a List not only of such as have Lands run out for 'em; but likewise of such others as have sought for many large Tracts; as will be found in the Minutes of

The minutes  
of the  
President.

---

Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Vereist.

---

In regard  
to land.

the President & Assistants Proceedings; which we thought required Caution least we should run on too fast; especially as we knew most of 'em had not any Design of making due Improvements on those Lands; & not many of 'em were in a Capacity of so doing: but it seem'd to appear to us, that their View was to get Possession of Land at any Rate; in Expectation of what has been long wish'd for by them, that they might buy & sell as they pleas'd: in which Case they would be ready to sell an Estate that cost 'em nothing. I shall therefore in my next, offer my Thoughts freely, on those Matters, & then hope for their Honours Directions about it, which I am hoping also they'll please to favour me with, relating to a certain Time fix'd, for vacating Lots; & the Condition of their Grants not being perform'd since Mich<sup>l</sup>:mas 1740: till which Time, the Trust has been so indulgent, to pass over all former Forfeitures. But having spun out this Letter too far beyond Measure already. I think it high Time to end it here.

Sr

Your very humble Servant

Will: Stephens

---

John Pye to the Trustees.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM JOHN PYE TO THE HONBLE THE  
TRUSTEES.

Savannah Mar<sup>ch</sup>: 24<sup>th</sup> 1741.

Honourable Gentleman:

Notwithstanding you have been so kind to answer my Request, by Acquainting me what my Duty is, and ordering me Payment for myself Clerk and Servant from Ladyday 1740 it Avails but little for y<sup>e</sup>: Baylifs Putts a wrong Construction on the Letter Receiv'd from M<sup>r</sup>. Benjamin Martin, & insists on my Attending upon them when & where they Please, and doeing their Business, as they are and have been paid I humbly Conceive sufficient to Enable them to hire if they are not Capable to do it themselves. I refused them which Prevents me from Receiveing my full Due, for your Honours Cashire [sic] Pays me but part from time to time, and I can see no other Reason for his so doing.— I have told them and would willingly do all they have to do if they would appoint a time for it & call such meeting Petty Sessions & Permit me to take Minutes of the affairs Transacted by them, for it is not the Trouble nor the time their Business takes that Occasions my Refuseing them— But the Authority they Use when they ask me, & their Denying my former Services— The Chief Spring of all their Anger against me, I believe is by Reason I Receiv'd so favourable

A wrong construc.  
tion put on  
letter from  
Mr. Benja-  
min Martin.

---

John Pye to the Trustees.

---

Pardon  
asked for  
signing  
the remon-  
strances.

and kind Letters from your Honours for some of them was so plain as to say I had wrote Lyes to Obtain such Answers: therefore to Sattisfie Collonel Stephens whom I respect and am always Ready to Serve. I show'd a Copy of the Letter sent to your Honours.— I hope you will Pardon me for Signing the Remonstrance for I do Assure your Honours it was not done out of Contempt of You. I have nothing at all to say of your Honours unless it is that you have Acted more Honourably by me than I Deserve & therefore you may be Assured I will never Sign any thing that may tend to hurt Your Honours or the Colony for the future.—

Thos.  
Stephens  
been labor-  
ing in  
England  
to get  
Colony  
under  
King's  
hand.

A power  
drawn up.

Thomas Stephens came here in June or July last who soon after he came call'd a Number of the Inhabitants together and told them that he had been Labouring in England to gett the Colony into the Kings hands in order that we might have a free Trade & the use of Negroes & that it was Necessary that he should have an Unlimitted Power from them to Prosecute the said Work.— In Pursuance of which meeting he Drew up a Power from the Inhabitants for him to Act in their behalves, and when they Sign'd it, he told them that he's [sic] Substance was all Spent and unless they would make Contributions he could not goe on with his Design. Upon which the Inhabitants to the N°: of 60 Sign'd it & Gave him from 2<sup>s</sup>/6<sup>d</sup> to £5 each. He as well as many others of them that Sign'd the said Power frequently ask'd me to Sign if I gave him nothing— he told me that M<sup>r</sup>. Fallowfield had Sign'd & if

---

John Pye to the Trustees.

---

I would he would Answer that his father would Use me never the Worse. I still Refused knowing it to be Unjust and believeing that it was carried on against your Honours under Colours by those you Little Suspect.— The morning M<sup>r</sup> Stephens went away I was at his fathers House doing Business when & where he in presence of his father ask'd me if I would Sign or not, upon my answering in the Negative he call'd me names & Spoke severall untruths of me—upon which I went to M<sup>r</sup>. Jones & Parker and desired they would send for him to Clear my Character; the said Stephens tho Sent for by them would not come, but gott into the Boat (haveing a Permit from Fallowfield his Particular friend as well as to his Actions) & went away;— But before he went away a Council (so call'd) to Correspond with and Transmit to the affairs Transacted in this Colony was appointed in N°. equal to those Appointed by your Honours— M<sup>r</sup>. Fallowfield is not one of them, but is an Instrument (I am inform'd) by whom they know all the affairs Transacted by the President & Assistants, which I Really believe they send to Tho<sup>s</sup>: Steph<sup>s</sup>.

Mr. Pye  
abused by  
Mr. Thos.  
Stephens  
because  
he would  
not sign  
power  
drawn up  
by him.

A council  
appointed.

As I cant prove the above by my own Oath, by Reason I have it from M<sup>r</sup>. Ellis one that Sign'd the Power as afores<sup>d</sup>: I hope it will be kept a Secret till your Honours hears it from other hands, If M<sup>r</sup> Ellis was in Town I believe he would give his affidavit to Prove it.— A little while agoe I happen'd to Mention to one that M<sup>r</sup>. Fallowfield Publish'd the Debates of the

An allega-  
tion in  
regard to  
Mr. Fallow-  
field.

---

John Pye to the Trustees.

---

President and Assistants, the said Fallowfield hear\*: of which to Clear himself, Alledged the same things against me, which the President and Assistants took Cognizance of the 19<sup>th</sup>: Instant, as to my owning the thing as Mencond it is Entirely false, and the only way to prove the whole Accusation false, is to send for the affidavit of any one Person here nay even the Oath of the President, or any one of the Assistants or all together, I own'd to them that I sent to M<sup>r</sup> Jones the Inclos'd Letter as also an Indictment of the Grand Jury of this Court against him; and if I did Wrong I humbly ask your Honours Pardon, whether or no that's Publishing the Debate I leave to your Hon<sup>r</sup>s: to Judge.—

Notwithstanding the Act against the Importation of Rum, as your Honours as well as Generall Oglethorpes Particular orders in that Case made and provided Rum is frequently brought in here in Large Quantity's & the Bills of Loading carried to the Collector— who instead of Doing his Duty, helps them to Conceal it,— M<sup>r</sup> Fallowfield told me that Mackays Sloop (that came in here the other Day) had 60 odd Anchors or Board as appear'd by the Bill of Loading and a few days after I was told by a Person (that he the said Fallowfield told it to) that he had helpt or Putt them in away to Conceal it. About 3 Months agoe I apply'd to the President and Assistants for a Town Lott upon the Bay— They Refused it me & gave it to Samuel Clee a Single Man— On the 4<sup>th</sup>: of this Instant I Petitiond them again for a Tract of 500 Acres of Land on

The act  
against the  
importa-  
tion of  
rum.

A grant  
of land  
refused to  
Mr. Pye  
in favor  
of Samuel  
Clee.

---

Wm. Elbert, Supposedly to the Trustees.

---

the North side of Great Ogeechy River (they haveing before given Tracts to Men as undeserving I humbly Conceive as my Self) I could not obtain a Grant or Lease, but prevaild on them, to Indulge me so farr as to Recommend the affair to the Consideration of Your Honours.— As I have a Familly and am not likely to receive any favours from them; I humbly Desire your Honours to Consider of the affair & if you think me worthy of such a Tract, to send me a Grant of the same, & if your Honours will be so Good to send orders for the payment of the Arears due to me: That Money will Enable me to Purchase Cattle to Stock the said Land which will Maintain me while I am Cultivating it.— I hope yours Honours will Excuse this freedome and Give me Leave to Subscribe my Self

Your Hono<sup>s</sup>. Most Obliged  
& Dutifull Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>.  
Jn<sup>o</sup>.. Pye.

To the Honourable the Trustees

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM WM. ELBERT, SUPPOSED TO BE TO  
THE TRUSTEES 20 APRIL 1742.

Honourable Gentlemen

As I never gave you aney troble by writ<sup>g</sup>: or Otherwois Hope y<sup>e</sup> Case here-in mention,d will be kindly reci<sup>d</sup>: & Redress,d by your Hon-

---

Wm. Elbert, Supposedly to the Trustees.

---

Lieutenant  
at Fort  
Argyle  
under Capt.  
Jas. Mc-  
pherson.

Efforts  
on Mr.  
Causton's  
part to  
ruin.

ours— I Left my Native Cuntrey, England Veary young staid sometime in Carolina: from thence came to Georgia. in y<sup>e</sup>: yere 32 About two months after y<sup>e</sup>: first setlers, some small time after married into one of y<sup>e</sup> first forty fameleys Obtain,d a Lott of Esq<sup>r</sup>: Oglethorpe, and Bult a house thereon Conformable to y<sup>e</sup> Honours Charter, I serv<sup>d</sup>: your Honours as Lieutenant at Fort: Argyle under Capt<sup>in</sup>: Ja<sup>s</sup>: M<sup>c</sup>:pherson, Better then two yeres, Commishon,d by y<sup>e</sup>: Esq<sup>r</sup>: After which serv<sup>d</sup>: one yere as mesinjer to Chorls: Town in Carolina—

But as it is not posable to please all men kind, so it was w<sup>t</sup>: M<sup>r</sup>: Causton: on Acc<sup>t</sup>: of his neace: which i suppose Gentlemen you have heard of. Accuseing me of bringing Letters Contrary to his or hir Entrust: in which i could not Allow my guilty of: as it was not posable for me to know what Letters I Recived in Carolina; by which mens he became my intire enemy and so has remain,d seeking all Ocations to Ruein Me and mine.

About fore or five years agoe: I Reciv<sup>d</sup> an Order on y<sup>r</sup>: Honours for 400 pounds Currensey of Carolina, which is £53: 6<sup>s</sup>: 8<sup>d</sup>: Sterl<sup>g</sup>: which has Remain,d on paid tell know: at y<sup>e</sup>: time I Recivedy<sup>e</sup>: said Order. I paid it away in Carolina: which has been before your Honours in England: and sent Back: which I haveing had some small Acco<sup>ts</sup>: sencts in y<sup>r</sup>: Honours stores here: not Exceeding Ten pounds sterl<sup>g</sup>: M<sup>r</sup>: Causton has charged me w<sup>th</sup> haveing fraudentley reciv<sup>d</sup> y<sup>e</sup>: said Order of 400 pounds Carolina

---

Wm. Elbert, Supposedly to the Trustees.

---

Curencey: of y<sup>r</sup>: Honours: you are senceable y<sup>e</sup>: Commishonors Certified thirty two pounds some odd mon,y sterl<sup>g</sup>: to be paid by y<sup>r</sup>: Honours in England: which they say i have recip,d But god and y<sup>r</sup>. Honours knows I never apply'd home to you for it Thaire is an apperiant mistake of an Over charge in y<sup>e</sup>: store Books of fore pounds fore shillings sterl<sup>g</sup>: which was Charg,d twice Over. But how far M<sup>r</sup>: Causton has or may write to y<sup>r</sup> Honours against me i dont know: but as i am a poor man must rely intirely on y<sup>r</sup> Bounty and goodness: I could say a greate: Deal more on y<sup>e</sup>: subject But am not willing to prove tedious to y<sup>r</sup>: Honours there fore shall in as few words as posable relate y<sup>e</sup>: Remainder: I had agreed to Come to England and was to a had twelve pounds sterl<sup>g</sup>: for y<sup>e</sup> Voige which is more than i can posablely git here in y<sup>e</sup>: time being no trade which M<sup>r</sup>: Caus-ton in a Molishious manner Apply,d and Desir,d i mout be stopt and i was obliged to give sucurety to Appere Next Cort: i was willing to a given sucurety for y<sup>e</sup>: B<sup>e</sup>: of y<sup>e</sup>: Order but all my Entreates could not prevale: i further offer,d to oblig,d my self to a paid y<sup>r</sup>. Honours England: my Hole designe in comeing was to a got a grant from y<sup>r</sup> Honours for a track of Land. I pertition<sup>d</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Councle here for: which thay promiss,d to refar to y<sup>r</sup> Honours Which i hope you will out of goodness gront: the fifty Acres of Land allready gronted me: Being Land not posable to make aney thing ofe from it: my

Whole  
designs in  
coming to  
the Colony.

Wm. Elbert, Supposedly to the Trustees.

---

forty five Acres being Low pine Barron and  
scruby Bay Bushes: and my five Acres a Deep  
swamp so deep y<sup>t</sup> a man must be up to his arm-  
pits in clearing it—

My full intent is if y<sup>r</sup> Honours should be pleased to gront y<sup>e</sup> said Land to go w<sup>t</sup> my famely on it imediately: and Carry what small mater of stock i posable can git: had i came to England I perposed to a got some small matters of my frinds a Brougt some serv<sup>ts</sup>: Back w<sup>t</sup>: me hoping y<sup>r</sup> Honours would a given me thaire paseg and Allowd me some small incoregment to a helped me forword at Begining: As i Live,d some time in Carolina Before i come there had y<sup>e</sup>: Opportunety of seeing planting from which I Beleave w<sup>t</sup>: some incoregment: I can make it Answer my Expectation and to y<sup>r</sup> Honours satisfaction His Exeylencey at y<sup>e</sup> time I had my Town Lott promiss,d me all Incoregments y<sup>e</sup>: first forty fameley had a years provisions for self and wife: and all working tools: which I have neaver yet Reciv,d But Hope y<sup>r</sup> Honours will take it so far into Consideration as to gront it me now. which will be puting me forward in goeing on y<sup>e</sup> Lands Before mentioned if grant<sup>d</sup>: Y<sup>r</sup> Honours will recive a Joynt portion of fore of us a<sup>t</sup>: a Plot of y<sup>e</sup> Land we run out at Our Expence and troble. therefore hope (as we have ben Old setlers here: and have been at y<sup>e</sup> troble and Cost) Y<sup>r</sup> Honours will be pleas,d to grant: y<sup>e</sup> request Which for y<sup>r</sup> gracious and

---

Wm. Stephens to Harman Verelst.

---

kind considration on this: y<sup>r</sup>: Honours most  
Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>: will for Eaver be bound to pray

Will<sup>m</sup>: Elbert.

Savannah

Ap<sup>u</sup>: y<sup>e</sup>: 20<sup>th</sup>: 1742

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

**LETTER FROM MR. WM. STEPHENS TO MR. HARMAN VERELST ACCOTANT TO THE HONBLE TRUSTEES FOR ESTABLISHING THE COLONY OF GEORGIA AT THEIR OFFICE NEAR THE HOUSE OF LORDS AT WESTMINSTER**



Savannah 20 Apr. 1742.

S<sup>r</sup>

The Bearer hereof, Mr. Joseph Avery, having some Affairs of his own to transact in England, as he tells me; & being also desirous of waiting on the honourable Trustees, on occasion of the Map that he has lately drawn of the Northern Division of this Province; which I sent ~~to~~ the Loyal Judith (Cap<sup>t</sup> Lemon) directed to you, for the Use of the Trust: he takes this opportunity, of going hence a Passenger in the Snow Hector, -Rogers Commander; which has taken her loading of Rice, & other Goods in this River: and at his request I take the liberty of writing a few lines to you, w<sup>ch</sup> he conceives may be a means of

Mr. Avery  
going to  
England.

A letter  
of intro-  
duction  
to the  
Trustees.

---

Edward Townsend to the Trustees.

---

his being the more readily introduced: when he may also hope to be favourably heard, in various proposals that he has to offer to that honourable Board: which may be much better understood from his own manner of delivery, than from any attempt of mine to unfold, in a short letter. If it is expected that I should enter into his Character: tis natural to imagine that the Duty I owe to the Trust, would not have allow'd me to put that work into his hands; unless I had been fully satisfyd of his abilitys to perform it; which I was the more convinced of, from the knowledge I had of him many years since: & I am in good Hopes the work he has done, will be well approved of. What more he purposes to offer to their honours consideration, must be humbly submitted to their Judgment, I remain

S<sup>r</sup>

Your very humble Servant  
Will: Stephens.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM EDW<sup>D</sup>. TOWNSEND TO THE HONBLE  
THE TRUSTEES, FOR ESTABLISH<sup>G</sup> THE COLONY  
OF GEORGIA IN AMERICA. A. THAIR OFFICE IN  
OLD PALLES YARD IN WESTMINSTER, LONDON.

{	RED	}
	WAX	}
	SEAL	}

Honourable Gentlemen

As I Have Bin in y<sup>e</sup>: Colony all most from y<sup>e</sup>:  
First setl<sup>g</sup>: and have neaver bin troblesome to

---

Edward Townsend to the Trustees.

---

you in writ<sup>g</sup>: hope yo<sup>l</sup>: kindley Recive this and  
grant y<sup>e</sup>: request Required: I have portion y<sup>e</sup>:  
Councle for a track of Land as yo<sup>l</sup>: see w<sup>t</sup>: a  
Joy<sup>t</sup> plot and portion: I had a gront from  
Esquir Oglethorpe for One Hundered Acres of  
Land on Tibee which is well know to be nothing  
but a sandy Soile: and Experiantley known y<sup>t</sup>:  
it yealds not sufficient to answer y<sup>e</sup>: troble  
thare on Bestoed at y<sup>e</sup> time I had y<sup>e</sup>. grant of y<sup>e</sup>  
said Land had y<sup>e</sup>: promiss from Esq<sup>r</sup> Oglethorpe  
of a twelve mo(nths) provisions for my self and  
famely: which as I married one of y<sup>e</sup>: forty  
Widows: Consisted of five in famely: And  
was to a had all manner of work: tools for  
plantation work: but: never yet Reciv,d Either,  
for applying after was Refus'd by Mr: Causton  
Here, told me he did not know y<sup>t</sup>. i had Either  
Title to them or y<sup>e</sup> Land; Notwithstanding some  
small time before had Charged me in y<sup>e</sup> store  
Book for y<sup>e</sup>: Expence on survay of y<sup>e</sup>: said  
Land: which I ~~P~~[torn] Which as I have never  
yet Had a form and posetive title to aney Land  
y<sup>e</sup> Colony hop[torn] yo<sup>l</sup>: gront: y<sup>e</sup> Land I par-  
titioned y<sup>e</sup> Councle for: to inable me y<sup>e</sup>: better  
to go on y<sup>e</sup>: said Lands Hope yo<sup>l</sup>: grant y<sup>e</sup>: said  
provisions: formerly promissted me as I En-  
ter,d as soon as granted: to go imediately on it  
my famely and Carrey what stock and improve  
y<sup>e</sup> said Land as far as in my power shall Be

We have at a Joynt Expence Run y<sup>e</sup>: said  
Lands, which Hope as I have b[torn] at y<sup>t</sup> Ex-  
pence and Troble yo<sup>l</sup>: Be so good as to grant it  
me: which I am fathfully ashured w<sup>t</sup>. some

A request  
for a grant  
of land.

Married  
one of  
the forty  
widows.

Mr. Thos. Jones to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

small incoredgment to make it answer my Expectation and to yr Honours satisfaction

Which Y<sup>r</sup> Honours most gracious and kind Complyance to y<sup>e</sup> Above Request: will Oblige y<sup>r</sup>: Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>: to Be in Duty Eaver Bound to pray

Edw<sup>d</sup>: Townsend

Savannah

Ap<sup>ll</sup>: y<sup>e</sup>: 21<sup>st</sup>

1742

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. THOS JONES TO MR. HARMAN  
VERELST.

Frederica 26 April 1742

Sir

I sent you, ~~to~~ Mine of 23<sup>d</sup> October, a Short Acco<sup>t</sup> of some Transactions in Georgia, about the Time of our last Midsumer: Moon; and intended (as I had Oportunity) to have continued to send you a further Relation of such Matters which Colo<sup>n</sup> Stephens (to whom I always shewd what I wrote) had not taken Notice of in his Journal, or Letters to the Trust.

The Designs formd by Our Male- Contents, were then in their Infancy, and warily managed; But Since that finished Politician, their

---

Mr. Thos. Jones to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

late Manager in England, (M<sup>r</sup> Tho<sup>s</sup>. Stephens) appeard among Us; they have been more op-  
only avowed.

Mr. Thos.  
Stephens  
spoken  
of as a  
finished  
politician.

You may remember That I wrote unto you (above Two Years past) Somewhat to this Pur-  
port; That if that Young Gentleman (whose Be-  
havior while here, had been very singular)  
came again to Savannah, I requested (from y<sup>t</sup>  
time) to have no further Concerns with Colon<sup>ll</sup>  
Stephens in Affairs of the Trust; Having found,  
That his Son had So great an Influence over him  
as to oblige him to Say and Do, things contrary  
to his wonted & Seeming Natural Disposition  
to Truth and Justice. (The Copy of what I then  
wrote I have not now by me)

Col. Steph-  
ens' son has  
great in-  
fluence  
over him.

The Solemn Protestations made, & assurances given me, by Colon<sup>ll</sup> Stephens (Soon after, and Since often by him repeated) That he would on all Occasions, for the future, without Reserve, Advise and assist me in every matter (wherein the Interest of the Trust, and Good of the Colony was concerned) so effectually prevail'd on my (perhaps too credulous) Disposition That I would not allow the least Suspitious Thought (whatever Occasion I've had to judge otherwise) of the Colonell's Sincerity—

Solemn  
protes-  
ta-tions made  
by Col.  
Stephens  
to Mr.  
Jones.

I think it necessary, (in order to explain Af-  
ter - Events) for me to relate what hath come to my Knowledge of M<sup>r</sup>- Tho: Stephens his Tour in America, And of his Adventures there, this last Autumn— M<sup>r</sup> Stephens had held a Correspondence by Letters (from his first Ar-

Mr. Jones'  
knowl-edge  
of Thos.  
Stephens,  
his tour in  
America  
and his  
adventures.

---

Mr. Thos. Jones to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

rival in London from hence) with his Father, M<sup>r</sup> Parker, Marcer, Brownfield— I never could obtain the Knowledge of what he wrote to them about; excepting One Letter of his, which M<sup>r</sup> Parker shewd me; One Paragraph of w<sup>ch</sup> Letter, I recited (as near to his words as I could retain them in my Memory) in my Letter to M<sup>r</sup>. John Lyde, w<sup>ch</sup> came addressed to you (Please in reading to avoid the Blunder comitted in writing the next page)

A letter  
from Tom  
Stephens.

Sir Robert  
Walpole.

In August last Colon<sup>n</sup> Stephens acquainted me That he had received a Letter from his Son Tom; And then read unto me a part thereof, wherein the Young Manager mentions his own Assiduity & Paines in serving the Publice, And That Sir Rob<sup>t</sup>. Walpole was to be discarded. That the House of Comons had voted An Address to his Majesty for that Purpose

I was told (soon after) That M<sup>r</sup>. Tho: Stephens was arrived at Charles Town, where he tarried about Six Weeks, and then came to Savanah— His Father (having not room at his own House) provided a Lodging for him at Thomas Upton's.

Persuaded  
the inhab.  
itants of  
the Colony  
that they  
were being  
mistreated  
by the  
Trustees.

The next day (after his Arrival) he began (in pursuance of his latent Comission) to visit the Inhabitants, persuading them That they had been injuriously treated by the Trustees, who had kept from them what was their Right, & what had been given them by the Government.— That if they would appoint him their Agent, He would without any Expence or Charge to

---

Mr. Thos. Jones to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

them undertake to redress their Grievances, and procure those Advantages to them from the King and Parliament, which they could not obtain of the Trustees, who had Slighted all the Remonstrances made on their Behalf to them.

Within few Days after, The Inhabitants had Notices senthem to meet M<sup>r</sup>- Thos: Stephens, Matthews, Fallowfield, at Morell's (an Unlicensed Punch house) to represent their Grievances, and to consider of Ways and Means to free themselves from the Oppression which they now laboured under from the Trust— The People met accordingly; where M<sup>r</sup>: Tho: Stephens (As President of the assembly) recounted their many hardships, for Want of Rum, Negroes, Free Tenures of Land, And their being lyable to repay to the Trust those Sums of money w<sup>ch</sup>. had been advanced to y<sup>m</sup>,— His Speech met with Applause, And all present Signd a Comision (by him before prepared) Authorizing him to Act for them and in their Names— Then the Assembly (at the President's Instance) elected (by Vote) five of their Number to be his Assistants, (under the Stile of Correspondent Members), Viz<sup>t</sup>. Andrew Duche William Ewen, Thomas Ormiston, William Woodroffe, and John Syndall— The Comission, nor the Representation of Grievances then agreed on, and Signed, I could not procure a Copy, or the Sight of, But may have been sent to the Trust by M<sup>r</sup>. Fallowfield (who Signed them) or by Colon<sup>n</sup> Stephens Parker or Marcer to whom they were

Notices  
sent out  
in regard  
to meeting  
to be held  
in an un-  
licensed  
punch  
house.

Mr. Thos.  
Stephens'  
speech ap-  
plauded.

---

Mr. Thos. Jones to Mr. Harman Vereist.

---

Shewn by the Agent, (attended by his Correspond' Members.)

This Brief Acco<sup>t</sup> of the Affair; is founded on what has been told me, by one of the Subscribers, (since withdrawn from them) as well as by Comon Report; And also from a Conversation I had with M<sup>r</sup>. Tho: Stephens at his Father's House, and in his hearing— When the Young Gentleman (with Rash & Coarse Language) charged the Trustees w<sup>th</sup> Oppressing and defrauding the People of their Rights— That the Trustees had kept from them, and misapply'd a great part of the Money given them by Parliament for the People's Use— The Colonell perceiving that I was offended at his Son's Talk, comanded him to be silent. I then told Col<sup>n</sup> Stephens, (and hinted the Same often to M<sup>r</sup> Parker) That if he could not prevail with his Son, to depart from y<sup>e</sup> Colony, or to behave otherwise— I could not answer to the Trust. The suffering him thus to disturb the Peace, and to revile the Trustees, And to assume an Authority of convening & forming Assemblies, and of appointing Officers contrary to all Good Order & Law; The Colonell replyd with much Warmth, That I might as well then take a Pistol and shoot him thro the Head; For if his Son should be confined or any ways molested in this Colony 'twould Soon end his Days—and further said That his Son tho' (to his Grief) ill advised, and carried his Resentments too far; yet would not be guilty of any mean action, or tell a False thing— That he

Thos.  
Stephens  
charged  
Trustees  
with op-  
pressing and  
defrauding  
the people  
of their  
rights.

Col.  
Stephens'  
reply.

---

Mr. Thos. Jones to Mr. Harman Vereist.

---

had faithfully promised to shew unto him whatever was proposed and concluded on at their Meetings and would conceal nothing from him—

I was at the Colon<sup>ii</sup>'s House, next morning when his Son desired he would give him some money to bear his Expence, For that he was going Up the River; He went accordingly that day for Ebenezer— His Business there, and what Success he had therein Mr. Bolzius assured me, he would give the Trust an Acco<sup>t</sup> of;

As soon as the Agent returned from thence to Savannah, The Inhabitants were again Summoned to attend him, at Morell's, where One of the Assistants, represented to them, That as they had good Reason to expect Great Advantages, from their Agent's Managem<sup>t</sup>. of their Case in England; But as that Service could not be attended on by him, without a Considerable Expence & Charge, as well as Trouble— He therefore hoped that no Person (then present) would be backward in contributing towards so necessary an Expence— The Motion was approved, some subscribed for Five Pounds, some Four, some Three pounds, others for lesser sums— The day following, Three of the Agent's Assistants went with the Subscribed Roll about the Town, in Order to collect the sums Subscribed, and to procure Contributions from the other Constituents, who were absent at their last meeting; From some of the poorer sort they took half a Crown, being the least Sum they would Accept of— This Method

Inhabitants  
again sum-  
moned to a  
meeting.

Subscrip-  
tions made  
to Mr.  
Thos.  
Stephens'  
cause.

---

Mr. Thos. Jones to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

taken to levy Money (After the Agent had promised, before he had obtain'd his Comission, to manage Gratis,) Occasioned great Murmerings, And also strife and Discord in Some Families, whereby many of their Private Consultations were made Public,— I could not procure a List of the Subscriptions, But by comon Report, There was above Sixty Pounds collected in Georgia, and a much larger Sum in Carolina. Several among us Contributed who would not sign y<sup>e</sup> Comission. I can with great Certainty affirm, (If y<sup>e</sup> acco<sup>t</sup> given me is true) That excepting Seventeen pounds (given by four persons) of that sum— Not one of the other Contributors had, at any One Time, since they resided in Georgia the Comand of so much Money as they then bestowed, and are now indebted to the Trusts

The Agent (not discouraged at his bad success in Ebenezer) was now resolved to try what he could do at y<sup>e</sup> Southward, & hired John Penrose's Boat to carry him to the Darien— I acquainted the Colonell w<sup>th</sup> his Son's Design. And told him That I should be obliged to dispatch a Messenger to Frederica, & acquaint the General w<sup>th</sup> his Design. The Colonell (as he informed me Since) found much Difficulty in dissuading him from his intended Journey, by representing how dangerous it would be for him to go on Such an Errand, to a place so near to y<sup>e</sup> General, who would certainly cause him to be apprehended, and confine him, which if the General did, 'twould soon end his Father's

Unsuccess.  
ful in  
Ebenezer.

Dangerous  
to go to a  
place so  
near the  
General.

---

Mr. Thos. Jones to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

Days.— Colon<sup>ll</sup> Stephens at length prevailed w<sup>th</sup> him, to desist from that Enterprize, And two Days after he set out for Charles Town—

The Correspond<sup>t</sup>. Members held their frequent Meetings at Morell's (after his Departure) as a Court of Assistants) And, in a fortnight's Time after, dispatchd One of their Members, (Will: Ewen, Servant to Matthews, who Colon<sup>ll</sup> Stephens used to call, Ad-omnia-Paratus,) to Charles Town; He returned from thence w<sup>th</sup> Letters from y<sup>e</sup> Agent to his Correspond<sup>t</sup> Members and at the Same time bro't a Letter from Tho<sup>s</sup>. Stephens to his Father, recomending him (Ewen) to his Favour, and desiring, his Father, to appoint him his Secretary for the Indian Affairs, or otherwise to provide for him— Ewen Says, The Colonell hath promised to Serve him, and, for some time after, had great Expectance of that Employ— However That may be, It is observed, That Ewen, whom Colon<sup>ll</sup> Stephens used to Avoid, and even detest for his Vile Behavior, is now lookd on in another Light.

If I may be allowed, to declare my own Sentiments— I am inclined to believe; That Col<sup>ll</sup> Stephens (who at that time was desirous of having Negroes, & some other Alterations of the then Settlement) had instructed his Son (when he went for England in 1739) to prosecute that affair, Among other Matters, as particularly, his Resentments towards General Oglethorpe; for not treating him as a Gentleman which treatment Colonell Stephens often

Wm. Ewen,  
whom Wm.  
Stephens  
once de-  
tested, now  
looked upon  
in another  
light.

Col.  
Stephens'  
attitude  
towards  
the use of  
negroes.

Resentment  
felt towards  
Gen. Ogle-  
thorpe  
by Col.  
Stephens.

---

Mr. Thos. Jones to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

Mr. Thos.  
Stephens'  
design to  
seize King's  
stores.

declared he could not forget, nor aught his son to forgive Whether I was worthy of that Gentleman's Notice, and came in for a share of his Resentments, (I know not) for my having acquainted the General, w<sup>th</sup>- M<sup>r</sup> Tho: Stephens's Design to Seize the King's Stores (then at Savannah) for his own Use, and of his obtaining a Warrant from M<sup>r</sup>. Christie for that purpose— Which was the Occasion of his Excellencys sending for M<sup>r</sup> Stephens and reproving him for his Rash Attempt—

Col.  
Stephens  
shows dis-  
approval of  
his son's  
conduct.

But I never imagined, Colon<sup>u</sup> Stephens had directed, or in the least countenanced, his Son, in the Opposition made by him to the Trustees, having often heard the Colonell declare his Dislike of his Son's Conduct therein, Of his abetting Robert Williams, And of his carrying his Resentments to far— Whether M<sup>r</sup>- Stephens by his Letters, or in Conference with his Father, at Savannah, hath justified his Conduct, so as to induce the Colon<sup>u</sup> to approve thereof; Time and Events may discover.

Colonell Stephens told me, (some few Days after M<sup>r</sup> Tho Stephens's arrival) That his Son had been earnestly persuading him to a Reconciliation with Douglas, Anderson, & Associates in Charles Town engaging for them; That they should make him honorable Amends, for the Calumnies they had published against him in their Narrative. But declared, he would not be content with any Retraction they should make of their Falshoods, published against him alone. He told me further, That his Son had a very

Mr. Thos. Jones to Mr. Harman Verelst.

contemptible Opinion of Doctor Tellfair, As a Proud, Obstinate, Silly Coxcomb— The Acco<sup>t</sup> I receiv'd (Some time after) of these Overtures made, towards a Reconcilyation, was Somewhat different—That M<sup>r</sup>. Thomas Stephens engaging to y<sup>e</sup> Confederates (at Charles Town) to persuade his Father to joyn with them to ruin me. They promised, publickly to Acknowledge, by a Writing under their Hands, Their mistake in those Facts which they had in their Narrative charged Colonell Stephens with— But That Doct<sup>r</sup>. Tellfair would not consent to y<sup>e</sup> Proposall, Saying, His Hand should sooner rot off; than he would retract what he had once Signed. (This Acco<sup>t</sup> I gave little Credit to, not relying on y<sup>e</sup> Truth of Charles- Town Reports)— What Progress M<sup>r</sup> Stephens made at Charles Town (after his Return thither) in the Reconciliation: affair I am yet ignoiant of.

A con.  
temptible  
opinion  
of Dr. Tellfair,  
as a proud,  
obstinate  
coxcomb.

All willing  
to retract  
facts in  
narrative  
charged  
to Col.  
Stephens  
except Dr.  
Tellfair.

I might enlarge, by relating other Instances of M<sup>r</sup> Stephens his Behavior while among us, which shall defer untill I know the Trustees Pleasure— If what I have mentiond deserves their Honors Notice, and further Enquiry into, I question not, my being able to Support what I have now declared (as to y<sup>e</sup> Substance) by indisputable Proofs.

Other in-  
stances  
of Mr.  
Stephens'  
behavior.

Their Honours have been made acquainted w<sup>th</sup> the Part M<sup>r</sup> Henry Parker acted (in Conjunction w<sup>th</sup> the Baronet M<sup>r</sup> Norris, Fallowfield & Associates) in promoting the Scheme. then on foot, to ruin this Colony; but doubting the Success, he Seemed afterwards, for a While, to

The part  
Mr. Henry  
Parker  
played in  
promoting  
the scheme  
to ruin the  
Colony.

---

Mr. Thos. Jones to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

A better  
and more  
advan-  
tageous  
scheme  
produced  
by Mr. Thos.  
Stephens.

A revision  
of the  
former  
scheme.

Mr. Parker  
renews  
allegiance  
with Mr.  
Fallowfield.

Mr. Parker  
more open  
in promoting  
the Stephan-  
ian scheme.

Mr. Parker  
related  
substance  
of affidavit  
while  
drunk.

repent of y<sup>t</sup> Undertaking, & promising Colonell Stephens to be more circumspect for the future, discovered unto him some of their then Intrigues, as may appear by the Affidavit, drawn by himself, & sworn to before me, which Col<sup>u</sup> Stephens assured me he hath already transmitted to the Trust—but least the same should have miscarried I've herewith sent a Copy— Yet after M<sup>r</sup>- Tho: Stephens had produced a better - concerted, and more advantageous Scheme; whereby not only the Advantages in y<sup>e</sup> former Schemes, Of Negroes, Rum and Fee-Simple were to be procured— But also, A Spunge to wipe off all Debts due to y<sup>e</sup> Trust, And the Benefit of Sharing. what remain'd of the Trusts' Effects in the Colony, among themselves, was promis'd, M<sup>r</sup>. Parker renews his former Alliance with M<sup>r</sup> Fallowfield, in November last, And hath ever Since been more assiduous & open, in promoting the Stephanian-Scheme, than any other, his Coadjutors.— It may indeed seem inconsistent, That M<sup>r</sup> Parker should discover, and make Oath of what passed between him & Fallowfield in July last, after this New Alliance had comenced— To explain his Conduct therein— M<sup>r</sup> Parker, in July last, (lodging One Night at Tisdale's in the same-Room with M<sup>r</sup> Patric Houston) came in Drunk, (at which times he is usually very talkative and free,) and related to M<sup>r</sup> Houston the Substance of what is contain'd in his Affidavit. M<sup>r</sup> Houston came (next morning) and acquainted me w<sup>th</sup> what Parker had said— I communicated what

---

Mr. Thos. Jones to Mr. Harman Vereist.

---

I had heard, to Col<sup>n</sup> Stephens and desired him to enquire of M<sup>r</sup>. Parker into the Truth of what he had related—Col<sup>n</sup>. Stephens (some days after) told me, That M<sup>r</sup>. Parker had in Writing, what he designed to depose on Oath, before me, concerning that Matter, & which he would bring with him, y<sup>e</sup> next time he came to Town; I frequently afterwards asked Col<sup>n</sup> Stephens the Reason of M<sup>r</sup> Parker's Delay, w<sup>ch</sup> I much wond'red at— About Christmas last I said to Colon<sup>n</sup> Stephens. That y<sup>e</sup> Conversation M<sup>r</sup> Parker had w<sup>th</sup> S<sup>r</sup> Rich<sup>d</sup> Everard & M<sup>r</sup> Fallowfield, last Sumer (as related by him to M<sup>r</sup> Houston & since to him (Col<sup>n</sup> Stephens), I judged necessary to be made known to the Trustees, But as M<sup>r</sup> Parker seemd to decline it, I should give an Acco<sup>t</sup> thereof to his Excellency Gen<sup>n</sup> Oglethorpe and procure M<sup>r</sup> Houston, (then at Frederica) to testify the Acco<sup>t</sup> of what M<sup>r</sup> Parker had told him— Soon after M<sup>r</sup> Parker came to me with his written Deposition, but did not consent I should keep a Copy thereof.

Mr. Parker's  
written de-  
position.

I came from Savannah y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> January— On my way hither I had a message sent me by One of M<sup>r</sup> Tho: Stephens's Subscribers That M<sup>r</sup> Fallowfield, (now acting as Vice-President at the Board of Assistants meeting at Morells) had (with his usual profane Eloquence) told them, That, That Old Rogue Jones was shortly to go for Frederica, to the General, from whence he could not return before the Court appointed to be held in January— That he would promise to get a Grand Jury, to be then

A message  
from one  
of Thos.  
Stephens'  
subscribers.

---

Mr. Thos. Jones to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

empanelld, who should go on with that Business, & finish the Enquirys, which Jones had prevented the last Grand Jury, in July, from doing.

I (by Letter) acquainted Col<sup>n</sup> Stephens with the Message I had rece<sup>d</sup>, desiring him to Shew what I then wrote to M<sup>r</sup>. Parker (of which have no Copy) but to the best of my memory, I therein recomended to them the preserving the public Tranquility, And considering the Ferment (lately stirred up) the People were now in, And that as there were no Criminal Matters (yet known) to be brot before the Court, which w<sup>d</sup>. require a Grand Jury to be sumoned— And also, That we expected 'ere long to Receive the Trust's Opinion in Reference to the Power claimed by our Grand Juries. I was of Opinion That a Grand Jury was not necessary for y<sup>e</sup> Service, at y<sup>e</sup> Ensuing Court; As there had been none, at any other Court held Since July— In which Opinion I hoped M<sup>r</sup> Parker would concurr w<sup>th</sup> me;— I rece<sup>d</sup> no Answer nor a Line from Col<sup>n</sup> Stephens, untill the 20<sup>th</sup> February following at w<sup>ch</sup> time his Letter of y<sup>e</sup> 15<sup>th</sup>. (Copy of w<sup>ch</sup> you receive) was deliver'd me (tho' Several Boats had arrivd at Frederica, from Savannah in that time, which had brot Letters to his Excellency & to others from Col<sup>n</sup> Stephens)— About y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> February, I heard, That M<sup>r</sup> Hawkins reported in Frederica, That Col<sup>n</sup> Stephens, (by Letter) had informd him, Of y<sup>e</sup> Grand Jury there, their indicting me for Felony at their last Court— Which Report, I did not regard, nor give any Credit to; Till two

The pre-  
serving of  
public  
tranquility  
recom-  
mended.

Trust's  
opinion in  
reference  
to the  
power  
claimed by  
Grand  
Juries.

Mr. Jones  
indicted for  
felony.

---

Mr. Thos. Jones to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

Days after, That other Boats from Savannah arrived, w<sup>ch</sup> confirmed that Report— M<sup>r</sup> Francis Moor also rece<sup>d</sup> a Letter from Col<sup>u</sup> Stephens, acquainting him, That his Friend M<sup>r</sup> Jones Stood indicted for Felony— And soon after, M<sup>r</sup>. Habersham (from the Orphan House) came to wait on y<sup>e</sup> General (who together with M<sup>r</sup> Barber had been presented by the Same Grand Jury And then tried before the Court, upon two Indictm<sup>ts</sup>, Found Guilty, And had receiv'd Judgm<sup>t</sup>)— M<sup>r</sup> Habersham said, That they had been denied Copys of their Indictm<sup>ts</sup>, And of the Proceedings of the Court thereon, & had been menaced by the Court for their demanding the Same; whereby they were rendered incapable of Appealing to the Trustees.—

Mr. Haber-sham and Mr. Barber also indicted.

Denied copies of indict-ment and proceedings of court.

I then wrote, to a Friend at Savannah, desiring him, in my Name, & Behalf, to demand of the Recorder, a Copy of y<sup>e</sup> Recōrd of the Indictment (if any) against me— And to tell the Recorder, His Refusall thereof, would be at his own Peril— The Recorder (tho Straitly charg'd by the Bayliffs to y<sup>e</sup> Contrary) adventured to deliver the enclosed Copy of an Indictm<sup>t</sup>; (w<sup>ch</sup> indeed seem'd to me rather a Libell against some person unknown)— I then wrote to Col<sup>u</sup> Stephens, made Some Remarks on this Paper, I had receivd from y<sup>e</sup> Recorder, & mention'd My Surprize, at y<sup>e</sup> Court's receiving it from the Jury— I am inform'd, That the President & Assistants were greatly offended at y<sup>e</sup> Recorder's giving the Copy M<sup>r</sup> Parker said, That it might be a Means for my running away,

The Presi-dent and assistants indignant at recorder for giving out copy of in-dictment.

---

Mr. Thos. Jones to Mr. Harman Vereist.

---

and escaping from Justice— This, together with The Recorder's writing to me the Letter, (herew<sup>th</sup> sent you, to w<sup>ch</sup> I gave no Answer) w<sup>th</sup> a List of Fees; (by way of Tax on the Inhabitants towards better maintaining the Bailiffs) drew upon him, a very heavy Censure, from the President and Assistants, for divulging their Secrets—

An accusa-  
tion against  
Mr. Jones  
concerning  
facts of  
a very  
criminal  
nature  
sent the  
Trust.

A suppo-  
sition.

I am informd (by a Gentleman lately come from Savannah) That the President and Assistants have publicly reported, there That they have Sent to the Trust, An Accusation agaist me concerning Facts of a very Criminal Nature, The particulars of which (as he had related to him by some of that Board), he mentioned to me.— But as I cannot depend upon Hear - Says, and have not heard before of any Such Accusation (as now related) nor hath Colo<sup>n</sup> Stephens mentiond or hinted any Such matter in any Letter to me (Copys of w<sup>ch</sup> have sent herewith, As also one Letter I sent him) I shall not trouble you on that Subject, untill I have been at Savannah, and am better informed.. Allow me only to add, That Should it appear That there has been Such an Accusation formed against me or any Such report Spread abroad; I shall depend, on the President and assistants, their acknowledging their Mistake: & clearing me from any charge of Guiltt therein— Unless (pardon y<sup>e</sup> Supposition) Men have bid Adieu, to their Reputation & Honour and are void of Shame, on a Consciousness of Doing Evil—

---

Mr. Thos. Jones to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

I am informed That the President's Assistants, and M<sup>r</sup> Stephens's Assistants at Morell's, are unanimous in this Resolution (as well as in other Designs) to prosecute the affair of the Indictment at the next Court against me to an Outlawry, and having me proscribed, to Seize my Effects in the Colony, Some of which they have Secured (I hear) and got possession of already— When One told them lately That I had declared, I would be at y<sup>e</sup> next Court M<sup>r</sup> Fallowfield (with a profane Oath) avowed, If I attempted to Sit on the Bench in the Court, He would dragg or pull me down, M<sup>r</sup> Matthews swore (as did others in Company) That if he did not, or could not do it, They would— Col<sup>n</sup> Stephens was privy to, or knows of this Talk which he has related to others.

A frame up  
against  
Mr. Jones.

I have been told of other more outrageous Contrivances threatned to be put in Execution against me— w<sup>ch</sup> having no Certainty of, shall forbear to mention— I trust God will restrain their Malice, and in his due time, confound their Devices against y<sup>e</sup> Welfare of y<sup>e</sup> Colony.

Other  
outrageous  
contriv-  
ances.

The Accounts I have given, I know, must be Surprizing, and may be deemed Incredible, As it would have been (in my Esteem) had it been told me some Months past— Yet, a few Months more, Other and more Surprizing Events will flow from this new Scheme (if I am not greatly deceived)

If in delivering my Mind, I have used any rude or unguarded Expressions, I hope to be

Mr. Thos. Jones to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

pardoned therein (having never Studied or Ac-  
customed myself to a polite way of Speaking or  
Writing, and abhorring Dissimulation and  
Double Entendres

Lieut. Hugh  
Mackay  
ordered to  
accompany  
Mr. Jones  
to Savannah.

His Excellency, General Oglethorpe, has been  
pleased to order Lieut Hugh Mackay (who is a  
Gentleman well known, and a Freeholder, in the  
Colony) to accompany me to Savannah—I be-  
ing desirous of having Some Such person pres-  
ent, at the meeting of our Court who might ob-  
serve, and I hope allay the Ferment— We pur-  
pose to Set out to morrow for Savannah— Our  
Court is appointed to be held the First day of  
May— I am with humble Duty to their Hon-  
ors, The Trust<sup>s</sup>.

Sir

Your very humble Serv<sup>t</sup>.

Tho Jones

To M<sup>r</sup> Harman Verelst

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. THOS. JONES TO MR. HARMAN  
VERELST.

Frederica 27<sup>th</sup> April 1742

Sir

I had not Sealed my Letter of Yesterday's  
Date to you when another Chamber of the Mine

---

Mr. Thos. Jones to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

Sprang, w<sup>ch</sup> Shall take this Oportunity to give you Some Account of.—

About 7 this morning, William Moore, One of the Constables came to my Lodging, w<sup>th</sup> a Message (as he said) from Dr. Hawkins & Calwell, requiring me forthwith to appear before them at M<sup>r</sup> Calwells House— I told Moore That I was then busy, and had no Leisure to attend on them (The Boat waiting for me) But if they would come to me, or, let me know their Pleasure, I would Send them an Answer; Moore replyed— I beg, Sir, You will come with me, now, Otherwise a Warrant will be issued against you, on Acco<sup>t</sup> of M<sup>r</sup>. Calwell's Salary, which you have not paid him. I reply'd, They may issue their Warrant, if they please, but they must be expeditious therein, for I intend to be gone from hence within this hour— I went imediately to the Stores, to M<sup>r</sup> Marriot, (for the Copy of an Acco<sup>t</sup>, which he had promised to get ready for me) I was no Sooner there, but M<sup>r</sup> Moore (Constable) came and deliver'd me the (enclosed) Summons, Which, having perused, I desired Moore to tell Doct<sup>r</sup>. Hawkins, That I was before One of y<sup>e</sup> Bayliffs, where he might come and exhibit his Complaint against me—

M<sup>r</sup> Calwell then came in, I asked him, What he meant by the Message he had Sent me by M<sup>r</sup> Moore— And whether I was ever indebted to him in any Sum of Money whatever, Calwell replyd— I demand my Salary; which you shall pay me before I shall let you go from Frederica— I desired him to explain his meaning, And

A message  
from Dr.  
Hawkins  
and Mr.  
Calwell  
brought by  
constable.

A summons  
delivered to  
Mr. Jones.

Mr. Calwell's  
complaint.

---

MR. THOS. JONES TO MR. HARMAN VERELST.

---

declare what Salary he demanded of me; Had I ever employd him, or promised him any Reward or Salary. He answered, No, but the Trustees have, And Colon<sup>n</sup> Stephens has Sent us Word, That The Trustees have sent you money to pay us— and wonders you shou'd detain our Money. I desired he would produce Col<sup>n</sup> Stephens's Letter; He said That the Col<sup>n</sup> wrote so to Doctor Hawkins—I then Said— Mr. Calwell, it appears by the Books of Acco<sup>t</sup> kept at the Store here (w<sup>ch</sup> if you please, Shall be Sent for) That You Stand greatly indebted to the Trust, and would you (like the Child) cry to have your Cake, that you had eaten. Mr. Calwell Said They had not done him Justice in those Acco<sup>ts</sup>. But that he had drawn out an Acco<sup>t</sup> last Year, which I stole from him, and took it away with me, he believ'd, on purpose to cheat him.

Note: When I was at Frederica, the last Year;

Mr. Calwell's account.

M<sup>r</sup> Calwell desired I would allow William Russell (then with me) to assist him in drawing out his Acco<sup>t</sup> with the Trust— Russell accordingly writ the Acco<sup>t</sup> as M<sup>r</sup> Calwell directed him, Which Acco<sup>t</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Calwell delivered me (the day after)— I found therein large Credits taken, (besides his Salary as Bayliff) for his Services, as Overseer of the Works, Engineer, Surveyor, Overseer of Trust's Servants, Hire of his Boat, during the Expedition &c Many of which, I then told him, The Trustees were not concerned in; However, I told him,

---

Mr. Thos. Jones to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

That (if he pleased) I would take the Acco<sup>t</sup> and lay it before the Comissioners, but that they would expect Certificates of his Service, and other Vouchers for his Demands— He seemd unwilling to have y<sup>e</sup> Acco<sup>t</sup> examind  $\nexists$  y<sup>e</sup> Comm<sup>rs</sup>

I then produced the Acco<sup>t</sup> which he had given me, last Year, By which he acknowledged himself to be then indebted upwards of Thirty Pounds to the Trust, (supposing his Claim of Credit was allowd,) And deducting One Years Salary: there yet remaind a Ballance due from him of £.15. M<sup>r</sup> Calwell said he had other Demands, which he had forgot then to Set down; particularly, for executing the Office of Bayliff before Michaelmas 1739—Besides, he had in this Account made himself Debtor for the Servants he had of Cap<sup>t</sup> Thomson, to whom he was accountable, and not to the Trustees, I told him That I would then Acco<sup>t</sup> with him on that Footing and Shewd his Bond given to Thomson; And Cap<sup>t</sup> Thomson's Letter of attorney, empowering me to receive the Same.—

In the mean while M<sup>r</sup> Hawkins came, and demanded of me the Payment of Twenty Pounds due to him for Interest (at y<sup>e</sup> Rate of Ten  $\frac{1}{2}$  Cent) of Money, which had been long owing him From the Trustees, & which they had detaind from him. to his great Detriment; I asked him, If he had any further Demand to make—He answered That he had a Demand of above Fifty Pounds, w<sup>ch</sup> the Trustees had disallowed in his

Mr. Hawk.  
in's de-  
mand.

---

Mr. Thos. Jones to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

Acco<sup>t</sup>. (thro my Means) For Colon<sup>ll</sup> Stephens had writ to him That he thought his Acco<sup>t</sup> was very reasonable, and just, and ought to be paid him, but that I had Suggested Somew<sup>t</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> Trust, which occasion'd their disallowing the Acco<sup>t</sup>. M<sup>r</sup> Hawkins repeated this charge ag<sup>t</sup> me (near in the Same Words afterwards, in the General's presence, but would not produce Col<sup>ll</sup> Stephens's letter to him,—

My Answer to M<sup>r</sup> Hawkins, was, That as I owed not any Money to him So I would not pay him any— Hawkins Said—Then he would confine me, and that I should not depart thence— I said, he might be mistaken—and I went towards the Door— Hawkins & Calwell both called out, Lay hold of him, Lay hold of him—(Some of the Servants at the Store M<sup>r</sup> Marriot and M<sup>r</sup>. Moore being present) but none took hold of me— After I was gone out of the Store Hawkins & Calwell, following me, ordered M<sup>r</sup> Moore to take me & put me in the Log House— M<sup>r</sup>. Moore, Constable, followed, and as I was going into the General's Apartments, Said, M<sup>r</sup>. Jones, you are my Prisoner, I asked, By what Authority or Warrant? He replyd, I have no Warrant, But the Bayliffs ordered me to take and carry You to the Loghouse— I said, M<sup>r</sup>. Moore, I would advise you (believing you to be a very honest and well meaning man) to get their Warrant for what you do, You may depend on my forth coming at any hour of this Day— M<sup>r</sup> Moore went to them, and received a Warrant for my Comitment to the Log house under the

Mr. Jones'  
answer  
to Mr.  
Hawkins.

Mr. Moore,  
constable,  
ordered to  
take Mr.  
Jones to  
log house.

A warrant  
for the  
arrest of  
Mr. Jones  
sworn out.

---

Mr. Thos. Jones to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

hand of and Seal of Thos: Marriot, being for Debts due & owing by me to Doct<sup>r</sup>: Tho: Hawkins and John Calwell— Moore returned again with this Warrant (w<sup>ch</sup> he shewed to Several) and waited at y<sup>e</sup> General's Apartments for my coming out— I went to his Excellency and related to him what had passed, who sent for the Bayliffs, One by One and reproved them Sharply for their Rashness, and ill Conduct

The bailiffs  
sharply  
reproved  
by Gen.  
Oglethorpe.

I have now lost y<sup>e</sup> Opportunity of this morning's Tide, and must tarry here till Night— And having Your Letter of 17<sup>th</sup> September before me— Therefore, having a Little Time and Paper to Spare, Permit me, (After my humble Thanks & Acknowledgem<sup>t</sup> of their Honours, (The Trustees) Their Favours to me (w<sup>ch</sup> you acquaint me with) and my declareing my Gratefull Sence of the Renewed Obligations I am thereby under to do them the Utmost Service I am capable of) to offer somewhat on what you write to me at the close of said Letter wherein you kindly inform me of their Honours Commands— To behave more mildly to the People than I had lately done—

Commands  
from the  
Trustees to  
Mr. Jones.

The Offence That my past late Behaviour has given, being mention'd by You in General only, And no particular Instances of my rash & Evil Conduct, so much as hinted— I am greatly at Loss, how Either to acknowlege & beg Pardon for such my Faults, (which my Duty to their Honours would certainly oblige me to do) Or

Mr. Thos. Jones to Mr. Harman Vereist.

---

to justify my Conduct, and clear my Self from deserving Blame on Acco<sup>t</sup> thereof.

I shall, at present, only say—That I flatter myself— There cannot be found Any one of the British or Irish Inhabitants of this Northern Part of the Province, who bear y<sup>e</sup> reputation of being honest & industrious— Nor Any One of the Foreign Protestants, whether Bond or Free, dwelling therein; that can, or will accuse me of any unjust, rigorous, or evill Treatment of them, by me or by my Means but would (if requird, or thot needfull) readily & publickly attest That my Behavior towards them has been the Contrary to What it has been represented to have been— Perhaps I may except M<sup>r</sup> Caus-ton, M<sup>r</sup>. Brownfield, & M<sup>r</sup>. Woodroffe, who I take to be honest, industrious & usefull Inhabitants, (tho' the two latter have been, and are Promoters of the Stephanian System of Poli-ticks) yet for other reasons (well known) may decline saying any thing in my behalf,— Besides them I know no other— Indeed Some of the Plain, well meaning, & industrious Inhabitants have by Treats, Solicitations, Caresses, or Threatnings been prevaild on (as themselves have owned) to Sign Representations and other Papers, the Contents whereof they then were, and are now ignorant of, (during Sir Rich<sup>a</sup> Everard's Agency here:) And more of them have been drawn into the Same Snare Since, by M<sup>r</sup>. Thos: Stephens, who, with his Assistants, used not only the former Methods taken to persuade the Inhabitants to Sign— But when those

No foreign  
Protestants  
who can  
make ac-  
cusation  
of unjust  
or rigorous  
treatment.

Well mean-  
ing, Indus-  
trialous in-  
habitants  
prevailed  
to sign  
"Represen-  
tations"  
and other  
papers.

---

Mr. Thos. Jones to Mr. Harman Verelst,

---

could not prevail, Added, That his Father, And all the Magistrates, had Seen and Aproved of the Representation, Excepting Old Jones, who was an Obstinate Fellow, and known to be a Tool of the Trustees & the General's This I have by comon Report only; and have not hitherto had an Oportunity to enquire into the Truth thereof But can depend on what A Gentleman told me, who Said, he would declare the Same on Oath if required— That being One Day with Col<sup>n</sup>. Stephens at his House— His Son M<sup>r</sup>. Thomas Stephens urged him very much to Sign the Representation &c which he refusing to do, M<sup>r</sup> Stephens was thereat displeased, & treated him w<sup>th</sup> reproachfull Language— He added That Col<sup>n</sup> Stephens Said nothing to y<sup>e</sup> Affair, and neither approved nor disapproved of his Sons Talk

Col. Stephens and all magistrates approved of Representations except Old Jones.

A fool of the Trustees' and the General's.

That I should be reproached and hated for my Preciseness and Singularity (as some have told me) in not following the Multitude to do Evil, is not Strange— But that Men should be at so much Expence & pains, in forming Combinations, & Contrivances, without any other apparent View, than to create in the Trustees an ill Opinion of my Behavior in their Service, I cannot account for, or conceive any other reason, for their Conduct therein (besides their having nothing else to employ themselves in) That what M<sup>r</sup> Robert Williams rendred, last Summer. When reasoning with him about his Violent hatred of, & malice expressed towards me, in particular; he declared. That he had al-

Reproached for pre-ciseness in not following to do evil.

---

Mr. Thos. Jones to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

ways a great Esteem and Value for me, and never bore any illwill or hatred towards me, on any other Account than as I acted for, and justified the proceedings of the Trustees, whom he was an Enemy to, and would oppose by all the Methods he could, or Friends he had, in America or Europe— Whatever their Motives or Ends may be, in reviling, and speaking all manner of evil of me Falsely I rejoice in this, That Since I have been amongst them (notwithstanding my many Imperfections & Frailties) I have not designedly injured, or deceived any man; I owe no Man any thing; I have born many personal Injuries, Undergone not only Reproaches, but Violent Assaults & Beatings without any (pretended) Provocation thereto by me given, by Words or Deed for which have neither required or had any Satisfaction nor complained thereof to the Trust.

Never de-  
signedly  
injured or  
deceived  
any man.

Borne  
many per-  
sonal in-  
juries with-  
out any  
provo-  
cations.

Mr. Jones'  
endeavors  
to restrain  
growth of  
immorality  
and pro-  
faneness.

I acknowledge, That in my Endeavours to restrain the Growth of Imorality, and Profaness (greatly abounding among Us) I have sharply reproved some, and have put the known Laws in Execution against a Few, of the most audacious, for Profane Swearing, Drunkenness, And contemptuous Profanation of the Lords Day; I am not concious that I have erred, Unless, in my great Tenderness towards some, especially the Two Bayliffs; who are notoriously addicted to the forementioned Vices; I have at times reproved them And, last Sumer M<sup>r</sup>. Fellowfield uttering Several profane Oaths and

---

Mr. Thos. Jones to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

Curses in my hearing after I had desired him to forbear, and told him if he did not take this Warning I would certainly convict him, and proceed as the Law directed, he replyed, That he would Swear, let me do my worst—I then told him that he stood convicted for profanely Swearing Two Oaths, in my hearing, and had incur'd the penalty of Four Shillings for his Offence, and required him to pay 4 shillings into the hands of the Tything man (then attending) for the Use of the Poor, He refused to pay, & bid me Defiance—I departed from him, but he, looking out at the Window (having his Friends, Robert Williams, Ormiston, &c. with him,) called after me, clapping his hands, and saying, Go, You Informing Old Rogue, with much more of his Usual Dialect, To which I made no Reply, but went my way—Shall proceed in relateing what I have begun when at Savannah, Time & paper not allowing me to add—I am / Sir

Mr. Fallow-field re-proved for profanity, etc.

Mr. Fallow-field convicted, but would not pay fine.

"Go, you informing old rogue," the insult thrown after Mr. Jones.

Your Servant

Tho Jones

To M<sup>r</sup> Harman Verelst

---

Mr. John Dobell to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. JOHN DOBELL TO MR. HARMAN  
VERELST ESQR 29 APRIL 1742

These	{ RED WAX SEAL         }
-------	-----------------------------------

Sir

A very  
comfortable  
trip.

No kinder  
man than  
Capt.  
Gowan.

Died of  
violent  
feaver.

Directions  
for the  
packing  
of vine  
cuttings  
to be sent  
to the  
Colony.

I take liberty to return you my most hearty  
Thanks for the pains and Care that you was at  
in ordering things so plentifully & Amicably for  
us in our Passage We had the Command of  
Tea Coffee Sugar White Bread Fresh provis-  
ions Strong beer Brandy Rum Wine Butter  
Cheese for Cap<sup>t</sup> Gowan always left it to us to  
Choose and Order what we lik't A more kinder  
Man there never was.

He was very Sickly and on the 14<sup>th</sup> Inst. Died  
of a Violent Feaver. The Vine Cuttings have  
been in great Danger of being lost tho I hope  
they are in very good order. And those that  
shall be sent for the future please to let them be  
pack'd or stuck into Tubs of Mould as these  
were; always observing that the Brims of the  
Tubs be higher than the ends of the Vine cut-  
tings and the Tubs filled with Mould within One  
Inch or Two of the ends of the s<sup>d</sup>. Cuttings

Please Sir to make my Humble Duty and

---

Mr. John Dobell to Mr. Harman Vereist.

---

Thanks agreeable to the Honourable Board,  
also Accept the same Your Self from Sir

Your most Obliged Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>.

Jn<sup>o</sup>. Dobell

Charles Town  
the 29 Aprill  
1742.

We arrived hither on Sunday the 25<sup>th</sup> Aprill  
10 Days after the Death of the Cap<sup>t</sup>.

Mr. Hopton uses's us with utmost Civility and  
has been very dilligent in getting out and taking  
Care of our things and in procuring a  
Speedy passage for us to Georgia

The 3 Tubs of Vine Cuttings by Cap<sup>t</sup> Cammel are here at Mr. Hoptons but they are all  
Dead having had a 14 weeks passage and were  
stow'd away all that while in the Hold, whereas  
they (as those with us were) should be throughout  
the passage kept upon the Deck

Vine  
cuttings  
all dead.

Mr Hopton Desires his Humble Service to You  
Sir I would pray you to forward my Letters  
which I have taken Liberty to direct to you and  
Charge the expences thereof to me if you think  
it proper.

Col. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM COL. WILLIAM STEPHENS TO MR.  
HARMAN VERELST.

These.

Savannah 4 May. 1742

S<sup>r</sup>

My last was of the 20 Mar ~~to~~ Cap<sup>t</sup> Lemon in the Loyal Judith, as ~~to~~ enclosed Bill of Loading is acknowledged by Capt Lemon; whereof M<sup>r</sup>. Hopton wrote me he had sent you 2 Duplicates; one by the Judith, & tother by another Ship. By that Box I hope you'll receive in safety, all those papers, letters, &c that were enclosed in it; together w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Avery's Map of the Northern Division of this Province: and in a small pac-kett also deliverd to the care of Cap<sup>t</sup> Lemon, I enclosed the 2 keys belonging to the said Box.

Antecedent to mine of the 20 Mar, I wrote you of the 4<sup>th</sup> Feb: ~~to~~ Cap<sup>t</sup> Jacob Airs; of the 2<sup>d</sup> of Jan, & 31 Dec, ~~to~~ Cap<sup>t</sup> Harramond. I have not been so happy to receive any letter from you, since your Favours of the 6 & 9 of Nov<sup>br</sup> last; which I have much regretted the want of: but am every day in hopes now to hear of Cap<sup>t</sup> Thomsons arrival; & of receiving advices by him; whereby I may learn the pleasure of the honourable Trust

The General having signifyd to me, y<sup>t</sup> he was sending the Prize Sloop (lately taken) to London, under the Command of Capt Dunbar; & if

---

Col. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

I had any packett to send, twould be a proper conveyance: I have been hudling together what papers I could get ready on so short Warning; expecting every hour the return of a Scout Boat, sent by the General to Port Royal, now on its way back to Frederica (the occasion you'll find in my Journal of yesterdays date): and such as intend to lay hold of the opportunity of going in her, must catch her as She passes, either by Mr. Caustons, Thunderbolt, or the like: among whom, M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Jones will make one; & our Minister M<sup>r</sup> Orton, having been advised that the General would be glad to see him at Frederica, where he is much wanted for Baptism of many Children, & joyning others in Wedlock, &c; for these reasons he'll be another Passenger. Wherefore I am obliged unavoidably to break off from divers matters, w<sup>ch</sup> I purposed to have wrote; and send away what I now have; tho' very abruptly: and you may certainly expect from me, another letter to follow this, wrote fully on those affairs, which I ought to advise you of by the first opportunity of a Boat going to Charles Town; which I look for in few days.

The unsettled State y<sup>t</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Bosomworth yet continues in, as I noted in my former, requires me to obtain proper advice, how to act free of future Blame: wherefore I shall lay open that case; far from any intention of doing him a prejudice; but purely to extricate my self out of some doubts y<sup>t</sup> I am under at present. Many cases also, w<sup>ch</sup> relate to the disposal of Lots, &

The prize  
sloop sent  
to London  
under Capt.  
Dunbar  
by Gen.  
Oglethorpe.

Mr. Orton  
wanted to  
baptise  
children at  
Frederica.

The un-  
settled  
state of  
Mr. Bosom-  
worth.

---

Mr. Thos. Jones to the Trustees.

---

great Quantitys of land, petitiond for by divers among us; I intend shall be set forth particularly in the same letter; for their Honours to consider of, and send me their Direction. Be so good to pardon me for writing thus short in such hast.

S<sup>r</sup>

Your very humble Servant

Will: Stephens.

The letter herewith, that you'll see directed to my Family in the Isle of Wight; I am sure you'll forward ~~to~~ the common Post.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

COPY OF LETTER FROM MR. THOS. JONES TO THE  
TRUSTEES ACCO<sup>TANT</sup>., 6 MAY 1742. RECD 26  
AP<sup>L</sup>. 1743

Sir

I reced yours of the 6<sup>th</sup>: & 24<sup>th</sup>: December last,—Your favour, in acquainting me w<sup>th</sup>: two Instances (out of the many Complaints) made to the Hon<sup>ble</sup>: Trustees against me, I shall always thankfully acknowledge; w<sup>ch</sup> when enquired into will (I hope) incurr no other Censure, than an over officiousness to interest my Self in y<sup>e</sup> Concernm<sup>ts</sup>: of other People, (w<sup>th</sup>: a disinterested View of doing them Service,) doth justly deserve—

---

Mr. Thos. Jones to the Trustees.

---

The Affidavit of Rice, mentioned in yours, I take to be one Lawr Rice, whose acco<sup>t</sup>: as entered in the Books you have a Copy of, as also of Mr.. Kents Certificate in his Favour— What I can further say towards explaining the matter of his Compl<sup>t</sup>; is That Mr.. Kent, (Lieu<sup>t</sup>. at Fort Augusta) had given Certificates to sundry persons of the Sums due to them for their Service at that Fort w<sup>ch</sup>: were tendred to me for Paym<sup>t</sup>; Some of those Certificates were directed to Mr: Tho<sup>s</sup>: Causton, others to me— The Answer I made to the Claimants was, That I beleived their demands (if found to be just) wo<sup>d</sup>. be paid, but that, at present, I co<sup>d</sup>. say nothing to the matter; having received no Letter of advice from Mr.. Kent, neither did I know his hand Writing, nor had I reced a Muster Roll nor any acco<sup>t</sup>: of his Company sign<sup>d</sup>. by him; but as General Oglethorpe intended shortly to go to Augusta, I hoped, That at his return to Savannah, he wo<sup>d</sup>. order, & enable me or some other Person to discharge those demands— Abo<sup>t</sup>: June 1739 Lawr Rice bro<sup>t</sup>: a Certificate (as ♫ Copy) but no Letter of advice from Mr.. Kent; I gave him for Answer as beforement<sup>d</sup>,— He replied, That he was going to Philadelphia in Pensylvania, where he usually resided, And that it was not worth his while to come again so far for his money; I then advised him to empower any Person, whom he co<sup>d</sup>. confide in, to receive it for him; He said, That he had endeavoured to get money for his Certificate in y<sup>s</sup>: Town, & mentioned the Names of Witt: Elbert & John Tis-

The  
affidavit  
of Rice.

Residence  
of Law-  
rence Rice  
in Philadel-  
phia, Penn.

---

Mr. Thos. Jones to the Trustees.

---

dale (to the best of my Remembrance) who had offered him abo<sup>t</sup>: Thirty or Forty Shillings for his Certificate— I then advised him rather to empower some Person in Charles Town to receive his money than Suffer so great a Loss— But if he co<sup>d</sup>: find any Employm<sup>t</sup>: at Savannah till the General return<sup>d</sup>. from Augusta (w<sup>ch</sup>. I expected before Mich<sup>s</sup>.) I advised him to tarry here & told him, He should be welcome to his Victuals at my House until he co<sup>d</sup>. find employ— Rice was at my House abo<sup>t</sup>: Ten Days, and then went to M<sup>r</sup>. Caustons at Oxted where he remain'd some time longer— and from thence went for Charles Town— He came to me at Savannah before he went for Cha<sup>s</sup>: Town, And w<sup>th</sup>: Thankfulness acknowledged my kindness to him, and said he had empowered M<sup>r</sup>. Harris to receive the money due to him

Mr. Rice  
guest at  
Mr. Jones'  
and at Mr.  
Causton's  
house for  
quite  
awhile.

Mr. Harris  
empowered  
to receive  
money for  
Mr. Rice.

A public  
notice  
given at  
Savannah  
in regard  
to cer-  
tificates.

Indebted  
to Mr.  
Harris ten  
pounds.

General Oglethorpe gave me his Bills of Exch<sup>a</sup>: for £63 (on y<sup>e</sup>: 19<sup>th</sup>: October) towards Paym<sup>t</sup>: of the Sums, certified by M<sup>r</sup>: Kent to be due to Sundrys for their Service at Augusta; I gave Publick Notice at Savannah—That such as were Possessed of those Certificates might come & receive their money, Among W<sup>m</sup>: Fra<sup>s</sup>: Harris reced (on y<sup>e</sup>: 24<sup>th</sup>: Octob<sup>r</sup>:) y<sup>e</sup>: Ball<sup>ce</sup>: due to Rice— I know no more of that affair— I neither sought or reced any advantage to my Self thereby—Nor had M<sup>r</sup>. Harris any assistance from me therein— On the Contrary I was at that time Indebted to M<sup>r</sup>. Harris, Ten Pounds, w<sup>ch</sup>: I had borrowed of him in order to supply the Necessity's of some poor People, to whom money was

---

Mr. Thos. Jones to the Trustees.

---

due for their Service on y<sup>e</sup>: Trust acco<sup>t</sup>. having laid out for y<sup>e</sup>: same acco<sup>t</sup>: what money I had of my own— Mr.. Harris (of whom I have not yet enquir'd concerning that Transaction) may soon be w<sup>th</sup>: you, (he purposing to return to England w<sup>th</sup>: Cap<sup>t</sup>: Thomson) & can give you a more particular acco<sup>t</sup>: of that, & other Affairs, if you think proper to enquire of him—

You may be easily informed of Mr.. Harris's Character & Circumstances in England, (where I had but little knowledge of him) He came over w<sup>th</sup>: Cap<sup>t</sup>: Thomson in 1738 w<sup>th</sup>: Design to Settle in y<sup>e</sup>: Colony He hath been employ'd in y<sup>e</sup>: Trust<sup>s</sup>. Service, & therein acted w<sup>th</sup> Integrity & Diligence, And at all times, by his Sober & inoffensive Behaviour every way becoming a Christian & a Member of the Church of England (w<sup>ch</sup>: he made profession of) hath gain'd the Esteem of all good men. But his Intimacy w<sup>th</sup>. Mr. Bolzius, Mr. Gronau & other Lutherans of their Church, as well as w<sup>th</sup>. some Religious People of y<sup>e</sup>: Trust<sup>s</sup>: Servants (Calvinists) he hav<sup>e</sup>: learn'd the German language) But more especially his conversing w<sup>th</sup>: y<sup>e</sup> Family at y<sup>e</sup>: Orphan H<sup>o</sup>— hath given great Offence to some, who esteem none to be true members of y<sup>e</sup> Church, but such, who either, never frequent any Place for Religious Worship, Or Distinguish themselves, by an Outcry, of the Church being in Danger, while they themselves, practice & Run into all Excesses of Profaness & Imorality.

Little  
knowledge  
possessed of  
Mr. Harris's  
character  
and cir-  
cumstances  
in England.

Gained the  
esteem of  
all good  
men.

---

Mr. Thos. Jones to the Trustees.

---

Mr. Harris's  
opinion of  
conditions  
in the  
Colony.

Many who  
came to  
Georgia  
to settle  
going back  
to England  
on account  
of unpleas-  
ant con-  
ditions.

Trespassed  
on patience  
with long  
digression.

Complaints  
of Mr.  
Beaufain  
against  
Mr. Jones  
not a  
surprise.

He (Harris) lately hinted to me, That having found, of late, That not only the Civil Rights & Liberty's of People were infring'd, And that their Private Propertys had been taken away without any legal Redress to be obtain'd in y<sup>s</sup>: Colony; But y<sup>t</sup>: a Persecution was threatned ags<sup>t</sup>: all (except professed Papists) who in the least differed from the Multitude in their Sentim<sup>ts</sup>. or ways of, what they called, Religion— He chuses to return to England, & avoid the Storm, As some have lately done on that acco<sup>t</sup>: — And others intend to do— Who came to Georgia w<sup>th</sup>: Design to Settle there, & had bro<sup>t</sup>: good Substance w<sup>th</sup>: them— I have endeavoured to persuade some of them to deferr their Departure till next Spring, As particularly Three familys, Who I know have a much better Substance of their own, than any other yet Settled in Georgia had, when they first came into y<sup>e</sup> Colony And are Peaceable Industrious & Frugal People, well affected to the Governm<sup>t</sup>: & the Protestant Succession, Which may be one, if not y<sup>e</sup>: main Objection (in y<sup>e</sup>: opinion of some) against allowing or encouraging their Settling in y<sup>s</sup>: Colony— I have suff<sup>t</sup>. Reasons, (from y<sup>e</sup>: Comon Conversation as well as y<sup>e</sup> Conduct of those) for this my Conjecture, w<sup>ch</sup>: if necessary and required shall make known— I have already trespassed on your Patience by this long Digression

The Complaint of M<sup>r</sup>. Beaufain against me, is new, But nothing that That Gentleman or his Companions, Sir Rich<sup>d</sup>- & M<sup>r</sup>. Norris, have done

---

Mr. Thos. Jones to the Trustees.

---

or Spoken in England can be any Surprize to me, When they had exceeded all y<sup>e</sup>. Bounds of Truth & Justice, yea even of Modesty, in pursuing their Malice & Revenge agst: me, before they went thither

M<sup>r</sup>. Beaufain w<sup>th</sup>. M<sup>rs</sup>. Mountaigut in 1739 came to me at the Stores, & then threatned to complain of me to y<sup>e</sup>: Trust<sup>s</sup>: & to y<sup>e</sup>: General, for presuming to buy Corn when they had Corn to Sell— I had then bo<sup>t</sup>: a Quantity of Corn at 14<sup>a</sup>: ℥ Bush<sup>l</sup>.— when they demanded 20<sup>a</sup>. ℥ Bushel for theirs— M<sup>r</sup>. Beaufain, and Cap<sup>t</sup>: Mackay, since that time, have, on sundry Occasions, desired my advice & Assistance, w<sup>ch</sup>: I gave them w<sup>th</sup>: y<sup>e</sup>: greatest readiness, But never demanded (or so much as hinted to me, that they expected I sho<sup>d</sup>. pay) this Debt of Cap<sup>t</sup>: Davis, or any Sum of money whatever due to them—

Reasons  
for Mr.  
Beaufain's  
complaints.

I shall give you the best acco<sup>t</sup>: I can, of that Transaction whereon this Complaint is founded.

Trans.  
action on  
which  
complaint  
is founded.

In July 1739 Gen<sup>l</sup>. Oglethorpe sent unto me his Bills Exch<sup>a</sup>. for £100— w<sup>ch</sup>: sum he order'd me to Pay unto Caleb Davis, & to take Davis's Promisory Note for Repaym<sup>t</sup>.. w<sup>ch</sup>.. I did accordingly— In October following, Cap<sup>t</sup>. Davis his sloop arriv'd from the West India Islands laden w<sup>th</sup>: Mollossos & sugar— The Gen<sup>l</sup>. (being then at Savannah) order'd me to Purchase the Cargoe— And (to enable me to Pay for y<sup>e</sup>: same) deliver'd unto me, One sett of his Bills Exch<sup>a</sup>: for £220— Davis's Promisory Note for £100 —& his Dra<sup>t</sup>. on Mr. Mountaigut for £80.—

---

Mr. Thos. Jones to the Trustees.

---

Death of  
Mr. Mountaigut at  
his planta-  
tion in  
Carolina.

M<sup>r</sup>: Mountaigut was then w<sup>th</sup>: his Excellency, And said that Cap<sup>t</sup>: Davis was indebted to him in £70 & upwards, w<sup>th</sup>. if he co<sup>d</sup>. not otherwise get Paym<sup>t</sup>: of, he wo<sup>d</sup>. take of me in Molloss<sup>s</sup>: the Value of that Draught, if accepted of by Davis for Paym<sup>t</sup>:— His Excellency directed me to do what I co<sup>d</sup>. to serve M<sup>r</sup>: Mountaigut therein, And if M<sup>r</sup>. Mountaigut co<sup>d</sup>. get Paym<sup>t</sup>. of his Debt otherways, to keep y<sup>t</sup>: Dra<sup>t</sup>: & return it to him M<sup>r</sup>. Mountaigut died at his Plantation in Carolina in Novemb<sup>r</sup>- following— Abo<sup>t</sup>: Xmas M<sup>r</sup>.. Mountaigut (his Wid<sup>o</sup>:) coming to Savannah—, I waited on her, shew<sup>d</sup>: her y<sup>e</sup>: Gen<sup>ts</sup>: Dra<sup>t</sup>. on M<sup>r</sup> Mountaigut for £80—, & acquainted her, w<sup>th</sup>: what M<sup>r</sup>: Mountaigut had Propos'd & what orders I had recd from the Gen<sup>ts</sup>. in y<sup>e</sup>: Affair, M<sup>r</sup>. Mountaigut, Said That (M<sup>r</sup>. Mountaigut being dead) She wo<sup>d</sup>. not take y<sup>e</sup>. Molloss<sup>s</sup>: But Cap<sup>t</sup>: Davis sho<sup>d</sup>: pay his Debt to her in money, before his Vessell sho<sup>d</sup>: depart from Savannah— Some time after, M<sup>r</sup> Mountag<sup>t</sup> sent for me, and said That Cap<sup>t</sup>: Davis had proposed to give her a Dra<sup>t</sup>. on Major Cook for y<sup>e</sup>: Sum he owed her, And desired me to advise her, what she had best do— I replyed— That I knew y<sup>e</sup>: Major was indebted upw<sup>ds</sup>: of £200 for Molloss<sup>s</sup>: bought of Rob<sup>t</sup>: Williams, who (in Consideration of a Sum advanced by Cap<sup>t</sup>: Davis to freight his Snow w<sup>th</sup>: Rice for y<sup>e</sup>: West Indies) had empowered Cap<sup>t</sup>: Davis to receive of Major Cook the money due for the Molloss<sup>s</sup>:— M<sup>r</sup> Mountaigut desired me to write to the Major, & know if he wo<sup>d</sup>. accept Cap<sup>t</sup>: Davis's Dra<sup>t</sup>. on him for the sum,—

---

Mr. Thos. Jones to the Trustees.

---

Accordingly I wrote to M<sup>r</sup>: Fra<sup>s</sup>: Moore & reced from him the Majors Answer (Copy of w<sup>ch</sup>.. is enclosed) w<sup>ch</sup>.. I communicated to M<sup>rs</sup>: Mountaigut— She ask'd, Whether I would be willing that Davis's Dra<sup>t</sup>: on y<sup>e</sup>. Major sho<sup>d</sup>: be made Pay<sup>a</sup>: to me or order, I reply'd, That I was not willing to undertake affairs w<sup>ch</sup>: noways concerned me— But, As the Major had by his Letter desired me to take Cap<sup>t</sup>: Davis his Bill on him for y<sup>e</sup>: Sum (he acknowledged to have already reced,) I wo<sup>d</sup>. (to oblige her) take Davis's Dra<sup>t</sup>. on Major Cook for £40—w<sup>ch</sup>: on my return from the South I wo<sup>d</sup>. see paid— The next day M<sup>rs</sup>: Mountaigut shew'd me Davis's Dra<sup>t</sup>. for £40—(Copy is enclosed) w<sup>ch</sup>. (at her desire) I endors'd. In June following, I acquainted M<sup>rs</sup>: Mountaigut w<sup>th</sup>: my Design of going to wait on y<sup>e</sup>: General at Frederica— She then gave me Cap<sup>t</sup>: Davis's Dra<sup>t</sup>. on y<sup>e</sup>: Major for £40— (beforementioned) & also one other Dra<sup>t</sup>. of Davis's on y<sup>e</sup>: Major for £36 .. 8 .. 6 .. Pay<sup>a</sup>. to, & endorsed by her, w<sup>ch</sup>: she desired me to get y<sup>e</sup>: Paym<sup>t</sup>. of, If I could— I saw the Major at the Camp in Florida & presented to him Davis his Dra<sup>ts</sup>. He (the Major) answer'd— That having laid out a great deal of money for the Generals Acco<sup>t</sup>—; w<sup>ch</sup>. he did not expect to receive again before they returned from the Expedition; He co<sup>d</sup>. not then comply w<sup>th</sup>.. the Paym<sup>t</sup>. of any money— And That he had not reced any money for the Moloss<sup>s</sup>: issued, since the £45—he had given me an acco<sup>t</sup>: of—

Mrs. Mountaigut.

Mr. Thos. Jones to the Trustees.

When I returned to Savannah, I paid M<sup>rs</sup>. Mountaigut £40— being the Sum of Davis's Dra<sup>t</sup>. endorsed by me And delivered her the other Dra<sup>t</sup>. for £36 .. 8 .. 6 for w<sup>ch</sup>: I had given her my note to be accountable, & w<sup>ch</sup>: I then took up—

I had not, since that time heard any thing abo<sup>t</sup>: that Draught, untill I received your Letter, neither do I yet know whether Cap<sup>t</sup> Davis has paid that Sum, (w<sup>ch</sup>: I am apt to think has been discharg'd long Since, for I am certain That Davis has paid M<sup>rs</sup>. Mountaigut Sums of money since y<sup>t</sup>: Transaction (on what acco<sup>t</sup>: I know not)

I had, by Letter in April 1740 advised General Oglethorpe of what I had done in Paying Cap<sup>t</sup> Davis for the Cargoe, and That his Dra<sup>t</sup>. for £80 on Mountaigut, I had no occasion for but shd. return (w<sup>ch</sup>: I have since done) to his Excellency— General Oglethorpe had often mentioned to me, The great Regard he had for M<sup>r</sup> Mountaiguts family w<sup>ch</sup>: he likewise express'd by his readiness to promote their Interest on all occasions—

The great  
regard of  
Genl. Ogle-  
thorpe for  
Mr. Moun-  
taigut's  
family.

This, Together w<sup>th</sup>: my Desire, That Cap<sup>t</sup>: Daviss sloop might be at Liberty to Sail for Florida & Assist in y<sup>e</sup>: Expedition ag<sup>st</sup>: Augus-  
tine, induced me to endorse the £40. Dra<sup>t</sup>. (at M<sup>rs</sup>. Monntaiguts desire) I did not then conceive any Inconveniency that co<sup>d</sup>. attend my doing it— But I am thereby involv'd in Difficulties, w<sup>ch</sup>: at present I see no other Method to extri-

Mr. Thos. Jones to the Trustees.

cate my Self from, Than by yo<sup>r</sup>. advice & Assistance—

Lieu<sup>t</sup>: Coln<sup>l</sup>. Cook (late Major) after repeated promises to pay me the £40—(and as often delays in Perform<sup>a</sup>..) hath lately given me this Answer— That he had intended to have p<sup>d</sup>. me that money— But as I had made out an Acco<sup>t</sup>; between the Gen<sup>l</sup>. & him, whereby he was likely to be a great Sufferer, I might get Paym<sup>t</sup>: of Davis's Dra<sup>t</sup>. as I could, & take my own Course therein, for he never wo<sup>d</sup>. pay me any.—

Lieut. Col.  
Cook's  
statement  
in regard  
to money  
due Mr.  
Jones.

He (the Lieu<sup>t</sup>. Coln<sup>l</sup>..) is preparing to go for England— He hath reced the money w<sup>ch</sup>: he had sold the Molloss<sup>s</sup>. for except a part Dted to Dan<sup>l</sup>. Mackay at St. Andrews, w<sup>ch</sup>: I hear, is yet unpaid— (I have enclosed Copy's of his Letter, & y<sup>e</sup>: Bill &c.—)

Lieut. Col.  
Cook pre-  
paring to  
leave for  
England.

In mine of the 27<sup>th</sup>: April I acquainted you w<sup>th</sup>: my Intention of going to Savannah, where I arrived the 29<sup>th</sup>: at Night, & understood y<sup>e</sup>. Court was appointed to be held on Monday y<sup>e</sup>. 3<sup>d</sup>: May, And that a Grand Jury had been Summoned then to Attend— The next day I waited on Coln<sup>l</sup> Stephens at his House, where I found Mr.. Parker & Mr.. Fallowfield— Having Sat down & tarried awhile— Coln<sup>l</sup>. Stephens, said, Those Gentlemen were come to invite him to an Entertainm<sup>t</sup>, at Morell's to whom they had granted a License for keeping a public House that day: I answered, That I wo<sup>d</sup>. not then take up their Time— But that I came from Frederica (before I had finished y<sup>e</sup> Affairs I went there for) On Purpose to attend y<sup>e</sup>: Court (w<sup>ch</sup>. I was

Col. Steph-  
ens invited  
to an en-  
tertainment  
by Mr.  
Parker  
and Mr.  
Fallowfield.

Came from  
Frederica  
to attend  
court.

---

Mr. Thos. Jones to the Trustees.

---

inform'd, is to be held on Monday) in order to hear, & justify my self against, an Accusation, or an Indictm<sup>t</sup>. for Felony, reported to have been preferr'd against me, by the last Grand Jury, & received by y<sup>e</sup>. Court.

Sometime in Octob<sup>r</sup>. last, M<sup>r</sup>. Fallowfield was very Urgent in persuading M<sup>r</sup>. Parker & Self to join w<sup>th</sup>: him in granting a License to M<sup>r</sup>. Morell for keeping a Publick House— I then told them, That 'twould be very Prejudicial, to y<sup>e</sup>: good Governm<sup>t</sup>: & Quiet of y<sup>e</sup> Town, to allow of more Publick Houses, than were now allow'd, or ever had been allowed in time past— That M<sup>r</sup>. Morrell had, indeed, been an Industrious Planter, but had lately quitted his Plantation, & open'd a Publick House in y<sup>s</sup>: Town (where he had no Lott or Freehold) without Leave, or applying for a License,— Moreover, That Complaints were made of Disorders comitted at his House, Particularly— That a Party of Rangers, being lately in Town, One of them had been missing for several days, & tho<sup>t</sup>. to have deserted, At length y<sup>e</sup>. Officer being inform'd, That he lay conceald at Morell's House, went thither at Night & found him very Drunk. His officer then ordering some of his Rangers (accompany<sup>s</sup>: him) to secure & carry y<sup>e</sup>. Men away to y<sup>e</sup>. Guard— M<sup>r</sup>. Morell opposed, & drew his Hanger on y<sup>e</sup>. Officer, Saying. He sho<sup>d</sup>: not take y<sup>e</sup>: Man out of his House unless he first paid him for y<sup>e</sup>. Liquor the man had drunk at his House— M<sup>r</sup>. Parker was then of opinion w<sup>th</sup>. me not to grant a License)—

Mr. Fallowfield urgent  
in regard  
to the  
granting of  
a license  
to Mr.  
Morrell for  
keeping  
public  
house.

Mr. Morrell,  
an indust-  
rious  
planter,  
lately  
opened  
public  
house  
instead of  
farming.

A ranger,  
thought  
to have  
deserted,  
found  
drunk at  
Morell's  
house.

---

Mr. Thos. Jones to the Trustees.

---

On Monday (3<sup>d</sup>. May) having waited till near ten in y<sup>e</sup>. forenoon expecting y<sup>e</sup>: Bell to toll (as is Customary, to give notice of y<sup>e</sup> Sitting of the Court) I then went to Coln<sup>l</sup>. Stephens, who inform'd me That y<sup>e</sup>: two Bayliffs & Recorder had privately adjourn'd y<sup>e</sup>: Court to y<sup>e</sup>: 17<sup>th</sup>: May, That he did not know their reasons for so doing; that Mr. Parker was gone out of Town

Customary  
for bell  
to toll  
to give  
notice  
of the  
sitting  
of the  
court.

On y<sup>e</sup>: 30<sup>th</sup>: April in y<sup>e</sup>: Evening, (being y<sup>e</sup>: next day after I came to Town) an Indian slave of M<sup>r</sup>. Mathews's, named Notway, came to my Lodgings, & bro<sup>t</sup>: w<sup>th</sup>: him a Strange Indian (who seemed to be drunk) & enquired for me— M<sup>r</sup>. Harris told him, I was not at home, Notway Reply'd— He knew I was at home, and y<sup>e</sup> Indian must see me; (The Indian all y<sup>e</sup>: while continu'd very noisy & seemingly furious) for that his Master (Cap<sup>t</sup>. Mathews) had told y<sup>m</sup>: I was at home, and said, I was a very Cross man, And that had he been well, he wo<sup>d</sup>. come himself to be at me.

Two Indians  
come to  
Mr. Jones's  
house, and  
in a riotous  
manner  
call for  
wine.

I now rece<sup>d</sup> the Enclosed Acco<sup>t</sup> from M<sup>r</sup>. Bolzius relateing to the Behavior of M<sup>r</sup>. Thos. Stephens at Ebenezer (last Winter)— I would have transcribed the Same, and omitted the former part of his Letter (w<sup>ch</sup> has no relation to y<sup>e</sup> Affair) But as M<sup>r</sup> Bolzius his hand Writing is known to you— I judged it best to Send You the Original as I rece<sup>d</sup> it

An account  
from Mr.  
Bolzius  
relating to  
behavior of  
Mr. Thos.  
Stephens at  
Ebenezer.

I have not time now to relate any of those Injuries and Illegal Oppressions, w<sup>ch</sup> have been exercised by our President & Assistants, of late,

---

Mr. Geo. Clarke to the Trustees.

---

Injuries  
and illegal  
oppressions  
exercised  
by the  
President  
and as-  
sistants.

in this Colony (chiefly towards such who refused their Approbation of Mr. Stephens's Scheme) particularly towards Mr Bolzius and his Congregation. But must conclude

I am

Sir

Your Obliged and  
very humble Serv<sup>t</sup>.

Tho Jones

6<sup>th</sup> May 1742.

Copy

To M<sup>r</sup>. Harman Verelst

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM GEORGE CLARKE ESQ<sup>R</sup>. TO THE TRUSTEES FOR GEORGIA REC<sup>D</sup>. 23 JULY 1742. BY THE LONDON CAPT<sup>N</sup>. BRYANT.

New York May the 19<sup>th</sup>. 1742.

Gentlemen

Treated  
with  
Indians  
in order  
to unite  
them in  
covenant  
chain.

In the year 1740, At a Conference with the six Nations of Indians, depending on this Province, I treated with them, in Behalf of all the Nations of Indians under his Majesties Protection, in order to unite them in the Covenant Chain, as they phrase it; nor were the pains I took unsuccesful, they strenuously insisted at first that the Southern Indians should

---

Mr. Geo. Clarke to the Trustees.

---

send their Deputies to the next Conference, which is to be the latter End of this, or the beginning of the next Month, but I would not give in to it, resolving to have the Treaty absolute, without any Condition, however I was sensible that if the Southern Indians could be induced to send their Deputies, it would cement what I then did; to this End I wrote to General Oglethorpe, and to the Governours of Virginia, and Carolina, and have great hopes of seeing some Deputies from, some at least, of their Nations of Indians who may represent the rest; nor is this all, it is highly Necessary likewise that some presents be given to the six Nations, in behalf of the Southern Colonies; Virginia gave an hundred pounds Sterling at the last Treaty, and General Oglethorpe has now sent me a Bill of Exchange for the like Sum, which I presume will be duly honoured, this Province gives on every Interview five hundred pounds Sterling, it being become absolutely necessary, from the Practice used by the French of Canada, who have gotten by that means but too great an Influence over those six Nations, on whom they border, and it is by that Influence that they engage the young Fellows of those Nations to join them in their Expeditions against the Chickesaws, and other Southern Indians, thereby politickly [sic] wasting the Strength of the six Nations, (who, if at any time they should be so disposed, are able to oppose their Marches) and increasing their own, in every Expedition; how far this Union will prevail to

To make  
the treaty  
complete.

Hopes to  
see some  
deputies  
from South-  
ern Indians  
at next  
conference.

Highly  
necessary  
for presents  
to be given  
the six  
nations.

By means  
of presents,  
French of  
Canada  
have too  
great an  
influence  
over six  
nations.

Jas. Oglethorpe to the Trustees.

---

put a stop to those Invasions, time only must resolve us, it is however I think the best Expedient we can make use of at present, and, if duly attended to, may I hope altogether, or, at least, in a great Measure answer my Expectations, by giving a Check to the Encroachments of the French in time of Peace, and by securing the British Colonies from their Attacks in time of Warr; I ask Pardon for this impertinent Trouble for without Doubt you have received much better Information of these Things from General Oglethorpe, yet I presume to hope for it from your Zeal for establishing that Infant Colony of Georgia.

I am with very great respect

Gentlemen

your most obedient

humble Servant

Geo. Clarke

The Hono<sup>ble</sup>— Trustees for setling Georgia

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM JAS OGLETHORPE TO THE HONBLE  
TRUSTEES.

Frederica in Georgia 28<sup>th</sup> May 1742.

Gentlemen

The Mutinous Temper at Savannah now shows it self to be fomented by the Spaniards, &

---

Jas. Oglethorpe to the Trustees.

---

that the Distraction of that Place was but part of their Scheme for raising a general Disturbance through all North America Their Correspondance w<sup>th</sup>. the Negroes too fatally manifested it Self in the Fires at New York & Cha<sup>s</sup>. Town & the Insurrection of the Negroes in Carolina when M<sup>r</sup>: Bathurst & above Twenty white People & Forty Negroes were killed. The Vigilence of the Government of Virginia, New York, New England &c<sup>a</sup>. hath prevented farther Consequences; & we have Lock'd them so up in Augustine that they could not favour their Partizans in those different Colonys. They found three Insuperable obstacles in their way in driving out the English from this Colony. 1<sup>st</sup>. The People being white & Protestants & no Negroes were naturally attached to the Government. 2<sup>dly</sup>. The Lands being of Inheritance, as Men could not Sell, they would not leave the Country so easily, as new commers would do, who could Sell their Emprovements. 3<sup>d</sup>. Distilled Liquors were prohibited which made the Place Healthy. Their Partizans laboured to get those who Perhaps intended no ill to bring about what they Desired. 1<sup>st</sup>. To Obtain Negroes being secure that Slaves would be either Recruits to an Enemy or Plunder for them. 2<sup>dly</sup>. Land Alienable which would bring in the Stock Jobbing Temper, the Devill take the Hindmost. 3<sup>d</sup>. Free Importation of Rum & Spirits which would Destroy the Troops & Labouring People here, as it hath done the Armys in Jamaica & Cuba & would give a Reputation of Unhealthyness to

Destruc.  
tion of  
Savannah  
part of the  
Spaniards'  
scheme.

Vigilance  
of the  
Govern-  
ments of  
Virginia,  
New York,  
New Eng-  
land pre-  
vention  
of more  
trouble.

Insuperable  
obstacles.

People.

Lands.

Distilled  
liquors.

To obtain  
negroes.

Land  
alienable.

Free im-  
portation  
of rum.

---

Jas. Oglethorpe to the Trustees.

---

Rage shown  
against  
Trustees  
by receiving  
malicious  
lies.

An account  
of a design  
against  
Mr. Jones.

Believed  
to be the  
Spanish  
faction's  
last effort at  
Savannah.

Striving  
to make  
people of  
Carolina  
quarrel with  
the Indians.

Spanish  
officers  
taken  
prisoners.

Soldiers  
hold spade  
in one  
hand and  
sword  
in other.

the Province. To bring this to bare no money was spared you have had a Constant History of the Effects of their Bribery from Savannah when they found all their cunning of no Effect, They show'd their last Effort of Important Rage against the rest of the Trustees & me by scolding & raising virilent & Malicious Lies which they even ventured to Print, Every faithfull & Honest Magistrate they were for Destroying. Mr. Jones gave me an Account of a Design against him, as you will see by the Enclosed. I sent to Col<sup>o</sup>. Stephens & ordered such Assistance to be given him as he should have occasion for, of which you will see the good Effect by the Enclosed, I believe this will be the Spanish Factions last Effort at Savannah for the new Orders to the Men of War to act with Viguor [sic] against the Spaniards & to come to me for Advice has given a great Turn to every thing. Now the Spaniards private Emisarys are striving to make the People of Carolina quarrel with the Indians, & I must now Labour to prevent the Effect of their Indiscretions; In a few Days Cap: Dunbar will proceed for England w<sup>th</sup>. the Spanish Prize he took, & I shall send on board the Invalids of the Regiment a Spanish Lieutenant & some of their Officers taken Prisoners by me. We have had a Crop of Wheat of about Sixty Bushells on the Farm in this Island. The Vines grow prodigously. We hope for a great Crop of Indian Corn upon the Island The Soldiers hold the Spade in one hand & the Sword in the other &

---

Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

---

both Successfully, for since we Distroy'd Seven Spanish Forts in Florida in the Campaign against Augustine, we have held them into this very hour, so that they have not been able to rebuild any one of them.

The Darien Settlement florishes Exceedingly so does the Town of Ebenezer. I shall send <sup>to</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup>. Dunbar a return of the Improvements in the Southern part of this Province which are really wonderfull considering the Situation & Opposition.

Darien and  
Ebenezer  
flourishing.

I am Gentlemen

Your most Obed<sup>t</sup>.

Humble Servant

James Oglethorpe.

The Honble The Trustees.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. WM. STEPHENS ESQ<sup>R</sup>. TO MR.  
HARMAN VERELST OF 9<sup>TH</sup>. JUNE 1742. RECD 2  
AUGUST 1742

Savannah 9<sup>th</sup>: June 1742.

Sir

My last was of the 4<sup>th</sup>. of May in a Packett containing various Papers &c as usual; which I sent by the Way of Frederica, directed to the Care of Cap<sup>t</sup>: Dunbar, upon Advice recd from the General, that the Cap<sup>t</sup>: was to sail soon for

---

Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

---

Capt.  
Dunbar  
to sail for  
England  
in the  
prize  
sloop.

Arrival of  
Mr. Chas.  
Watson,  
nephew,  
and Mr. Jno.  
Dobell.

Vines sent  
over by  
Lord  
Egmont and  
the Rev.  
Mr. Hale.

Trust's  
pleasure  
relating to  
southern  
part of  
Province.

England, in the Prize Sloop under his Command; & 'twould be a proper Conveyance but other Affairs of Moment happening to intervene, which prevented his Excellence from giving such quick Dispatch to that Sloop as was expected; I am sorry to hear She is not yet sail'd; nor is it certain; as far as I can learn, when she will: so that tis most likely this may come to your Hands first. Herewith I send you Duplicate of the Letter I then wrote, & a Schedule of what other Papers went in that Packett. In few Days after, viz on the 7<sup>th</sup> May, arrived M<sup>r</sup>. Cha<sup>s</sup>. Watson with his Nephew, & M<sup>r</sup>. Jn<sup>o</sup>. Dobell; with great Variety of Packetts; as you'll more fully be inform'd by my Journal; which therefore I ask leave to refer to; where you'll also find the Misfortune that befell us, in being deprived of the Benefits of those Vines which my Lord Egmont was so good to favour us with: but the Rev<sup>d</sup>: D<sup>r</sup>: Hales's kind present, of the like Sort, to the Colony, met with better Luck; & I hope good Use will be made of them:

To write orderly, in Answer to your several Letters last recd, which came all to hand in one Day, tho' of different Dates; I must begin with that of the 14<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup>; wherein I find the Trusts Pleasure relating to the Acco<sup>ts</sup>: for the Southern Part of the Province, so fully laid down, that it cannot easily be mistaken: I laid the same open to the Assistants when in Council assembled with me; & the great Neglect of those Acco<sup>ts</sup>: being regularly carried on, being too apparent; strickt Care shall be taken for the

---

Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

---

future, to see that Fault amended: & I hope I shall not be at a Loss to find such a Correspondent at Frederica as I can confide in, agreeable to their Honours good Advice & Direction: In the Interim till the particular Acco<sup>ts</sup>: of the Charges of the Southern Part of the Colony are return'd to our Satisfaction; no more Bills shall be sent thither. The 10 £ P Ann: formerly allow'd to M<sup>r</sup>. Hawkins, will be transferr'd to one who may be expected to deserve it: & from whom we shall also look for an Account of the Application of the former Sola Bills sent them, & for what particular Services; or otherwise, no more such Bills must be issued to them.

The next Paragraph of your Letter (which is partly a Renewal of their Honours former Orders) requires us to look at Home in the North, as well as the South; & take Care, as soon as may be, to transmit a full Acco<sup>t</sup>: of all Sola Bills, & Monies of any Kind, recd for the Trustees Use, & to debit our selves with that, at the same Time we take Credit for Disbursements: which appears to me not only very reasonable sure: but likewise ought to be supposed without much Difficulty attending it: tho' it has been too long in doing; but I am now in eager Expectation of seeing it brought to an End speedily: scarce a Journal (I think) for a while past has gone, without my taking Notice of it; & giving such Reasons to you, as were given to me; why it has stopp'd so long.

Their Honour's Approbation of my Dealings, as I did, with M<sup>r</sup>. Duchee, gave me great Satis-

Orders in  
regard to  
sola bills.

Approba-  
tion of Mr.  
Stephens'  
dealings.

---

Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

---

faction: my sole Ambition being, that in all I do my Endeavour to serve them may be look'd upon with their Acceptance.

*Concerning  
provisions  
for Indians.*

*The beacon  
at Tybee.*

*Thos. Sum-  
ner, the  
undertaker.*

*James  
Dormer's  
behavior  
very com-  
mendable.*

*Peter  
Emery.*

The full Explanation of what the Trusts Will is, which you write, concerning the Provision for Indians, ought to be duly observed.

My former Letters acquainting you how near we were come to a Perfection of finishing the Beacon at Tybee; I have now the Pleasure to tell you that I am expecting the Undertaker (Tho<sup>s</sup> Sumner) in very few Days, with all his Tools & Implements; when he will have finish'd it to an Iota, & leave it to stand firmly by it self without any need of Help, during one Generation at least: tis hoped Many.

James Dormers Behaviour has indeed been very commendable hitherto, & I am glad it find it approved of, during the Time he has fill'd that Station; nor do I doubt, (from the Knowledge I have of his Skill & Diligence) that he will preserve the Trusts good Opinion of him: but the Expence which the Trust has been at for some time past, in carrying on that Service, has been much too great, & look'd on by me as a Grievance needfull to be remedied as soon as might be: not that any extraordinary Advantage accrued thereby to Dormer; but the principal Cause of it, arose chiefly from the Want of a Proper Pilot Boat, fit to go off to Sea almost in any Weather, with good Hands &c, to board Ships that might need a Pilot &c: Thus Matters stood when Peter Emery made shew of his

---

Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

---

Intention to take it upon him; as is well known to the Trust; but after shuffling betwixt on & off for a while, whether he would or would not, at last he told us plainly he would not meddle with it. About that Time the old Beacon failing, & at last falling; by which means as Ships that came on the Coast, being Strangers, must be in great Peril, having nothing to guide 'em: I was perswaded in myself, taking also M<sup>r</sup>. Jones's Opinion on it, that 'twas a Matter of too great Consequence to be neglected: wherefore not knowing for the present what to do better, we hired a Stout Boat, & putting James Dormer in her, with another good Hand, & sometimes two, on extraordinary Occasion, Men & Boat were all upon Hire by the Month; When (still to encrease the Charge) in bad Weather last Winter that Boat was driven upon the Flats & Staved, & they who were in her narrowly saved their Lives: the Cost of which appears too plain in our Acco<sup>ts</sup>: To put a full Period to all this Confusion & uncertain Expence: I conceive 'twill be needfull to provide such a Boat as will answer the Design; wherein (tho' in very little else) I think it would not be amiss to copy after our Neighbours at Charles Town; & upon a sufficient Boat being provided, James Dormer is desirous to take the whole upon him, on the Terms he offers in a Proposal, which I herewith send Copy of. To speak plainly his Meaning.— He alledges that in Case he was bound to find Men & Provisions; 'twould amount to as much as his annual Stip-

The old  
beacon.

A matter  
of too  
great con.  
sequence to  
neglect.

James  
Dormer  
offers  
proposal  
in regard  
to a boat  
for the  
Colony.

---

Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

---

end; & he would have nothing to depend on himself besides the Uncertainty of Ships & Vessels wanting a Pilot: but upon advising him to consider a little farther of it; he made the Amendment we see in the Postscript; where he insists only on one Hand with Provision allow'd. I would not be too rash in obtruding an Opinion of my own; but I find every one whom I have conferr'd with upon it, tells me plainly 'tis a reasonable Proposal; especially considering he obliges himself to keep the Boat in good Repair, & stand to all Damages that shall accrue to her: & tis something worth observing; that as he is a Man of pretty good Substance, he is able to make good his Bargain— All this is humbly submitted to the Trustees Judgment— At the same Time I think the procuring such a Boat should no longer be delay'd; & that all Means in our Power to retrench that Expence, should be used; which in some Measure is already began.

A man of  
pretty good  
substance.

An appro-  
priation for  
building  
a church.

Mr. White-  
field above  
consulting  
Col.  
Stephens.

You have good Cause truly to enquire whats become of the £300 appropriated for building a Church, after so long Time, & so little done in it. I well remember that I wrote you fully on that Occasion formerly; tho I cannot readily turn to the Date when: & no Alteration happening since, I must give you the same in Substance for Answer, as I wrote then. Mr. Whitefield was above consulting me in that, or any Thing else; & having recd from the General £150, as I had the like Sum from the Trust; He immediately sate some People to work, in digging & carting

---

Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

---

of Stones: at what Rate I was never well inform'd; but 'twas said to be extravagant; nor have I had any Acco<sup>t</sup>: since, what Money was paid for it. Not long after (about Xmas 1740) He left us: but before he went, I made bold to ask him about it; when he made me a Slight Answer, that M<sup>r</sup>. Habersham should account with me for it, after he was gone, & calling on M<sup>r</sup>. Habersham, he told him to do so: wherefore I have since at several Times given Notice of it to M<sup>r</sup>. Habersham; but to this Day I have got no Acco<sup>t</sup>: from him what the Price is of those Stones, nor what Cash he has left in hand. The other 150£ which I had, I lock'd up safe as a sacred Depositum which I should esteem Sacriledge, to convert to any other Purpose. What the Trustees purpose, of doing that Work with Stone for the Foundation, & the Walls to be of good season'd Oak wood Work, lath'd & plaster'd with Oyster Shell Lime &c, is unquestionably well judg'd, & will probably last many Years as well as come near the estimated £300. If it is the Trusts Pleasure to assign me a Coadjutor in carrying on that Building, I shall be ready, & glad to give what Assistance I can in it: but a self Sufficiency is what I never yet attain'd to.

A sacred  
depositum  
for the  
church.

The Plantation carrying on near the Town was by the Generals Appointment so long Time since as when he was here last in y<sup>e</sup>- Year 1740, intended (as 'twas said) to make a Mulberry Orchard of it. The Trustees Servants 'who work upon it, are sometimes more or less in

A planta-  
tion carried  
on near  
the town.

---

Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

---

Soil seems  
better  
adapted  
to rice.

Other plan-  
tation called  
Desbouvry's  
Farm.

Number, according to their being call'd off frequently on other incidental Service, which is inevitable, & often unforeseen. What they plant has hitherto been mostly Rice, which that Soil seems best adapted to.— The other Plantation, call'd Desbouvry's Farm, I have given so full an Acco<sup>t</sup>: of in my Journal of the 28<sup>th</sup> April, that I need not repeat it here.—There has been no Expence created of an additional Overseer at either of those Plantations; nor indeed any other Appointment, than one of their own People at each; who by Experience were found to be diligent Persons; of good Knowledge in the Work; & by their Carriage had an Influence over the Rest, inspecting & directing, & working with them. After too long Tryal of what was to be expected from an Overseer among 'em, not of their own Country, or Liking; being naturally (most of em) of a perverse Temper; 'twas judged most advisable to try this Experiment now in Use; which happens to answer the End, much more to Satisfaction: & only sending an Occasional Visitor among 'em, to see how they went on, now & then, we see a Prospect of much greater Increase than in any Year formerly.

The copy  
of Danl.  
Mackay's  
claim.

The Copy of Danl: Mackays Claim, that he made on the Trust upon Oath; appears to us pretty surprizing. It might have been expected, that his Breach of Trust reposed in him by the General, to the Amount of great Sums lost in the South, might have produced a little Modesty in him. M<sup>r</sup>. Jones desiring to take it with him to Frederica, & look into it there, where he

---

Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

---

is now going again; I put it into his Hands to consider of. As to Cap<sup>t</sup>. Pat<sup>k</sup>: Mackays Demand, after so many attempts to make up his Acco<sup>ts</sup>: in vain, for his Services in the Indian Nation; before the Time of my first coming here: I am well assured 'tis past the Understanding of any of our best Accomptants; but what appears plainest, is a Charge of Sundrys which he stands Debtor for: This likewise M<sup>r</sup>. Jones takes into his Keeping: as also those other Papers sent relating to Doc<sup>o</sup> Hawkins; who, by reason of the Ships meeting with so long Passage, that brought us so lately your Letters of the 14<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup>; was too nimble; & got Payment of a large Sum of Money from M<sup>r</sup>. Jones when last there; which he would have stopt, if he might, at that Time: but much more would he now, on the Receipt of what you write: & I expect he will so far look into these three Particular Affairs before mention'd, whilst he is in the South, that the Trustees may have what Satisfaction can be come at.—

Capt. Patk.  
Mackay's  
demands.

Papers  
relating  
to Doc<sup>o</sup>.  
Hawkins.

I am very glad to be informed, that the Trustees were intending to take our Guard Duty into Consideration; & make no Doubt but they'll be pleas'd to furnish me with such Orders, & Instructions, as will enforce a due Obedience.

M<sup>r</sup>s Camuse has appear'd easy for a good while past; & is busy now in winding off the Silk: but having made some Remarks on this Occasion in my Journal; I would ask leave to refer to that; particularly, May 10<sup>th</sup> & 26<sup>th</sup>; & when we come to know the Total Produce of this

Mrs. Ca-  
muse now  
quieted  
down.

---

Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

---

Mrs. Camuse's aversion to bringing up children in art of winding silk.

Chris. Burgh-meister wholly unskilled in silk manufacture.

Dr. Hawkins' ac-counts.

Year (which will be soon) I shall be able to write more fully: in the mean Time I find her shewing the same Aversion still to bring up Children in the Art of winding Silk, which she thinks (with the English Proverb) is breeding up young Birds to pick out her Eyes.— I understand upon Enquiry, that Chris: Burghmeister whom you mention'd, is wholly unskill'd in that Part of the Silk Manufacture here, which demands our greatest Care to provide for. Probably in my next I may write more fully on this Head: which indeed requires good Consideration.

Your Letter of the 9<sup>th</sup>. Feby: consisting wholly of the Minutes made by the Committee of Acco<sup>ts</sup>: relating to Doc<sup>r</sup>: Hawkins; has been laid before the Board of President & Assistants: but all that can be said to it at present, Youll find in the Minutes of that Board of the 2<sup>nd</sup>: Ins<sup>t</sup>: which I ask leave to refer to: from whence it appears that M<sup>r</sup> Jones, after long withstanding the Doctors Importunity whilst at Frederica, was authorized to pay him a large Sum of Money in full Discharge of Sundry Demands as P<sup>o</sup> Rec<sup>ts</sup>: by which means the Trustees Orders thereon, now sent, I fear are out of our Reach to fulfill: & moreover upon the Doctors drawing a Bill on me for his Quarterly Demand due at Lady Day last, as Stated P<sup>o</sup> Estimate; not conceiving any Reason to refuse it at that Time, I accepted & paid it, amounting to £14 : 00 : 10. By these Means the Doctor has brought to pass,

---

Mr. Wm. Stephens to Mr. Vereist.

---

what he aimed at; & probably laughs in his Sleeve at his own Exploits & Craftiness.

Your next is of the 16<sup>th</sup> of Feb<sup>y</sup>; wherein I learnt the Silk Chest was come safe, & shall be glad if it pleases. Having already in this Letter taken some Notice of M<sup>rs</sup> Camuse &c, in Answer to yours of 14<sup>th</sup>. Dec<sup>r</sup>, & purposing to write more particularly on that Affair by another Occasion; I pass it over 'till then.

The safe arrival of the silk chest.

I receiv'd the Bottle of Salitrum Seeds, & have been dispersing it among my Neighbours as well for planting as for present Use in Time of Need, together with Coppies of those Rec<sup>ts</sup>: sent with it.

Bottle of salitrum seed received.

The several Constitutions sent, were deliver'd as appointed, & every Thing done necessary on that Occasion, as you'll please to be inform'd in my Journal of the 15<sup>th</sup> & 17<sup>th</sup>. of May.

The several constitutions.

The Chest for the Saltzburghers was delivered safe.

A chest for the Saltzburghers.

Herewith I send you the Note that I got M<sup>r</sup> Mathews to sign soon after I recd it, as you directed: which happen'd to be in good Time, since he is lately dead.                    S<sup>r</sup>

Your very humble Servant

Will: Stephens.

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Vereist.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM WM. STEPHENS ESQ<sup>R.</sup> TO MR. HARMAN VERELST RECD 2 AUGUST 1742

{ RED  
WAX  
SEAL }

Savannah 9<sup>th</sup> of June 1742.

Dear Sir

In regard  
to Col.  
Stephens'  
son's vile  
behavior.

I know no surer Evidence of any Mans real Disposition to serve his Friend, than by giving him timely Notice of what he apprehends may turn out to his Injury, if not well guarded against. This I have happily found sufficient Testimony of from several cautionary Letters which you have been so good to write me, in Relation to my Sons vile Behaviour whose Actions have been too manifest to allow of Mitigation, nor have I ever attempted it, I am very sure, but have shewn an utter Detestation of his wicked Proceedings, whenever I have found Occasion to make mention of him, in any of my Letters or Journals. Three of your kind Letters are now before me, viz of the 6 of June: 9 Nov<sup>r</sup>, & 14 Dec<sup>r</sup>. The first of these came to Hand about Mich—mas; when to my great Grief, & without the least Expectation, He was got to Savannah again; & with what Intention could it be, but to stir up all the Mischief his base Heart had conceiv'd? I was so far from

---

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

---

shewing him any Countenance, that I watch'd all his Motions as far as I could attain to any Possibility of knowing 'em: & upon looking over my Journal of that Season, whilst he made his Abode in Georgia, from 28 Sep<sup>r</sup>, to 28 Oct<sup>r</sup>: inclusive, I do not apprehend there is the least shadow of any Suspicion to arise that I had placed the least Confidence in him; but treated him equally with Indignation & Contempt. The next of yours, of 9th Nov<sup>r</sup>: imports alike with the former, your Opinion and thoughts of the fatal Consequences which probably might ensue, from the Influence he took such Pains to have, upon the People here, to leave the Colony; in order to colour a Proof of his Aspersion in England, that they cannot live without Negroes, & Liberty to sell their Lands; & to endeavour thereby to distress the Trustees into Compliances, which may possibly end their Trust &c. After having fully taken Notice of his whole Behaviour here during the Time of his Abode among us (which I did in all my Writings at that Season) I could add no more; knowing he was on his Passage for England: but upon the Rec<sup>t</sup>: of your Letter of the 14<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup>; I find he was got to his former Station again, doing the Work of those who had so worthily employ'd him; wherein he has gone such Lengths as one would imagine the Devil himself had been his Prompter; to spread such abominable Falshoods of his own Father: nor have I any way left, to vindicate my Innocence from such vile Aspersions; but a flat denial of

No con.  
fidence  
placed in  
son, but  
indignation  
and con-  
tempt  
shown him.

Abominable  
falsehoods  
spread  
about own  
father.

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

---

my concurring with him in entertaining the least Opinion of Negroes being necessary for the Support of the Colony: & herein I appeal to the Searcher of all Hearts, before whom I must shortly answer for the Truth of what I now utter; that I am no way conscious of my ever writing or saying any Thing, that could give Room to imagine such a Thought was conceiv'd within me. But I think it pretty plainly appears now, that after so much Calumny cast on me for so long Time past, in Order to deprive me of that good Opinion the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Trustees have been so kind to preserve, of my honest Endeavours in their Service; they have agreed among themselves to defame me in this Manner both in England & here: a flagrant Instance of which you will find in my Journal of the 1<sup>st</sup> of this Month. Just now it occurs to my Thoughts that my Son went home in the same Ship with the Chest of Silk: but that was no fault of mine, nor to be avoided: the Chest had lain a long while in Charles Town waiting for a Passage: it being a Season when Ships are coming from England, but few going; 'twas unknown to me, till after the Ship sail'd, that both went on the same Bottom; whether or not he knew it I cant tell; but I am sure he never was acquainted with the Quantity or Contents, nor any one else but the Trustees, from me: could this create any Suspicion of my placing too great a Confidence in him? I cannot think it. I know not what to add farther in my Justification: but having thus discharg'd my Conscience, I must humbly sub-

Son went  
home in  
ship with  
with chest  
of silk, but  
no fault  
of Col.  
Stephens.

---

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

---

mit it to those Hon<sup>ble</sup>: Persons to judge of my Fidelity as they see good, which is what I set the highest Value on of any Thing in Life: Whilst I must look on my unnatural Son as no longer worthy a Father's Regard from me: but I pray God forgive him.

Unnatural  
son, no  
longer  
worthy of  
father's  
regard.

I beg Leave (Sir) on this Occasion to mention somewhat of a different Kind, that creates a little Disturbance in my Thoughts; wherein I must naturally apply to you for Ease, who know how to give it as a Friend, consistent still with that Honour & Duty which is so conspicuous in all your Actions that regard the Trust. It is, relating to M<sup>r</sup>. Bosomworth; a young Man sent over hither & intended as a Writer under me: whom I should injure, not to say that I think him endued with several Qualifications, which in some other Employments, probably might make him appear to more Advantage. He had not been here many Weeks last Winter, before he wrote me a Letter, which he deliver'd with his own Hand, wherein he express'd great Uneasiness at the Appointment provided for him; setting forth how much he was disappointed in what he was bade to expect; Not without some unbecoming Reflections; which I keep by me; hoping there will be no Occasion given of my producing 'em thro' Necessity; but rather I would wish 'em buried in Oblivion: I confess it a little startled me, & I could not avoid construing it Weakness in his Judgment to put such a Letter into my Hands; however brilliant Parts he had otherwise to boast of. The next Occas-

Relating  
to Mr.  
Bosom-  
worth.

Disappoint-  
ed in ap-  
pointment.

---

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

---

A student  
in Divinity  
or a writer  
of lyrics.

Mr. Dobell  
given ap-  
pointment  
as register.

ion given of his being taken Notice of by me in another Manner, was what I sent you in my Journal of the 11<sup>th</sup> & 14<sup>th</sup> March: where he appears a Student in Divinity: at other Times perhaps, a writer of Lyricks, or some other Demonstration of the Mercury being not yet well fixed. In my Letter to you of the 20<sup>th</sup>. March, I find a long Paragraph again relating to him, which I beg leave to refer you to, wherein you'll please to observe what a Desire I had if possible to settle him in some usefull Station; which indeed I should be very glad to see: but it happening so that M<sup>r</sup>. Dobell coming hither with the Appointment of Register, knock'd all that Scheme of ours in the Head: & on the 28<sup>th</sup> May You'll find in my Journal, M<sup>r</sup>. Bosomworth giving up all he had in his Custody, belonging to the Register, to M<sup>r</sup>. Dobell, whom it belong'd to: & in the same Paragraph I added a few Words on that Occasion &c. Good Sir, let me have your Advice & Assistance how to get out of this Perplexity. Twas impossible for me to carry on, what was my Duty to be punctual in, without the Help of a proper Writing Clerk: M<sup>r</sup>. Bosomworth not thinking it worth his while; I was under a Necessity of finding one where I could; & have provided a Person that hitherto has behav'd well; nor have I any Cause given me to doubt the Contrary; but accordinly engag'd with him for £25  $\text{P}$  Ann to commence from Lady Day last; expecting M<sup>r</sup>. Bosomworth to be otherwise provided for as before said. You dont want to be shewn. where the

---

Mr. Jo Terry to the Trustees.

---

Shoe Pinches, I am sure: & I can also hope, with a modest Assurance, that you will lend an helping Hand to him [torn] is, so many Ways already,

Dear Sir

Your most obliged humble Servant  
Will: Stephens.

P. S.

Twill give me great pleasure if I can be so fortunate to meet with any thing peculiar to this Country, worth the acceptance of a Lady, whose curiosity seems to lead her into an enquiry after such productions of Nature as are not common: wherein I shall do my best to attain that Success w<sup>ch</sup> I wish for.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. JO TERRY. RECORD<sup>R</sup>. OF  
FREDERICA TO THE TRUSTEES. 17 JUNE 1742  
RECD 12 JAN<sup>Y</sup>. 1742/3

Coppy

My Lords and Gentlemen

As you were pleased to Say Y<sup>r</sup>. Commands on me before I Left England To Inform you from time to time of the State of this part of the Collony, (The welfare of w<sup>ch</sup>. you have So Much at heart) I hope that the few Hints I presume to Lay before You And w<sup>ch</sup>. I think have a

A few  
hints.

---

Mr. Jo Terry to the Trustees.

---

Tandancy to forward the perfecting of your Good works Will meet w<sup>th</sup>. Y<sup>r</sup>. Hon<sup>ra</sup>. Aproba-  
tion.

I shall not pretend My Lords & Gentlemen to Trouble you with a Particular Acco<sup>t</sup>. of its Situation Nor of its Climat Being well assured you Are perfectly Well informed of the same, Therefore I humbly beg Leave to inform you of what Observations I have Made Since I am in this Country, And w<sup>ch</sup>. I think most Essential for you to Know, To the End you So Justly propose to your Selves in the Propagating of This Collony, And Rendring it Usefull & Advantageous to His Majesty—

Observa-  
tions made  
while in  
Colony.

Land very  
much en-  
cumbered  
with trees.

The scarcity  
of laboring  
men.

Planters therefore My Lords & Gentlemen are of Course very Usefull. And Absolutly Nessesary for that End, The Lands here Are very much Incumber'd w<sup>th</sup>. Trees, Brush, And Permatto roots in Abundance, w<sup>ch</sup>. renders the Clearing of Land Extream Difficult, Chargeable, and Tegious, if a planter that hath No Servants And of Course Must hire Labouring Men to Clear his Land, Such a planter Certainly Needs to have a great deal of Money, And as there Comes here but very few Loaded w<sup>th</sup>. that metal few therefore Can Clear & improuve Such Lands, without the help of Servants But had Even a man Ever So much Money in this place, he cannot find Labouring Men to do his work. And the few that Are to be had, (The same being all Soldiers Since there is no others,) Do Insist and will have So Extravagant a prise,

---

Mr. Jo Terry to the Trustees.

---

that in short A man had better be without Land, To this Exhorbitant Charge of Men's Labour Must be Considered And Added, a Man & his family's Expences During the time of his Clearing & Building, in a place where all Kind of Proviſſions Are So Often Scarce & dear, And the Many Casual Accidents that often happens to Crops Before it is off the Grounds, All this is Enough Not only to Discourage, but to Distract & Beggar a Man who before was worth Two or Three hundred pounds

A poor Man that takes but five Acres of Land And can Clear it himself Hath a Much better prospect of Doeing well, Because he doth his own Labour & Disburces no Money for it And Besides he hath Y<sup>r</sup>. Hon<sup>rs</sup>. Bounty to Subsist him And his family for one year, w<sup>ch</sup>. is a double & Even a Triple Advantage, And Then it is to be Supposed As he Clears he plants w<sup>ch</sup>. a planter w<sup>th</sup>. out Servants Cannot, Altho Servants Are very Chargeable to a planter Especially During the first year Yet they Are So Absolutly Necessary to him that he Cannot do any thing without them, And by their Labour they Soon Impower the planter to Bear Such Charges And Even to Make the Same become Advantagious and Beneficial to the Planters by Clearing And improuving Such quantities of Land As finds them in all Manner of Goods, And Even Some to Spare & Carry to Market, And without Such assistance from you My Lords & Gentlemen, None but Men with a plantiſfull fortune And a Number of Servants hath

Servants  
absolutely  
necessary to  
a planter.

Mr. Jo Terry. to the Trustees.

---

Any business to Attempt to Clear & Plant Land in This Country, And as the welfare & prosperity of this Collony is in Great Measure Depending on the Improvements the poor planters Can Make you will after a Serious Examination of the same be Intirely Convinced of the Necessity of Sending Servants To it, There is hardly an Officer in this Island But what have Long Since taken 50 Acres of Land. And if they had had Servents I am Confidant & well Assured, Here Would be Considerable fine improuvements, And for the want of w<sup>ch</sup>. their Lands Now Lies as it did before the Island was Inhabited, And it is demonstratively plain by the afore Mentionned Reasons, that if Y<sup>r</sup>. Hon<sup>rs</sup>. would Be pleased to Send us from time to time, One hundred or More Servants you Would My Lords & Gentlemen in a few years have the pleasure to hear of this place Being in a very florishing Condition.—

There is Not One Officer here but what would Gladly pay for the Passage of Such Servants as they Are Realy in want of to Clear & Settle them upon Their Land, for the General Clamour here is the want of Servants, And with Such Help & assistance, Both Gentlemen & planters will be Able to plant & Cultivate their Lands, w<sup>ch</sup>. Cultivation will w<sup>th</sup>. the Blessings of God find us in all manner of Necessaries, Then we should not Beggar Our Selves by Dear Labour & the Sending of our Money to Carolina & New York, where we pay a most Extravagant Prise for Every thing we have from thence,

---

Mr. Jo Terry to the Trustees.

---

Any business to Attempt to Clear & Plant Land Both by the Assistance of Servants Labour And the Endeavours of the Planters Each in their Several Other Capacities, And Again My Lords and Gentlemen you would Reap the pleasure of Seeing this Country prosper Which you do much Deserve for your Continual Cares & attentions for the good of the Colony, Whereas the want of Servants will perpetually be the Greatest Obstruction that Can be to the well Doeing of the Country.

Want of  
servants a  
perpetual  
obstruction.

There is here but two or three familys that have Servants who will all Be out of their time Next Michaelmas, Then Such familys or planters will Be disabled, And of Course their Lands must Lye waste & incult, whereas if They could get New Servants in the Room of those that will shortly Leave Them, then they could Go on, and the place & themselves would thrive—

Here is a very fine Track of Land Near three Miles in Lenth [sic] from this Town Laid out in 50 Acre Lotts, And all Taken But Every Propriator wants Servants to Clear And Plant their Land, And if we Cannot be Supplied w<sup>th</sup>. such the Giving away the Whole Island in 50 or More or Less Acres of Land, will not avail any thing for if you Except a few Soldiers that are Settled Near the Camp of St. Simon Each of them On One Acre Lott of w<sup>ch</sup>. they all have Made Gardens, And w<sup>ch</sup>. Gardens are of Extream Service to the s<sup>a</sup>. Camp, And a few More Settled at Hampton on five Acre Lotts, there

Very few  
improve-  
ments  
made.

---

Mr. Jo Terry to the Trustees.

---

are very few improouements Made, that Really deserves The Name of improouements Capt<sup>n</sup>. Demere & Doctor Hawkins Are the only Two that are Any thing forward, the first had his Soldiers to work for him to whom He gave nine pence a day besides their pay w<sup>ch</sup>. is 15<sup>d</sup>.  $\frac{3}{4}$  day, & that is the prise that Others that have Not a Company of Soldiers, Must pay to Such as they Can Get to work for them, the Other hath allways had Servants and is Now Likely to be without Any soon—Doctor Holzendorf hath Also Made some small Improuements But all of it, As well As my self by hired Labour, Y<sup>r</sup>. Hon<sup>rs</sup>. have in my Letter a true Acc<sup>t</sup>. of what I have done & of the Sum it hath Already Cost me And if you Consider the short time I have been here Y<sup>r</sup>. Hon<sup>rs</sup>. I am well assured will think I have done a great deal, And in Reallity More then Such as were here Six Years before me, its true that Gen<sup>l</sup>. Oglethorpe did Spare me men from the Kings works to build me My house, there being here Neither houses nor Lodging To be had, And when my house, & Out houses &c<sup>a</sup>. will be finished, w<sup>ch</sup>. I hope will be In a very few days, then all My works & Clearing will be at an End my Cash Being quite Exhausted, Consequantly Incapable to proceed w<sup>th</sup>.out the help of Servants & that of a Little Money

Men spared  
from the  
King's  
works to  
build  
houses.

A few  
Germans  
settled in  
a little  
village.

When I shall have Mentiond to Y<sup>r</sup>. Hon<sup>rs</sup>. a few Germans Settled here in a little Village I think that is all that private people have done here, and if I Mistake not Gen<sup>l</sup>. Oglethorpe's farm is worth all the rest, its true Great many

Dr. Holzen-  
dorf made  
some im-  
provements.

---

Mr. Jo Terry to the Trustees.

---

Have build Little hutts on their Lotts but as for improuements they Can Make None for want of Servants w<sup>ch</sup>. is a Gen<sup>l</sup>. tye to all our hands and what Stops Clearing & planting—

Gen. Ogle.  
thorpe's  
farm worth  
all the rest.

My Lords & Gentlemen from the Knowledge I have of the ill Succes of a person who attempted to Cultivate Vinyards Near Savannah, and the UnExpected Disappointment you Mett w<sup>th</sup>. in his Undertakins; I am allmost afraid to propose Any thing of this Nature to Y<sup>r</sup>: Hon<sup>rs</sup>. But Least you should Think to meet w<sup>th</sup>. the same w<sup>th</sup>. me I very freely offer to Make over to whom You Shall Think proper My houses, Land, & improuements for the Security of one Hundred pounds to innable me to go on w<sup>th</sup>. Vinyards, w<sup>ch</sup>. hundred pounds I shall be Content to receive from Gen<sup>l</sup>. Oglethorpe by Ten Pounds at a time As my Improuements shall Go on, if you will be pleased to Grant me that favour, which Sum I hope to be able to repay in three Or four years, or Sooner, w<sup>th</sup>. a Great many thanks, I have allready transplanted Some Roots of Wild Vines And Grafted them, And No Vines in the world Can Come on or Look better then they do, having allready Given Some Signs of Grapes, And am Sure that Next Year they will be Loaded w<sup>th</sup>. them—

The ill  
success of  
an attempt  
to cultivate  
a vineyard.

A security  
asked.

Roots of  
wild plants  
transplanted  
and grafted.

If my Money was Not all gone, or my Sallery So Small I wou'd this next Winter & spring Transplant & Graft a Great Many Vines, And from the Beautifull prospect that I have of their well doeing, I am sorry & Grive Much that I have it Not in My power to go on so Briskly

---

Mr. Jo Terry to the Trustees.

---

as I could if I had Money. But My Lords & Gentlemen—I am Not half So Anxious or Desirous to obtain this Sum from you As I am to Merit your Good will And favours, w<sup>ch</sup>. is the first thing I humbly Crave of Y<sup>r</sup>. Hon<sup>rs</sup>. because I should be extreamly Sorry to be Indebted of Such a Sum to you, if thro the Envy And Malice of Some people of this Collony, I should afterwards By their Insinuations be Turn'd out of my place, or My Advancement hind'red By Reason I See full well it is the Daily practise of some people in this Collony for then I should think my self Doubly wretched, And the Disgrace So much the More Agravating, when I should think it proceeded from No other Cause, then the Artfull Malice of ill Nature & wicket Persons, The Many Instances I have Seen of Such practice Since I am here Makes me Dread the Consequence, for whilst I was at Savannah I was so Struck w<sup>th</sup>. horror, that I Realy was allmost determind to go to Charles Town

Disgrace  
suffered  
by some,  
caused by  
insinua-  
tions, etc.

While at  
Savannah,  
struck  
with horror  
at con-  
ditions.

Therefore Most Hon<sup>rd</sup>. Lords & Gentlemen I beg the Hon<sup>rd</sup> Board May take me Under their protection, And Not to give Credit to Any insinuations Against me till you have Seriously Examined the Same for tho the whole Country shews me Great Esteem & respect and that I have Gained the Applause of Every body, at Least Seeminly, yet I have hints that Ingins will be if they are not yet Sett to work to Ruin me in Y<sup>r</sup>. Hon<sup>rs</sup>. good opinion, in w<sup>ch</sup>. I hope they never will Succeed for My Conduct & Behaviour shall allways be Such as Never to merit

---

Mr. Jo Terry to the Trustees.

---

your Displeasure, but to the Contrairy as will I hope draw on me y<sup>r</sup>. favour and my advancement, And if Y<sup>r</sup>. Hon<sup>r</sup>s. thinks you Can repose any Confidence in me, and that I am worthey, if not to be advanced, at Least to be Continued in the post you have been pleased to bestow on me, and that you Can with Safety intrust me w<sup>th</sup>. the above money Under the above Conditions, I shall be glad to have a Share in inprouving the Collony—

I am with all the Respect and Submission possible

Most hon<sup>rd</sup>. Lords and Gentlemen,

Y<sup>r</sup>. Hon<sup>r</sup>s.

Most obedient & Dutyfull Servant

John Terry.

Frederica 17<sup>th</sup> June 1742.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

COPY OF LETTER FROM MR. JO TERRY RECORDER OF  
FREDERICA TO THE RIGHT HON<sup>BLE</sup>. THE LORDS  
AND GENTLEMEN TRUSTEES, FOR ESTABLISHING  
THE COLLONY OF GEORGIA, 17 JUNE 1742, RECD  
12 JAN<sup>RY</sup> 1742/3

Most Hon<sup>rd</sup>. Gentlemen

I should Think My Self Very Much. Wanting in My Duty to Y<sup>r</sup>. Hon<sup>r</sup>s. If I should in Any Ways Be Negligent And Unmindfull to Express

---

Mr. Jo Terry to the Trustees.

---

Sincere  
acknowl-  
edgement  
for the ap-  
pointment  
as recorder  
of Frederica.

Given  
charge of  
all passen-  
gers on  
way over.

Nearly  
lost leg.

Capt.  
Wadham.

to you in the most Gratefull Manner My Sincere Acknouledgem<sup>t</sup>. for the favour of Appointing me Recorder Of this place, In which Office I shall Allways Endeavour to Behave And Comporte my Self As a Man Worthey of the Same,

M<sup>r</sup>. Verelst to who I have Sent An Acct<sup>t</sup>. of the Welfare of all the people That Came with Me, As well As of all that happened During the Voyage will I hope Lay the same Before you, Therein Are Sundry Particulars which I Refer to yr. Consideration And from the Known Worth & goodness of Y<sup>r</sup>. Hon<sup>rs</sup>. Will, I am well Assured Meet with an Unanimous Applause And Consent, First, The Charge & Care that was Given me of all the Passengers On Board. To Deliver Out their provissons According to the Manner And Order given To Me in Writing, To See the Same well And Cleanly Drest, And had at proper hours— To Administer' phisick to the Sick According to the Written prescriptions, That they were all Well Use'd, And No Disturbance happen Amongst them, All w<sup>ch</sup>. I have Duely And faithfully Executed with An Infinit Deal of fatigues to the Ditterment [sic] of my health w<sup>ch</sup>. was Like to have cost me the loss of a Leg the Cure of w<sup>ch</sup>. hath been Very Expendicif [sic] to me, And can w<sup>th</sup>. truth presume To say that my Care of them all was such, As with the Assistance of God, Saved the Lives of Many, which will plainly Appear to Y<sup>r</sup>. Hon<sup>rs</sup>. from the Unhappy Circumstances of the Poor And Unfortunate people that were ship'd On Board the Europa Capt<sup>n</sup> Wadham Of w<sup>ch</sup>. I sup-

---

Mr. Jo Terry to the Trustees.

---

pose you have been Informed Before this time,  
And from the Certificates Sent to S<sup>d</sup>. M<sup>r</sup>. Verelst  
of the Several Company's ship'd Under My  
Care, And the ill Usage And Treatment I rec<sup>d</sup>.  
from Capt<sup>n</sup>. Lemon for Executing in the most  
punctual Manner The Orders & Charge Above  
Mentionned, As will allso Appear from a Copy  
of M<sup>r</sup>. Bosomworths Journal w<sup>ch</sup>. is Also In-  
closed to S<sup>d</sup>. M<sup>r</sup>. Verelst, And beg Leave to Re-  
command the Same to your Consideration,—  
And After which I am Satisfied my whole Con-  
duct will be Approved And Some Recompence  
thought of for the same, for which I shall be  
very thankfull. Having Ever Since my Ari-  
vial [sic] at this place Which was On the 12<sup>th</sup>.  
of January Last, having been Detained Near  
five weeks at Savannah at Very Great Ex-  
pences, having also taken 50 Acres of Land of  
w<sup>ch</sup>. I Now have Seven Acres Clear'd, And plan-  
ted w<sup>th</sup>. Corn & pease And built a very Good  
house & out houses there on in which I am go-  
ing to Live, (Distance from the Town) two  
very short Miles, which hath Already Cost me  
Upwards of £80 Sterling And have to this day  
no Less then 9 Men there at work And find the  
Payment of their Labour Every Saturday Very  
hard, In this Sum is Not Comprised The Many  
Gratifications His Excellency Gen<sup>l</sup>. Oglethorpe  
Bestowed On Me to forward The same, Such  
As 2 Men's Labour for 30 Days, 5000 Shingles  
to Cover my house, the Carriage of 7 or 800  
Bushells of Lime & Oyster shells, the Loan of a

Ill usage  
and treat-  
ment re-  
ceived from  
Capt.  
Lemon.

Mr. Bosom-  
worth's  
Journal.

Seven acres  
cleared  
and planted,  
and a house  
built.

Mr. Jo Terry to the Trustees.

Little Money And Many Other things Worthy of Acknowledgem<sup>t</sup>. But too Tidious to Mention, all w<sup>ch</sup>. Hath been of very Great Service to Me, And Consequantly a Great Encouragem<sup>t</sup>. to be. [sic] Come a planter, I had Often heard Even Before I came to this Collony of his Excellency's Goodness in Encouraging people that Came to Settle here, But now I am Not Only an Eye Witness of his Bounty But Even a partaker of the same, And Such is that Worthey Gentleman's Sentim<sup>u</sup>. & Emulation for the Welfare & propagating of the Collony, that His Excellency Realy Extends his Benevolance to Every One who Craves His Assistance, Notwithstanding the Out Cry of Some Unsatisfied people to who I beleive That if his Excellency would Give them his Estate, would hardly be Contented— Tho in the Mean if peoples Discontent is Dueley Considered & Examined it will be found That it Arisses from Nothing Else But the want of Servants of w<sup>ch</sup>. the In Closed paper will More particularly Inform Y<sup>r</sup>. Hon<sup>ra</sup>.

Inability  
to satisfy  
some people.

Mr. Gray  
the high-  
landers'  
conductor

I Humbly Beg Leave Most Hon<sup>rd</sup>. Gentlemen, to Observe to you that Mr. Gray, the highlanders Conducter was to have had £50 to Come w<sup>th</sup>. the s<sup>d</sup>. highlanders if I Had Not been to have Come w<sup>th</sup>. them And that £25— was paid at Savannah to M<sup>r</sup>. Vigera for Coming w<sup>th</sup>. the Saltzburghers, And As I have had all the Trouble & rec<sup>d</sup>. so much Ill Usage & Treatment from Capt<sup>a</sup>. Lemon, I hope Y<sup>r</sup>. Hon<sup>ra</sup>. will Consider me for

Gen. Ogle-  
thorpe's  
goodness  
in encour-  
aging  
people to  
settle in  
the Colony.

---

Mr. John Terry to Mr. Verelst.

---

the same, who am w<sup>th</sup>. all the respects & submission possible

Most Hon<sup>rd</sup>. Gentlemen

Your most obedient

and most Dutyfull Serv<sup>t</sup>.

John Terry.

Frederica in Georgia the 17<sup>th</sup> of June 1742.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. JOHN TERRY TO HARMAN  
VERELST ESQ<sup>R</sup>. IN LONDON

Savannah in Georgia 28<sup>th</sup>. December 1741.

Sir,

Theese few lines will inform you of our safe Arivial [sic] In this place on the Second ins<sup>t</sup>. without (thanks be to God) Any Accidents having happen'd to us in Our Voyage, all the Saltzburghers Landed here in very Good health Not one having died during the Said voyage, the Recruits were also In Good health when the[y] Landed, As to the Highlanders we Lost about Six or seven Childrens Included, the rest Landed in Extream Good health, I wish with all my heart Sir it was in my power to give you So Agreeable an Acc<sup>t</sup>. of the 174 German Suisse<sup>s</sup> # the Europa Capt<sup>r</sup>. John Wadham who Arived here two days after us, forty or Upwards Died in the passage And Near As Many Since they

An account  
of the  
voyage  
over.

---

Mr. John Terry to Mr. Verelst.

---

A sketch  
of Capt.  
Lemon's  
behavior.

Landed, this is all I can have the hon<sup>r</sup>. to write to you at present, so soon as I shall be at fredERICA shall Send you a full Acc<sup>t</sup>. of our Voyage w<sup>th</sup>. a Sketch of Capt<sup>n</sup>. Lemon's Behaviour The truth of w<sup>ch</sup>. I hope will be so well Certified as to Leave you No room to Doubt The Veracity thereof, But if Capt<sup>n</sup>. Lemon should reach London before I can send you Such an Acc<sup>t</sup>. please Sir to Suspend the forming of Any Judgem<sup>t</sup>. on what he May Say to you till Such time you receive my packet—

Please Sir to present my Duty to the hon. the Trustees & make them Acquainted with this, And my Service to M<sup>r</sup>. John Simpson & tell him that my Next will bring him an Acc<sup>t</sup>. of the provisions, I have been Keapt here till Now at very Large Exp<sup>ses</sup>. And As my presence is of No further Service here I Expect to go to frederICA in 2 or 3 days, for I long Very Much to get out of Savannah, for there are here human Snakes Much More Dangerous than the Rattle Ones &c.

Human  
snakes  
more  
dangerous  
than the  
rattle ones  
in Sa.  
vannah.

Please Sir to Continue to fav<sup>r</sup>. me with your Esteem for my Endeavours shall Allways tend to merit it & shall Ever Subscribe myself with the Utmost Sincerity And respect &c. &c.

Harman Verelst Esq<sup>r</sup>.

In London

Frederica 17<sup>th</sup> June 1742.

Sir,

Coppy

Above you have the Coppy of my Last from Savannah The Contents of w<sup>ch</sup>. I confirm And

---

Mr. John Terry to Mr. Verelst.

---

hope you rec<sup>d</sup>. the same. The Last Letter I wrote to you from England, was from ports-mouth the 14<sup>th</sup>. Oct<sup>r</sup>. Last— Being then on shore Getting of water. And As our Ship was then preparing to get Undersail whilst I was there writing the said Letter I remember I concluded the Same in a very Abrupt manner, w<sup>ch</sup>. was Occasionned by The hurry I was in to get on board w<sup>ch</sup> I hope you will Excuse—

A day or two After we had Lost the Sight of the Land of England We Mett w<sup>th</sup>. a Dutch Dogger 40 or 50 Leagues off the Start And by him wrote you a few Lines w<sup>ch</sup>. I hope you also rec<sup>d</sup>.—

A Dutch  
Dogger.

Sir, in answer to your Much Esteemed fav<sup>r</sup>. of the 8<sup>th</sup>. of said Month w<sup>ch</sup>. I rec<sup>d</sup>. at ports-mouth The Rev<sup>d</sup>. M<sup>r</sup>. Orton And M<sup>r</sup>. Bosom-worth According to your desired took Upon them the Trouble of Journalizing all Material Circumstances that happened during our Voyage as well as Capt<sup>n</sup>. Lemon's Behaviour, because they had more Leisure time to do it than I had, And Doubt Not but One or both of them have E'er now transmited the Same to you, for they oftener have opportunities to send Letters to England from thence then we have here, for since my Arivial at this place w<sup>ch</sup>. was on the 12<sup>th</sup>. of Jan<sup>r</sup> Last, I mett w<sup>th</sup>. no opportunities to send Letters to England

Mr. Orton's  
and Mr.  
Bosom.  
worth's  
accounts  
of happen-  
ings on  
voyage over.

Having observed to you Sir, that I had not time to Journalize Any thing In our Voyage on Acc<sup>t</sup>. of the Multiplicity of things I had to Mind,

---

Mr. John Terry to Mr. Verelst.

---

I was Therefore at a Loss to make a Recapitulation of what happned during our Said Voyage, w<sup>ch</sup>. Obliged me to have recourse to M<sup>r</sup>. Bosomworths Journal therefore I wrote to him And Desired him to fav<sup>r</sup>. me with the most material Circumstances that passt in Our Said Voyage, And the Said Gentleman In Answer to my Letter, told Me he had been requested by M<sup>r</sup>. Stephens to write down what had happned during the whole voyage, that he might be Able to Send An Acc<sup>t</sup>. of to England, which he sais he did And Sent me a Copy of what he gave to M<sup>r</sup>. Stephens, w<sup>ch</sup>. is Signed w<sup>th</sup>. his Own hand, And the More to ascertain the truth thereof ofers to take his Oath as well as the Other Gentlemen, And As I am Since Credibly informed that M<sup>r</sup>. Stephens has Not Sent to England the said Acc<sup>t</sup>. And As None but God knows what he wrote Upon that head, being Aprehensif that I have No great share of his favours— And for what reason I Solemnly declare I Know Not, I thout [sic] proper to Send you a Copy of the Same and Even upon Oath to be a true One, there are Strange Juggles in this Country Sir, And am very Sure that No place in the World is so famous As Georgia for Uncommon Artifice and Deceit, And I Cant help Saying that the Hon. the Trustees are most Strangely imposed upon in a great Many things, were they Acquainted w<sup>th</sup>. the Maleverssations of this Colony a thorouout [sic] Change in the Ministry Must then Inssue. But as this is a Rock whereon a man Must innevitably be Wrackt if he med-

*Copy of  
Mr. Bosom-  
worth's  
account  
of the  
voyage  
requested  
by Col.  
Stephens.*

*No great  
share  
of Col.  
Stephens'  
favors.*

*No place  
in world  
as famous  
as Georgia  
for artifice  
and deceit.*

*Change  
in the  
ministry.*

---

Mr. John Terry to Mr. Verelst.

---

dles w<sup>th</sup>: theese Sharp & pointed Tools, therefore beg you'll give me Leave to remain Silent for who Ever shall attempt to Combat the Hero's of this Collony unless well supported or Endeavour to bring their Artifice to Leight is Sure he is In a fair way to have his throat Cut, And tho I have Seemed to take No Notice of any One thing Since I am in the Collony, and that I Seems to be Extreamly well respected. Yet am I Confident that there Are Injins & Springs Sett to work to do my buisiness (as they call it here) and it was w<sup>th</sup>. very Good Grounds & reasons I told you Sir in my first Letter from this Colony, that there were here human Snakes Much More Dengerous then the Rattle Ones, And whilst such have the Manegement of the Colony's affairs, the Worthy Gentlemen who Labours so hard to make the same florish will hardly Ever attain that happy End,

The inclosed Copy of M<sup>r</sup>. Bosomworths Acc<sup>t</sup>. of Our voyage to M<sup>r</sup>. Stephens w<sup>ch</sup>. Acc<sup>t</sup>. I have reasons to beleive M<sup>r</sup>. Stephens feared too much it wou'd gaine me More Applause of the Hon the Trustees then he wish'd, for w<sup>ch</sup>. Reasons he wou'd not send it will inform you of all that passt in our voyage And therefore shall Not trouble you with a repetition of the Same, And shall only take Notice that on the 15<sup>th</sup>. of October Last we sailed from Spithead. And that on the Second of xber following we Anchor'd at Cockspur Near Tiby and that we had a very Good passage Not withstanding we frequently had very Blustering Gales of wind— I am very

Copy of  
Mr. Bosom-  
worth's  
account of  
voyage  
not sent the  
Trustees.

---

Mr. John Terry to Mr. Verelst.

---

Never  
expected  
to reach  
Colony.

thankfull to the almighty for our Good passage and safe Arivial to this Collony for I never Expected to have Reach it, had you been Sir an Eye witness of our poor Condition in respect to the want of Sailors to worck the Ship, you would have also Dispaire of Ever Getting in to Any harbour for upon my word, Sir, we had but Six Men besides the Capt<sup>n</sup>. and Mate, And two of them hardly Knew where to find a Rope, three boys And An old Decripit Cook of 70 yr<sup>s</sup>. of Age who was Not Able to Stand, was all the ship's Comp<sup>a</sup>. w<sup>ch</sup>. required at Least 18 or 20 able sailors, So Judge Sir how watchfull I must have been both in giving My Assistance (being pretty well versed in the Sea affairs) And in Causing the Recruits Likewise to be Aident, [sic] who wou'd Not be Commanded so to do by Either the Capt or sailors, on Acc<sup>t</sup>. of the ill Usage they frequently rec<sup>d</sup>. from one & the others.

Hardships  
on voyage  
for Mr.  
Terry.

Capt.  
Lemon  
void of  
sentiment  
towards  
humanity.

The Many fatigues I under went Night and Day is hard to be Express'd The Many Waves that have wash'd me And the Many hurricanes of wind & Torrents of Rains I have withstood in pouling & hawling of Ropes in this Voyage Could not But be at Last of Some Consequence And Ditterment [sic] to my health, w<sup>ch</sup>. in Effect did happen, a humour haveing Gather'd And Brock out in my Left Leg And w<sup>ch</sup>. was Like to have prouved the Loss of the Same, for if the bare Looks of the Disparate Condition of it, were Sufficient to Excite Capt<sup>n</sup>. Lemon who hath No Sentiments of humanity in him, to Say

---

Mr. John Terry to Mr. Verest.

---

he would not have Such a Leg for a 1000 Guineas what must have been the Anguishing pains I bore And Suffer'd, Yet Sir in this Poor Condition did I stand the Deck Night & day, for if my own personnal assistance Could have been dispenced w<sup>th</sup>. My presence was Absolutly Necessary to Induce the Soldiers by fair words And a glass of brandy to worck for the Security of their Lives & that of others, therefore Sir Judge what I have Endured, And if M<sup>r</sup>. Vigera Deserved Twenty five pounds And his passage free for Comming w<sup>th</sup>. the Saltzburghers And M<sup>r</sup> Gray fifty pounds to come with the highlanders, in Case I had Not been to have Come in the said ship, what is it then I deserve both for that and all other Cares And hardships I have Suffer'd, May it Not Sir be reasonably Said that the Want of Such Cares As I have taken Might in all probabillity have prouved As fatall to the poor people as it did on board the Europa, of w<sup>th</sup>. mortality No doubt you have been Long Since informed, all w<sup>th</sup> Sir I hope you will Lay before the Hon. the Trustees And that they will be pleased to Order Me some Considerations, And hope the Gentlemen will Not be Disobliged at my Expecting it, Because I am well assured, that from the Sundry papers you have here in Closed w<sup>th</sup>. are So many Vouchers of my Conduct they will think I deserve it,—

Value of  
cares and  
hardships  
suffered.

Besides the paper Sent to me by M<sup>r</sup>. Bosomworth you have Sir a Certificate of M<sup>r</sup>. John Pye Recorder of Savannah who I desired to be present at the Opening of my Goods, w<sup>th</sup>. were

---

Mr. John Terry to Mr. Vereist.

---

Insinua-  
tions cast  
in regard to  
Mr. Terry  
by Capt.  
Lemon.

An account  
of disburse-  
ments.

Carried Directly from on board the Loyall Judith to the wharf And publick Magazine of Savannah In Order to Clear My Self of the Asseperssions [sic] Capt<sup>n</sup>. Lemon would have Laid on me By his insisting to Search my goods as if he had had intelligence that I had Robbd him or the ships provissions, I hope this Certificate will be Sufficient to Distroy that part of his insinuations, I wou'd have had the Magistrates or Some of them to be Also present but None of them Would grant me that fav<sup>r</sup>.— You also have a Certificate of M<sup>r</sup>. Bolzius Minister of Ebenezer w<sup>ch</sup>. shews what Care I did take of his people Signed also by M<sup>r</sup>. Vigera And One from the Highlanders, all w<sup>ch</sup>. papers Sir I beg you will Lay before The Board, In Closed also an Acc<sup>t</sup>. of Disbursements According to your Orders Amounting to Thirteen pounds Nineteen shill<sup>s</sup> & 4<sup>d</sup>. for the Ballance of w<sup>ch</sup>. is due to me Eight pounds Nineteen shill<sup>s</sup> & 4<sup>d</sup>.— I had five pounds of M<sup>r</sup>. Stephens at Savannah in Order to pay Some disbursements that Capt<sup>n</sup>. Lemon had made for w<sup>ch</sup>. My Note was to Stand good to the Said M<sup>r</sup>. Stephens till the ball<sup>ce</sup>. of my Acc<sup>t</sup>. was paid But when the said Gentlemen was going to pay me £14 : 2 : 6 w<sup>ch</sup>. w<sup>th</sup>. the £10 you were so Good to pay me in London Made together Twenty four pounds 2/6 Which was for three quarters Salary Due at Christmas Last, he then was please to Stop the said five pounds And return'd me my Note, that is all the Obligation I have to him

---

Mr. John Terry to Mr. Vereist.

---

Sir if M<sup>r</sup> John Cholie hath Call'd or Sent to you w<sup>th</sup>. an Assignation of Seven Guineas I gave him on you before I Left London please to Discharge the same out of the Ball<sup>ce</sup>. due to me on my Disbursments, And pay the remainder to Mr. Abrah<sup>m</sup>. Dupont who will call upon you, And if the said M<sup>r</sup>. Cholie hath Not been with you please to pay the whole ball<sup>ce</sup>. to the said Dupont who will go & take up My Note, I heartily beg your pardon for all this trouble—

Mr. John  
Cholie.

Mr.  
Abraham  
Dupont.

Sir as I hope the Hon. the Trustees will Grant me some Considerations for the trouble I have had. I Also hope that from thence you will be Able to Reimburse your Self the primum you paid for the £70 I beg'd of you to Inssure for me. In Case you have Inssured the Said Sum. And whatever there may be Over and above please to pay it to the Said Dupont And you'll Very much oblige me, who am w<sup>th</sup>. all due respects

Considera-  
tions for  
trouble  
asked of the  
Trustees.

S<sup>r</sup>. Your Most Obed<sup>t</sup>. & hum Serv<sup>t</sup>.

John Terry.

Here follows a List of Such as died in the passage, viz<sup>t</sup>.—

A Male Child of Geo. Eigel aged 18 month Bernhard Klockers Son Aged 4 y<sup>rs</sup>. & a. half. the wife of Norman Macdonald aged 29 y<sup>rs</sup>. Daniel Mackay a Labourer Aged 32 y<sup>rs</sup>.— a female Child of Geo. Douglass Aged 2 y<sup>rs</sup>. Ann Murray

List of those  
who died  
on voyage  
over.

---

Mr. John Terry to Mr. Verelst.

---

a Single woman Aged— 18 y<sup>rs</sup>. Cathrine Mackay Aged 6 y<sup>rs</sup>. And Ann Cotton a Single woman aged 23 y<sup>rs</sup>.

Ann Cotton's  
cloathes  
blew over-  
board.

Mary Joliff  
changed  
husbands  
three  
times.

This Ann Cotton is the person for whom I bought the Cloaths that Are charged in My Acc<sup>t</sup>, hers having been blon [sic] Over board As they were hanging up to Dry. And she then was Naked in bed, if she had Lived She Should have paid for them. As to Mary Joliff of w<sup>ch</sup>. I wrote you about, I phisickt her As well as I could & so Brought here, She hath already Changed husbands three times I heard. the Gene<sup>l</sup>. rec<sup>d</sup>. a packet Yesterday and that there is a minister Comming w<sup>ch</sup>. we want very Much. I was in Good hopes to have rec<sup>d</sup>. a line or two from you S<sup>r</sup>. by said packt but have Not been so happy,—The Same.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

COPY OF LETTER FROM JOHN TERRY TO HARMAN VERELST ESQ<sup>R</sup>. AT HIS HOUSE IN QUEEN SQUARE WESTMINSTER IN LONDON

{ RED  
WAX  
SEAL }

Frederica in Georgia 17<sup>th</sup> June 1742.

Sir

In Closed you have a letter for M<sup>r</sup>. John Simpson in w<sup>ch</sup>. is all the Acc<sup>ts</sup>. of the provis-

---

Mr. John Terry to Mr. Verelst.

---

sions he ship'd on board the Loyall Judith for the Use of the passengers, w<sup>ch</sup>. I Leave Open for y<sup>r</sup>. perusal After w<sup>ch</sup>. please to Seal it And Cause the same to be Deliver'd to him—

An account  
of provi-  
sions shipped  
by Mr. John  
Simpson.

Instructions  
in regard  
to pro-  
visions.

If I rightly Understand Sir the Orders I had given to me by you in Respect to the said provissions, I think I was at the Expiration of the Voyage To Sell what should be then Remaining, for the Benefit of M<sup>r</sup>. John Simpson And to Remit to him the produce of the Same, And by way of preferance To lett the passengers have of Said provissions what they thought proper To Buy, they paying for the same, And that after they were Supplyed, And If Any still Unsold to Dispose of it to Any body. But you'll See Sir by the Said Inclosed Letter it was Not in my power to fullfill that part of my Instructions, for when I Landed the said provisions at Savannah I had them Carried to the Store for their Security, But I did not then Imagine it would Be no more in my power to take them Out Again. And that I should Be prevented to proceed According to my Instructions.

Unable to  
carry out in-  
structions.

Mess<sup>rs</sup>. Stephens & Jones Made a Jest, And Laught at the Power I had to dispose of the said provissions, And told me it Meant only that I was to Lodge them in their Store. And would not Suffer me by Any Means to have Any thing to do with them afterwards.

Mr. Terry  
laughed  
at by Mr.  
Stephens  
and Mr.  
Jones.

Soon after a Surgeons Mate, to Gen<sup>l</sup>. Oglethorpes Regiment Came to Savannah who Brought me a letter from his Excellency, who

A letter  
from Gen.  
Oglethorpe  
to Mr.  
Terry.

---

Mr. John Terry to Mr. Verelst.

---

had Orders to purchase And bring with him all such provisions he could Meet with Which Made Me Again Apply to the Above Gentlemen for the Said Provissions, But to No purpose, So was compell'd to Leave Said provissons In to their hands, And take M<sup>r</sup>. Stephens receipt for the same.

What those Gentlemen Meant in Using Me So I dont Know And why they refused M<sup>r</sup>. Bolzius Minister of Ebenezer the quantity of provissons he wanted to Buy for his people I Neither Know— But this I do Know, that they took a Memorandum from me of the Prises Each particulars Cost in England, in Order I suppose to remit the Amount of the whole According to those Rates to M<sup>r</sup>. Simpson w<sup>ch</sup>. I am Since informed hath been done. tho said provisions have been sold at Double that prise

I could have Sold the Said provissons at a very Adventageous prise for M<sup>r</sup>. Simpson Biscuii being then at 25/ ♭ hundred, flower at 23/ Butter and Cheese at 12<sup>d</sup>. ♭ p<sup>d</sup>. And Every thing in proportion, if this had been w<sup>th</sup>. an intent to dispose [sic] the Same Again to the poor people at the same prise, all woud be well— But Sir, M<sup>r</sup>. Bolzius As before Mentionned wou'd Not be Sufferd to buy for the people who had come with me, the quantity he wanted, w<sup>ch</sup>. was yet Very Small, And the Little he was Suffer'd to buy, was at An Advanced prise. The Rev<sup>d</sup>. M<sup>r</sup>. Orton who has been here told me, that what he bought of those provis-

Mr. Bolzius,  
minister of  
Ebenezer,  
refused  
provisions  
he wanted  
to buy.

Rev. Mr.  
Orton paid  
double the  
prime  
cost for  
provisions.

---

Mr. John Terry to Mr. Verelst.

---

ions he paid Double the prime Cost And Upwards.

If all this is for the Benefit of M<sup>r</sup>. Simpson, or such as you Are Content w<sup>th</sup>., I am S<sup>r</sup>. very well Satisfyed, And value the Gentlemen for So Doeing!

In Closed you have an Acc<sup>t</sup>. of what provisions were shipd on bord for the Use of the passengers, also An Acc<sup>t</sup>. of what was Expended During the voyage with two Separate Acc<sup>t</sup>. of what I rec<sup>d</sup>. out of Each ship, And An Account of the whole to w<sup>ch</sup>. is Annexed a receipt for the same from M<sup>r</sup>. W<sup>m</sup>. Stephens

I hope Sir you And M<sup>r</sup>. Simpson will Allow me My Expences at Savannah where I was detain'd Near five weeks On Acc<sup>t</sup>. of the Said provisions being I had No Other Buisiness there, And I should think it very hard if I was to bear them MySelf, therefore I leave it to both your Discretions—

Youll Also find Sir an Affidavit of M<sup>r</sup>. Loach whereby he Justifies himself for Not having been able to give Me An Acc<sup>t</sup>. of what was Expended on board the Europa Capt<sup>t</sup>. John Wadham

I would have Made Capt<sup>a</sup> Lemon give me Satisfaction for the proviss<sup>n</sup> Wanting, but could Not persuade the Magistrates of that place to Take Cognisance of it, But they readily took Cognisance of the proviss<sup>n</sup>. It is Needless Sir to tell you how Negligent they all were to see

Account of  
expenditures  
on voyage  
over.

Expenses  
for five  
weeks' stay  
in Sa.  
vannah.

Affidavit  
of Mr.  
Loach.

---

Mr. John Terry to Mr. Verelst.

---

me rectifyed. The Lord help all such as Lives Under their Government for it is a most sad one And No wonder that the Collony is in the Condition it Now is, &c—

A note  
from Capt.  
Lemon.

You'll also find Inclosed a Note of Capt<sup>n</sup>. Lemon where by he promises to be Accountable to M<sup>r</sup>. Simpson for About a firking of butter And two Cheshire Cheeses, as if he was not Accountable for the rest that is wanting, still I thought proper to take that,—

Personal  
indebt.  
edness to  
Mr. Simpson.

You have also a bill of  $\text{P} \ddot{\text{o}}$ sell or Note of what provis<sup>ns</sup>: I took for my own Use And, for which I Stand Indebted to M<sup>r</sup>. Simpson and wait for a line from you or him on that Acc<sup>t</sup>.

On theese heads Sir I thought proper to write you a Separate Letter Supposing it might be More Agreeable to you whose good will and favours I shall allways seek all opportunities to gaine And Merit And under who's protection I heartlyl. beg to be, if I can in any ways be of any service to you here, pray freely Command him who is w<sup>th</sup>. all due respects / Sir

Your most Obediant hum Serv<sup>t</sup>.

John Terry.

I hope Good S<sup>r</sup>. if Any Opportunities offers for my advancem<sup>t</sup>. you will be so Kind to Remember me as being intirely devoted to you I also hope you'll favour me w<sup>th</sup>. a line to inform Me how farr my Conduct in this voyage hath appeared Agreeable to the hon the Trustees & you

June the 17<sup>th</sup>. 1742.

---

Wm. Stephens to the Trustees.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM WM. STEPHENS ESQR TO THE TRUSTEES ACCO<sup>TANT</sup> RECD 13 SEPT. 1742

Savannah 13 July 1742.

Sr.

This Evening I rec'd the enclosed, by Express from his Excellence at Frederica, with the Joyfull News which youll find therein; & his Orders to stick at no Expence in sending it forward to you: for which End I send my Son, who I am sure is as able as willing, to make the utmost Dispatch to Charles Town:

I wrote you of the 4 May & 9<sup>th</sup> of June, with the usual papers &c (of w<sup>ch</sup> more hereafter); and was upon writing you again a week since: but the Spaniards after several years threatening, at length made an Invasion upon us in earnest, with upwards of 30 Vessels of War of all sizes; entering into the Harbour of St Simons on the 5<sup>th</sup>. inst, notwithstanding what smart opposition they met with in doing it; & immediately landed a Body of men said to be about 600. How they have been rec'd, you'll herewith be informed best by his Excellence himself. If the Men of War which he expects from Charles Town to assist him, are not too dilatory; tis hoped the Enemys Ships will be all pent in, & delivrd into the Generals hands. Whatever be the Event which Providence has appointed; we

The Spaniards made an invasion in earnest.

---

Wm. Stephens to Harman Vereist.

---

All parts  
of Colony  
alarmed by  
descent of  
enemy.

are now greatly encouraged at the happy Success, which has thus far attended his valour & Conduct. This Descent of the Enemy upon the Colony, you may imagine has alarmd all parts of it: and as it has fallen to my Share, to have the Direction of the Militia in these parts; I have bestirred my self to the best of my power, in putting our selves in such a Posture, as may conduce most to our defence if attackt by small Partys: or if they should be too numerous, to secure a good retreat: but I hope they ll have little Stomach to come here, after our General has done with 'em yonder.

I shall wish to write you more perfectly in few days; and at present must conclude

S<sup>r</sup>

Your very humble Servant

Will: Stephens.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. WM. STEPHENS TO MR. HAR-  
MAN VERELST.

Savannah 18 July 1742.

S<sup>r</sup>.

Col. Stephens' son  
sent with  
letters  
to Charles  
Town.

On Wednesday last, the 14<sup>th</sup> inst, I sent off my Son Express for Charles Town, with divers letters & packetts from the General; some for England, some for sundry persons of Disting-

---

Wm. Stephens to Harman Verelst.

---

guishd note in Charles Town. The great pur-  
port of the whole, was principally to inform us  
how Affairs stood with his Excellence at that  
time, under such an Invasion as the Enemy had  
lately made; and how happily he had repulsed  
some of their Partys, whom he had attackd with  
such success as is scarce credible; killing great  
Numbers, with very little loss of men on our  
side; & intimating the prospect he had, with  
fair hopes, of discomfiting this great Armada,  
by Gods help. This acc<sup>t</sup> I thought of too great  
Importance, to risque the sending by an uncer-  
tain way on water, but dispatchd my Son with  
it over land from Purrysburgh to Charles  
Town; from whence I am now expecting him:  
but cannot delay the good News w<sup>ch</sup> comes tumb-  
ling in one after another: wherefore I take the  
Opportunity of sending by a Friend just setting  
off for Carolina what advices I had fresh from  
his Excellence last Night: and as we hope every  
day for better & better; as I have opportunity,  
whatever comes to my hand of that sort; my  
Duty & Zeal will not suffer me to withhold a  
minute longer than need requires. I say noth-  
ing of w<sup>t</sup> we are, and have been doing here, for  
a time past: I have shewn my best endeavour,  
and hearty good Will to promote such things as  
may most conduce to our preservation in case  
of the Enemys nearer approach: but at present  
they have to deal w<sup>th</sup>. one who is Master of  
Courage and Conduct sufficient (tis now hoped)  
to make the Dons respect their attempt. The  
enclosed papers will best shew you how things

Genl. Ogle.  
thorpe's  
success  
with the  
Spaniards.

Fresh  
advice  
from Genl.  
Oglethorpe.

How things  
go in the  
South at  
present.

---

Mr. Christie to Mr. Vernon.

---

go in the South at present; & as for w<sup>t</sup> we do in this part of the Colony, it may as well be read hereafter in my future Journal. You'll of course imagine; what I write at this season may need correction in such a Hurry: & you'll be so kind to do that in behalf of

S<sup>r</sup>

Your very humble Serv<sup>t</sup>.

Will: Stephens.

To

M<sup>r</sup>. Harman Verelst.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. CHRISTIE TO THE HON<sup>BLE</sup>  
M<sup>R</sup>. VERNON AT HIS HOUSE IN GROVE SNORS  
STREET NEAR GROSVENORS SQUARE 20 JULY 1742

{ RED      }  
WAX  
SEAL      THIS

Sir

I am goeing into a Country w<sup>ch</sup>. I Intend not as a Visit but an Abode for life I fain wo<sup>d</sup>: make my self agreeable to the Gen<sup>tm</sup>: Trustees who are chiefly concerned there And I hope always will continue as being I apprehend the most able & I am persuaded will be the best Guardians of that Province especially as they are now more than ever aprised of its true Interests & whose Hon<sup>r</sup>:

---

Mr. Christie to Mr. Vernon.

---

& Credit are in some measure concerned in the Success of it.

The reason of this my ~~P~~ticular Application is the desire I have that what I communicate may be kept a Secret. Thomas Stephens who styles himself Agent for the people of Georgia is verry pressing w<sup>th</sup>: me for some Affidavits to be sworn by me before a Master of Chancery in Order to be made use of before the King & Council where he Intends to renew his Suit & give the Trustees fresh trouble And as I cannot see any Interest of the people that such proceedings tend to but rather to gratelyf some Malicious purposes I have absolutely refused his request but far from consenting thereto I sho<sup>d</sup>: heartily wish That the Trustees wo<sup>d</sup>. make a Decleration of all the benefitts & advantages they Intend to give the people & that such Decleration being made in the Town Court of Savannah The people sho<sup>d</sup>: sign an Instrument under the publick Seal signefying their Sattisfaction & thanks & at the same time recalling that troublesome hotheaded Sparks Appointment w<sup>ch</sup>. I am persuaded wo<sup>d</sup>: be the shortest & most Effectual method of putting a Stop to his proceedings & be a means of reconciling the people & bringing 'em again to the Collony As I am thoroughly acquainted w<sup>th</sup> all the people & have some Influence over 'em Do hereby Offer my Service to Effect it in conjunction w<sup>th</sup>: such others as you shall name—

If my Intentions herein shall meet w<sup>th</sup>: approbation I shall receive a Sensible pleasure if not

A desire  
that com-  
munication  
be kept  
a secret.

Thos.  
Stephens  
pressing  
Mr. Christie  
for affl-  
davits.

Thos. Steph-  
ens' request  
for affidavits  
refused.

The recall-  
ing the  
appointment  
of Sparks  
a means  
of recon-  
ciling people  
of Colony.

---

Gen. Oglethorpe to the Trustees.

---

I shall have the Satisfaction of having offred it as I am conscious it wo<sup>d</sup>. much conduce to the peace & welfare of that Collony.

I am Hon<sup>r</sup>d. Sir / with a most profound Respect

Yo<sup>r</sup>. most Oblidgd / humb: serv<sup>t</sup>:

Thos: Christie.

Lond<sup>n</sup>. July the 20<sup>th</sup>: 1742.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

DUPLICATE OF BRIGR GENL. OGLETHORPE'S LETTER  
TO THE TRUSTEES 5 AUGUST 1742 RECD 24  
APRIL 1743

Gentlemen

Lieut.  
Sutherland  
and Lieut.  
Chas. Mac-  
kay instru-  
mental in  
defeating  
the Span-  
iards.

Lieutenant Sutherland whom I send Express will give you an Account of the wonderfull manner God has been pleased to Defeat the Spaniards in their Invasion of this Colony. I refer you for particulars to his Account & must Desire you to Grant to him 500 Acres of Land which I have ordered to be set out, about 16 miles from Darien, also 500 Acres for Lieut. Charles Mackay who assisted in the Defeat of the Spaniards in the Granadeer [sic] Savannah.

I am Gentlemen

Your Most Obedient  
humble Servant

James Oglethorpe

Fred<sup>s</sup>. in Georgia

5<sup>th</sup>: August 1742

---

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM WM STEPHENS ESQR. TO MR.  
VERELST, 13 AUGUST 1742 TO 7 SEPT—RECD  
12 FEB 1742

Savannah August y<sup>e</sup> 13<sup>th</sup>: 1742.

Sir

Since my Letter of the 9<sup>th</sup>. of June ~~to~~ Cap<sup>t</sup>: White in the Victory; I wrote you of the 13<sup>th</sup> & 18<sup>th</sup> of July; the first of which went ~~to~~ Cap<sup>t</sup>: Fraser in the Dolphin; having the good Luck to reach Charles Town just as he was ready to sail; the latter I hope found a Conveyance thence soon after. Both those Letters accompanied such Packetts as I recd from the General; whereby their Honours will have full Information of the State of War we have lately been in with the Spaniards so far, & with what wonderfull Success the General repell'd the Enemy at St: Simons; beating them both by Land & Water, with a handful of brave Men, thro the Conduct by Gods Blessing of his Excellence, who shewed himself a Gallant Commander: insomuch that had the Succours from Carolina, which he often press'd for, come in Time; in all probability the whole Fleet of the Spaniards must have been pent up in Jeykll Sound, & fallen all into our Hands: which the Enemy were so apprehensive of, that they went out to Sea with great Precipitation; & a few Days after, behold the long expected Naval

Full information  
of the state  
of war.

Genl. Ogle-  
thorpe's  
wonderful  
success in  
repelling  
the enemy.

Arrival of  
long  
expected  
naval  
force from  
Charlestown.

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

---

Men of war  
made cruise  
upon the  
coast in  
quest of  
Spaniards.

Force from Charles Town, arriv'd off the Bar of St. Simons, consisting of divers Sloops, Skooners, & such like., full of Men & Ammunition of all Kinds, under the Conduct of two of his Majesty's Frigates, with whom Capt<sup>t</sup>. Thomson also join'd, little or nothing inferiour to either. The Bird thus flown; there was no Occasion then of making a pompous Shew with such a Fleet at Anchor: wherefore the Men of War ('tis hoped) made a Cruize upon the Coast, in Quest of the Spaniards &c; & the small Craft return'd to Charles Town, with mighty Shouts & Huzzas (as a Friend of mine tells me who saw 'em come in) for the Victory over the Enemy.— You'll not think it strange that the Hurly Burly we have been in here during those transactions, render'd me uncapable of giving much Scope to those two last Letters; nor indeed will the weak & sickly State we are at present in, allow me now to be so particular in many things as I would wish: but having made shift daily to note some of the most remarkable Occurrences; thereby to make a Concatenation with what is past; I send you herewith my Journal continued from the Date of my last of the 9<sup>th</sup> of June; which I hope may be accepted, till I can enlarge farther; & find my thoughts more compos'd. Whilst I am writing this M<sup>r</sup>. Jones is just arrived with divers Packetts, Letters &c from Frederica; which I apprehend will cause my breaking off here a few Days, referring to my Journal for what I note farther on this Occasion.

---

Mr. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

---

August 19<sup>th</sup>.

To proceed from where I left off.— I am next to acquaint you with what you'll otherwise easily collect from the Perusal of my Journal, & other Papers sent you, that we are at present in a very indigent State in this part of the Colony : most of our active young Men being yet retain'd by his Excellence for the publick Service, & such Uses as he judges proper ; whilst it has pleased God to visit us with a grievous Sickness, that few escape a Share of. When I look into your Letter of the 24<sup>th</sup>. of March last (now recd) to see what is doing, that relates to us in England ; there I find a most dreadfull Account of that unexpected Disappointment the Trust met with, on their Application to Parliament for supporting the Colony. What Anguish of Mind can you imagine Dear Sir must come upon me on this Occasion, which calls fresh to remembrance those base Actions of my Son, who has been so great an Instrument, among others, of creating more mischief than his poor Fathers utmost endeavours here can (I fear) ever compensate for ? My depriving him of any Benefit hereafter, from what little Improvements I have made (which would have been three times more, could I have found Hands at reasonable Wages) is but a very unequal Return for his obstinate Disobedience ; & to shew him therein some Marks of my Resentment, I shall take the Advice you are pleas'd to give me, in applying to the hon<sup>ble</sup> Trustees by Petition &c very soon in the manner you prescribe

In a very  
indigent  
state.

A sickness  
that few  
escape.

Trustees  
met with  
disap-  
pointment.

Son instru-  
mental in  
creating  
more mis-  
chief than  
father can  
compen-  
sate for.

---

Mr. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

---

&c; but I have not yet recd any of those Boxes or Parcells from Frederica that Cap<sup>t</sup>. Thomson brought with him, as ⚡ Bill of Loading; except the Packett above mention'd only— After so many & great Provocations given by a monstrous Crew of People here; sufficient to have wearied out the Patience of those honourable Persons who are the Patrons of this Colony; to see them yet retain such a tender Regard to its Welfare, & persevering in their Endeavours to support it, in spite of an ungratefull People, taking pains to hurt themselves; is such an Instance of generous Benevolence, as is beyond the Apprehension of Brutish Dispositions, what Value to set upon it. Let all the World judge, & the Guilty go away ashamed.

Such a blow from Parliament.

Disciples of the Devil.

Such an unhappy Blow from the Parliament. must at this Time be a little astonishing to the Inhabitants of Georgia without doubt; more especially the most peaceable & industrious; & if there are any wicked & malitious enough to conceive a real Joy (as there may be a few found who put on an outward Shew of sneering at any thing that has the Appearance of Distress) let such Disciples of the Devil, chew wholly upon it, & allow none else to pertake of that Pleasure with 'em, which leads to Ruin.

The utmost Frugality, without Doubt, so strongly recommended in both your Letters, is indispensably necessary for keeping the Colony from utterly sinking, till the happy Day comes to revive it: & I hope no Want of Diligence or Care shall be laid to my Charge in exceeding the

---

Mr. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

---

least Penny that can any Way be saved, after I get it.

The £40 to M<sup>r</sup> Bolzius, & the £5 to his Carpenter, will be paid as I am directed: & what you are pleas'd to write in your Letter of the 29<sup>th</sup> of March relating to the Sums returned insuper in the Trustees annual Account; I am in hopes will be duly scrutinized when we get M<sup>r</sup>. Spencer among us; who has had the Misfortune to lie sick ever since he came, & continues yet at Frederica. I am glad to find your Restriction not to meddle with any Sums which the General is accountable for, before Mich'mas 1739, & should have been more pleas'd, if that Restriction could have been extended farther: for Reasons which I avoid naming now, & wish I may never find Cause to do hereafter. The Appointments for Mess<sup>rs</sup>. Watson & Spencer to be 2<sup>d</sup> & 3<sup>d</sup> Bayliffs will be given 'em as soon as their Healths will allow 'em to meet, when they'll also take upon each of 'em, the Office of one of the Assistants, whereby I understand M<sup>r</sup>. Jones is removed from those Places; but whereas your Letter says, that £2000 now sent in Sola Bills are to be issued by me M<sup>r</sup>. Henry, Parker, M<sup>r</sup>. Tho<sup>s</sup>. Jones, & Charles Watson, or any two of them; I conceive M<sup>r</sup>. Jones is at Liberty to act therein, whenever he inclines so to do or occasion may require.— M<sup>r</sup>. Terrys late Behaviour, having render'd him so obnoxious, by flying out of the Colony for Fear, during these Times of Tryal: I presume there will be no farther Thoughts of promoting him to the

Mr. Spencer  
sick ever  
since arrival  
in Colony.

Mr. Terry's  
behavior  
rendered  
him ob-  
noxious.

---

Mr. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

---

Magistracy at Frederica at present, nor do I yet hear that Doc<sup>r</sup> Hawkins is so weary of his Place of first Magistrate there, as to lay it down in a Pett (however vain he is grown) wherefore I presume that Affair for the present may rest a while; till fresh Occasion is given their Honours to consider it again.

Having thus far taken Notice of what I find most remarkable in both your Letters of the 24<sup>th</sup> & 29<sup>th</sup> of last March; I should next proceed to lay before the Hon<sup>ble</sup>: Trustees such Information of the present State we are in, as might the better enable 'em to support this Colony, now unhappily languishing under so many Evils; great parts whereof they have perversly brought on themselves; But to put that in a proper Light, must be a Work of more Time than I can afford just now; when I am sensible how much of it is already slipt away, without due Intelligence recd from me: partly occasion'd by that Packett of the 4<sup>th</sup>. of May going so far astray (as noted in my Journal) wherein were enclosed the usual monthly Papers, to that Time; & I am doubtfull, least what I now send, may be detain'd at Charles Town, for Want of a Conveyance thence: there being no Ship at present enter'd outwards for England, that I can hear of (which is often the Case at this Season of the Year) & M<sup>r</sup>. Hopton wrote me, that the last Letter I sent of the 18<sup>th</sup> of July, with a Packett from his Excellence, he could find no speedier Course for, than by the Way of Jaimaica: [sic] wherefore he committed it to

Colony lan-  
guishing  
under so  
many  
unhappy  
evils.

---

Mr. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

---

the Care of a particular Friend of his (M<sup>r</sup>. Cleland) bound thither, who engaged faithfully to forward it immediately from thence: & I wish this may have as favourable a Chance to get passage some Way or other with Safety: containing two Packetts under one Cover. After this done, I shall instantly go to work on forming a true State of the Colony, so far forth as I can attain to the Knowledge of it by any means: & I hope 'twill make its Way to the Trust before Winter is far gone; if peradventure it may thereby be of any Use.

Mr. Cleland  
personal  
friend of  
Mr. Hopton.

I cannot allow my self to conceive otherwise, than that the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Trusts Application to the Throne, will meet with a gracious Reception at his Majesty's Hands; and that He will enable them to support this Colony from sinking, which is known to be of such signal Use against our Enemies; & in process of Time probably add a farther Lustre to the Royal Crown. Whatever Aid his Majesty may judge proper to appoint: I beg leave to premise this one Thing more especially needfull at present: which is, that without the Help of Hands sufficient to labour, so that they might be had at reasonable Wages (Negroes excluded) 'tis impracticable to carry on Plantation Work; & even those now occupied, tis to be fear'd must stand Still; most of our spare Hands being engaged in the Publick Service; and among those few that are left, none will work under 25 Shillings  $\text{per}$  Month & Provisions; & if they are employ'd by the Day,

The  
Trustees'  
application  
to the  
Throne.

The diffi-  
culty of  
carrying  
on plan-  
tations.

---

Mr. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

---

they'll not take less than 2 Shillings & their Victuals.

Among other Letters herewith there is one from me to M<sup>r</sup>. Simpson, showing what is done relating to the Surplus of Provisions left with me after those Ships were deliver'd last Winter; & what Cash I have of his in my Hands on that Acc<sup>t</sup>; which I leave open for your Perusal; & youll please to seal & give it him.

Letter to  
Mr. Simpson  
relating to  
surplus  
of provi-  
sions.

Mrs. Watts's  
account.

Rent of  
house  
higher  
than any  
other in  
town.

Mr. Caus-  
ton living  
on plan-  
tation.

I have also sent M<sup>r</sup>. Watts's Acco<sup>t</sup>: as it stands this Year, whereby it appears that I have £13 .. 15 .. 1 $\frac{1}{4}$  which shall be paid as you'll direct. She may easily imagine the Reason why Rents are so fallen, when so many people have deserted us for 2 or 3 Years past; so that no House in Town now lets at so high a Rate as Hers. The present Tenant is M<sup>r</sup>. Watson; & at the Years End I expect near about the same Sum will be due as the last, after the like Deductions: but she may reasonably admire that no farther Acco<sup>t</sup>. is yet to be had from Mess<sup>rs</sup>. Causton & Williams, &c; whom I have often sought it from; but to no Effect; & they seem not to regard it: wherefore your farther Advice would be acceptable.— M<sup>r</sup>. Causton lives on his Plantation; but M<sup>r</sup>. Williams has not been seen here for 2 Years past.

S<sup>r</sup>.

Your very humble Servant

Will: Stephens.

---

Mr. Geo. Whitefield, Supposedly to the Trustees.

---

From here in Stephens's writing.

P. S. 7 Sept.

I have not been able yet to get those Parcells, Boxes, &c, sent by Cap<sup>t</sup> Thomson as ~~the~~ Bill of Loading, no convenience offering from Frederica. M<sup>r</sup> Jones now newly gone thither again, has promised me to take care & send em.

To M<sup>r</sup>. Harman Verelst.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. GEORGE WHITEFIELD SUPPOSED  
TO BE TO THE TRUSTEES.

Cambuslang near Glasgow  
Aug<sup>st</sup>. 17<sup>th</sup>. 1742.

Hon<sup>rd</sup>. Gentlemen

Some letters which I have last week received from Georgia occasion my troubling You with this, which I doubt not will meet with a candid reception at Your hands—I find that M<sup>r</sup>. Haber-sham & M<sup>r</sup>. Barber have been taken up by a warrant & imprisoned for above a week for a thing which I believe none of You, Hon<sup>rd</sup>. Gentlemen will judge cognizable by the Civil Magistrates. It seems that M<sup>r</sup>. Barber upon a private converse with M<sup>r</sup>. Orton (who I suppose is the present Minister of Savannah) told him “He was “No Xtian, that He wonderd at Young Mens “Impudence to subscribe to Articles they did

Mr. Haber-sham and  
Mr. Barber  
imprisoned.

Mr. Barber's  
private  
conversa-  
tion with  
Mr. Orton.

---

Mr. Geo. Whitefield, Supposedly to the Trustees.

---

Denied a  
copy of  
proceedings  
of the  
court.

"not believe, & that He should think it his duty  
"to warn his Friends not to hear him"— I ack-  
nowledge such language was too harsh— But  
M<sup>r</sup>. Habersham who did not say near so. much  
was linked in the same prosecution & imprisoned  
with Him— M<sup>r</sup>. Jones who was then at Frederica  
being informed of it declared such a pro-  
cedure Illegal— And his Excellency General  
Oglethorpe desired my Friends to lay the matter  
before the board of Honourable Trustees— I  
being now upon the spot, they have sent me a  
very particular account of what has past, which  
if you please Hon<sup>rd</sup>. Gentlemen I will transmit  
unto, or when I come to London, personally lay  
before You— I find also my Friends were de-  
nied a Copy of the proceedings of the Court—  
In which I am persuaded the Hon<sup>rd</sup>. Gentlemen  
to whom I am writing will think they have been  
wronged— My Friends require no satisfaction  
but only desire such proceedings may be ani-  
madverted upon; knowing that such a way of  
acting will be a sad discouragement against  
peoples coming to settle in Georgia— I am  
sorry also to inform You Hon<sup>rd</sup>. Gentlemen that  
five very small Swiss or Dutch Children, whose  
Parents lately died in their passage from Eng-  
land, have had their goods sold at Vandue, &  
been bound out to the Age of twenty one Years.  
This I think directly contrary to the Grant given  
me by You Hon<sup>rd</sup>. Gentlemen— For thereby I  
was impower'd to take in as many Orphans into  
the Orphan-house as my fund would admit of—  
The Magistrates I understand also have been at

---

Mr. Geo. Whitefield, Supposedly to the Trustees.

---

the Orphan-house & claim a power to take away the Children when they please, whether the Children chuse it or complain of ill treatment or not— This grieves some of the Children, & makes others of them Insolent who are hereby taught that they have a power to go away when they will— This Hon<sup>rd</sup>. Gentlemen must be very discouraging to those who are entrusted with their Education, & who I am persuaded aim at nothing but the Glory of God, the welfare of the Colony & the Salvation of the Children's souls— I suppose the Magistrates (I mean M<sup>r</sup>. Parker & Fallowfield) have taken such liberty from some of the Instructions which were sent Hon<sup>rd</sup>. Gentlemen from You some time agoe But M<sup>r</sup>. Jones has told them they have misunderstood You— And His Excellency General Oglethorp I find has wrote to you Hon<sup>rd</sup>. Gentlemen about it— By the Accounts I have, our Plantation thrives well, & M<sup>r</sup>. Habersham writes me word He hopes we shall do with white Servants— I do assure you Hon<sup>rd</sup>. Gentlemen I will do all I can, with the most disinterested view to promote the good of Georgia— Only I beg the Management of the Orphan-house & Orphans may be secured to to me & my Successors for Ever, & the Magistrates not be suffered to disturb us when there is no ground of complaint— They acknowledged when att the Orphan-house last that the Children were taken good care of both as to Body & soul— And will it not then Hon<sup>rd</sup>. Gentlemen tend much to the Welfare of the Colony that the Orphan-house should meet with

Magistrates  
claim power  
to take  
away chil-  
dren from  
Orphan  
House.

Liberty  
taken with  
some in-  
structions.

White  
servants.

Manage-  
ment of  
Orphan-  
house and  
orphans  
asked.

---

Mr. Geo. Whitefield, Supposedly to the Trustees.

---

all possible encouragement? His Excellency Gen<sup>t</sup> Oglethorp has informed my Friend Mr. Habersharn that if I desire it, He thought You wo<sup>d</sup>. grant me a large tract of Land which I should be obliged to give away in a Certain term of Years, & that we might have our own Magistrates as the people at Ebenezer have— Whether I shall desire such a favour I know not But if I should I w<sup>d</sup>. be willing to know what You Hon<sup>rd</sup>. Gentlemen w<sup>d</sup>. say to it? Many have applied to me to settle in Georgia— Hitherto I could give them no great Encouragement— I wish I may be be [sic] able to give them a great deal for the future. Indeed Hon<sup>rd</sup>. Gentlemen, I do not desire to find fault— I doubt not but You have been prejudiced against me & my Friends— The Event will shew what Friends we are to Georgia— The Orphan-house will certainly be an Addition to the Colony, & the Children educated therein I trust will be the Glory of the Society to which they belong— They are bred up to Industry as well as other things, & taught to fear God & honour the King— If You please Hon<sup>rd</sup>. Gentlemen I will wait upon You when I return to London, & with all humility lay these matters before You— I am glad to hear You have lately sent over a Gentleman who (as is supposed) will do justice— I think I desire nothing else & heartily pray God to bless him & You Hon<sup>rd</sup>. Gentlemen & all that are concerned in the management of the Georgia affairs— I hope to be in Town in about two months— In the mean while I would

Prevailed  
on to  
settle in  
Georgia.

The Orphan-  
house an  
addition  
to the  
Colony.

A gentleman  
sent over  
who will  
do justice.

---

Wm. Stephens to the Trustees.

---

beg the favour of line, by Your Secretary, & also entreat You Hon<sup>rd</sup>. Gentlemen to write to the Magistrates of Savannah to let the Orphan-house alone till I have laid matters before You & arrive at Georgia which God willing at the furthest will be the beginning of next Year— If I or my Friends should happen to say or do any thing amiss, I assure You Hon<sup>rd</sup>. Gentlemen, You shall have all possible satisfaction given You by them, as also by, Hon<sup>rd</sup>. Gentlemen

Your very humble Ser<sup>vt</sup>.

George Whitefield

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM WM. STEPHENS ESQ<sup>R</sup>. TO THE TRUSTEES RECD 12 FEB 1742.

Savannah 7 Sept<sup>r</sup>. 1742.

Honourable Gentlemen

Having in my letter to M<sup>r</sup> Verelst of the 13<sup>th</sup> & 19<sup>th</sup> ult<sup>mo</sup>. wrote in answer to your Commands signifyd to me in his of the 24<sup>th</sup> & 29<sup>th</sup> of Mar (not to mention my 2 letters of the 13<sup>th</sup> & 18<sup>th</sup> of July, with the Generals Packets) whilst I waited for an opportunity of sending off that Packett, with my usual papers attending it; together with another packett of the 4<sup>th</sup> of May last, (whereof a particular account will be found in my late Journal) I am now indispensably bound to ac-

Wm. Stephens to the Trustees.

---

quaint Your Honours, with what a few days since have brought to light: for the better doing whereof, I must beg leave to refer to my Journal continued, since the aforesaid 19<sup>th</sup> past: and to avoid being tiresome with dry repetitions, please to begin at the 2<sup>d</sup>. inst.

Not without great Difficulty, I found means just now, of getting privately, a Copy of that letter, which has been so craftily framed, as under a Shew of Gratitude to the General, for his great care of our preservation, & acknowledging his Goodness therein (which most undoubtedly his Excellence is entitled to in the highest Degree) they have taken occasion from thence to raise such a bitter Invective against all who act in Authority under you here, and particularly leveld at me, as is most apparent, tho' without name; that to sit patient under it, the Stones in the Wall might cry out against us: but we have this inward Consolation, yt we assure our selves we shall be able, so to lay open the dark purposes of that letter, as not only to vindicate our own Innocence, & honest endeavours in the whole Process of those alarms, to encourage the people that were able to bear Arms, and to provide amply for the Helpless (very greatly to the Trusts Cost) that the Fals-hood & malice of these people will appear evident to all the World; as divers attempts of the same tendency, to destroy the Powers created by your Honours here, have proved; which some of these Complainers may be supposed to think would be fit themselves best. This we shall im-

Copy of  
letter  
craftily  
framed  
secretly  
secured.

Bitterness  
felt towards  
all in  
authority  
under the  
Trustees.

---

Wm. Stephens to the Trustees.

---

mediately take in hand: but as twill behove us to act therein with due caution, that not a tittle may pass, which cannot be sufficiently warranted; & foreseeing many references may be needfull; which will not admit of such brevity as could otherwise be wishd; I would be glad (if possible) yt the letter might this instant be laid before you, naked as tis, without any remarks whatever: for I am confident the Drift of it is so apparent, that it cannot miss being seen thro', by such Inspectors; whose Honour and Justice will not allow em to judge prejudicially of the persons accused, without knowing what Defence they can make. Wherefore I make no hesitation of taking this first Opportunity of sending it, under the same cover with this letter; intending what we have to say for our selves shall closely follow it.

We are preparing a like Vindication to lay before the General, who we are confident will strictly enquire into the truth of those allegations against us; and judge rightly, without being led aside in favour of one or tother; tho' we have reason to believe our Adversarys have been endeavouring to prepossess his Excellence with injurious Reports, before they attempted this open charge. I think I touchd a little, somewhere in my Journal lately, upon a suddain new Alliance, w<sup>ch</sup> was imagined to be ratifyd, betwixt Mess<sup>r</sup> Jones and Causton (Two persons whom the World lookd as irreconcilable): What gave the more Credit to that report was, that during the time of Mr. Jones's frequent resi-

Preparing  
vindication  
to lay  
before the  
General.

An alliance  
formed  
between  
Mr. Causton  
and Mr.  
Jones.

---

Wm. Stephens to the Trustees.

---

The forming  
of letter in  
question  
believed  
to be work  
of Mr.  
Causton.

Mr. Jones  
likened  
unto  
Lucifer.

dence at Frederica; twas observ'd that Mr. Causton sometimes met him there; and what might ensue from thence, is to be found in imagination only, at present: but such a Conjunction, w<sup>ch</sup> visibly grew more cemented here afterwards, left it past doubt that they were made Friends. Tis generally believ'd that the forming of this letter was a Work of Mr. Caustons: with what intent, or for what purpose, let the World judge. Why Mr. Jones took upon him the propagation of it, & so diligently employd himself in perswading people to sign it, is past my understanding; nor can I conceive what should induce him to act so wicked a part, as he seems now about, in stirring up such discord, unless actuated by the same Spirit as Lucifer fallen.

But I must entreat Pardon for Excursions here (which are hardly to be withheld under such cruel Usage) and rather proceed to make good what may be expected (viz) a plain answer to those Crimes, which by Insinuation I am said to be guilty of: wherein I hope Truth will appear fully. In the mean while I ought to desist from giving you farther trouble; but acquiescing safely under your Protection, shall rest.

Honourable Gentlemen

Your most Obedient & Faithfull  
humble Servant

Will: Stephens.

To

the hon<sup>ble</sup> Trustees.

---

Mr. Ffras. Moore to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. FFRAS. MOORE TO MR. HARMAN  
VERELST REC'D. 27 APRIL 1743

Frederica Sep<sup>r</sup>: 10<sup>th</sup>: 1742/3.

Sir

On the 29<sup>th</sup>. of May I wrote to you by way of New York & have sent Duplicates by other Opportunities, desiring the favour of you to pay to M<sup>r</sup>. Tho<sup>s</sup>. Connor Linnen Draper in King Street Westm<sup>r</sup>. the sum of £14 Sterling, which I then imagined you had of mine in your hands, but Captain Thomson has informed me that the said Sum was by you paid to him on my account. I would not for any Consideration be so base as to draw on any Gentleman, if I thought he had not enough of mine in his hand to answer it, unless I had some other proper power or order for so doing. and therefore, that M<sup>r</sup>. Conner might not be disappointed in his Money I have here inclosed a bill of Cap<sup>t</sup>. Lieu<sup>t</sup>. James Mackay's on M<sup>r</sup>. Fury payable to yo<sup>r</sup>self for £14, w<sup>ch</sup>. please to pay to him, but if you have already advanced y<sup>e</sup> money, it will serve to replace it, and there will be no need of delivering him y<sup>e</sup> inclosed Letter. I humbly beg pardon for these frequent troubles but have no other way of returning yo<sup>r</sup>. favours, than by sincerely wishing that it was in my power to

Mr. Thos.  
Connor  
Linnen  
Draper in  
King Street,  
Westm<sup>r</sup>.

Ffras. Moore to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

show how sensible I am of y<sup>r</sup> kindness & how  
much I am / Sir

Your most obliged humble serv<sup>t</sup>.

ffra<sup>s</sup>: Moore

Mr. Verelst.

Frederica in Georgia Feb: 21<sup>st</sup>: 1742/3.

Sir

The foregoing is Copy of a Letter which I have four times taken opportunities of sending to You, and in each I inclosed a bill. the 4<sup>th</sup>. I have sent by M<sup>r</sup>. John Smith who is now going to Cha<sup>s</sup>. Town in order to go for England with the Brigantine Georgia Packet. I send this ~~to~~ M<sup>r</sup> Burton & if the Prize gets safe home, I doubt not your receiving it. I make bold to inclose a Letter for my Sister, which I humbly beg the favour of you to order into the Post. As both She and my self find that no letters can go safe unless through your hand, I doubt not but you will excuse

Sir

Your most obliged humble servant

ffra<sup>s</sup>: Moore

P. S.

I wrote to their Honours y<sup>e</sup> Trustees from Cha<sup>s</sup>. Town at the time when the Province was invaded, but have not yet been favoured with an answer.

M<sup>r</sup>. Harman Verelst.

Mr. John  
Smith,  
bearer  
of letters.

---

Mr. Stephens to Benj. Martin.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

COPY OF MR. STEPHENS'S LETTER TO MR. BENJ  
MARTYN DATED OCT. 16, 1742 ORIGINAL SENT BY  
CAPT. SNOW WHO WAS TAKEN BY THE ENEMY  
RECD 2 SEPT. 1743

Savannah October the 16<sup>th</sup>: 1742

Sir

In Obedience to the Trusts Orders, signified to me in your Favour of the 3<sup>d</sup> of March last (which I recd not till some Months after) relating to Thos: Eggerton Servant to his Grand-father Thos: Young; I lost no Time in examining into that Affair together with the Magistrates &c, when upon hearing both Sides, we found that the old Man had been peevish towards him more than usual tho' it did not appear that he had neglected his Work; but was known by the Neighbourhood to be a hard working diligent Lad; what the Boy stomached most was, that his Grandfather distinguish'd him from those Children which were his Wives, & he was not allow'd to fare as they did, either in Food or Raiment. We did what we could to reconcile them, and admonish'd the Old Man to deal more kindly with him for his own Sake; who would suffer by it if they parted; for that he got well by the Boys Work, who was become very usefull: whereupon we dismiss'd 'em, to make Experiment whether or not they could agree better: but a little while after they dif-

Thos. Egger-ton servant to his grand-father, Thos. Young.

Hard-working, diligent lad.

Mr. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

---

fer'd again; & the Grandfather (who could not conceal the Grudge he owed him for complaining before) took occasion for some slight Offence to chide him severely: upon which the Lad applying himself to us again, told us plainly he could bear it no longer; nor did we think it reasonable farther to enjoin him: whereupon he took the Opportunity of a Boat going for Charles Town soon after, to take Passage thither, & to put himself on board the first Ship bound for England, where I wish he may arrive safe, without being intercepted by the Enemy, or impress'd by his own Countrymen. This Period happening very lately, I could not acquaint you with it sooner. What I write now in Answer to M<sup>r</sup>. Verelsts Letters of 11<sup>th</sup> June & 2<sup>d</sup> of July, takes off all Occasion of my giving you farther Trouble at present, who am

Sir

Your very humble Servant

(Signed) William Stephens

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

COPY OF MR. STEPHENS'S LETTER TO MR. VERELST  
OCT. 27<sup>TH</sup>. 1742 ORIGINAL WAS SENT BY CAPT.  
SNOW. RECD 2 SEPT. 1743

Sir

My last to you was of the 13<sup>th</sup> & 19 Aug<sup>t</sup>, together with one to the hon<sup>ble</sup> Trust of 7<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>r</sup>, & the Copy which I now send of a Schedule of

---

Mr. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

---

Papers that went in that Packett, as I shall for the future constantly observe to do, will at any time shew where a Defect may happen. I am now to acknowledge the Receipt of your Letters of the 11<sup>th</sup> June & 2<sup>d</sup> of July & the Minerva (Cap<sup>n</sup> Cload) & the Georgia Packett (Cap<sup>n</sup> McClellan) which came to my hand the Beginning of this Month, as noted in my Journal.

As 'twas Matter of great Joy to see in the printed Votes, the good & happy Success which the hon<sup>ble</sup> Trustees had met with before the Parliament, maugre all the Attempts of their wicked Opponents; so it could not but be grievous to me to find how large a Share of it their Agent (my rebellious Son) had taken on himself; & 'twas amazing to me, that after such a Vote of Censure had pass'd against him he came off with no farther Punishment than receiving a Reprimand on his Knees; when it might rather have been expected that Newgate would have been his Doom. The Coppys of the Proceedings before the House, on his Petition to the King & Parliament with his hard Case &c as he calls it; I am much oblig'd to you for so kindly sending me; being a Work of so much Pains to transcribe.

After so many Professions as I have made of abhorring those base Actions of my Son, which to my farther Grief have been imputed to me by some, (whom I must look upon to be my worst Enemies) as if I underhand approved of what he did, tho' outwardly would be thought to oppose him; I know not of any Evidence to give

Good success  
met with  
by the  
Trustees  
before Par-  
liament.

Share taken  
by Col.  
Stephens'  
son.

Professions  
of abhor-  
rence of  
base actions  
of son.

---

Mr. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

---

A surrender  
of grant  
of lands.

Future  
tenure  
of lands  
according  
to Trustees'  
resolutions.

The want  
of servants  
and heavy  
quit rent.

farther of my Resentment, than what you'll find in this Packett, enclosing my Petition to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Trustees for a new Grant of those Lands I held by a former, which I now make a Surrender of, in Order to deprive him of any Benefit from 'em; & praying the Trustees to appoint the Succession in the manner I humbly propose.

The future Tenure of Lands according to the Trustees Resolutions of the 8<sup>th</sup> of March last must surely satisfy every Body; but such as are determin'd nothing shall content 'em less than an entire Annihilation of all that has been done in so many Years, & beginning again upon a New Plan of their own forming: such modest Men are to be found.

The Want of Servants, & the heavy Quit Rent, were the only Things that appeared to me needing a Remedy: for the latter I hear the hon<sup>ble</sup> Trustees have it in their Thoughts already very kindly to apply themselves to the Throne; where I make no Doubt they will obtain such an Alleviation as they think proper to ask: & as to Servants I can easily assure myself, that Affair also will in such Sort be consider'd, as will enable those who are in earnest to improve their Land, & reap good Benefit thereby. In my next probably I may write my Thoughts more fully on that Head; which are at present taken up with a very disagreeable Retrospect to whats past (Viz, the loss of that Packett I sent in Jan<sup>y</sup> last ~~to~~ Cap<sup>n</sup> Harramond; which gives me the most sensible Concern; forasmuch as I spared no Pains in getting to-

---

Mr. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

---

gether such Materials, as I vainly hoped might have been of some Significance at that Season, in satisfying the Doubts of many, who were disposed to enter into a close Examination of the State of this Colony: & when I reflect on my own Neglect in not sending proper Duplicates ~~at~~ next Occasion, I am at a Loss to find any better Excuse, than that 'twas so voluminous a Task, we were discouraged from attempting it, whilst my Clerks Hands were fully employ'd as well as mine, in Works absolutely needfull. I have now made a Shift to get part of that Packett transcribed; which, I fear will be look'd on but of little more Value than old Almanacks: the Schedule that goes with 'em will shew what they were, what part of 'em are coppied, & what remains; with [sic] shall likewise be done with all Diligence, as farr as can be attain'd, by another Occasion.

Of little  
more value  
than old  
almanacks.

The Georgia Packett Cap<sup>n</sup>: McClellan, being lately sail'd from Charles Town to Frederica; I shall not be wanting to get Enquiry made there after those Goods intended for the Indians; consign'd to me at Frederica as ~~at~~ Bill of Lading; in like manner as I did for all those of various Uses, which were sent ~~at~~ Cap<sup>n</sup> Thomson: the particulars of which Affair you'll find in my Journal of the 5<sup>th</sup> of October. What relates to the Lutheran Minister and that Family of Saltzburghers mention'd in your Letter, you will also find due Notice taken of, in those Papers: which if you will please to give me leave to refer to, will often save both of us the

Goods  
intended  
for the  
Indians.

Relating  
to the  
Lutheran  
minister  
and a  
family  
of Saltz-  
burghers.

---

Mr. Stephens to Mr. Verelst.

---

Mr. Jones's  
appear-  
ances con-  
cerning the  
accounts.

Trouble of writing & reading many Things twice, that perhaps may little need it, when past. By the same Papers you'll also find what Difficulties we have been put to, in Relation to our carrying on the publick Acco<sup>ts</sup>. occasion'd by M<sup>r</sup>. Jones's retiring to Frederica in Appearance not designing to concern himself farther about it; whilst M<sup>r</sup>. Spencers unhappy Sickness has put a Stop to reducing those Things into that Order so long expected, & yet laying in Arrear. From the Time of my sending those Monthly Acco<sup>ts</sup> commencing the latter End of last Year (which I could never prevail to get done before) I hope all Rec<sup>ts</sup> & Issues of Cash will appear clear from hence forward.

Guard duty  
an affair  
causing  
great un-  
easiness.

Our Guard Duty is an Affair which gives me great Uneasiness of late by reason of so many of our usefull Hands being employ'd in the publick Service under the General; who tho they may be properly look'd on as Freeholders of this Town resident within the Colony; yet their Duty on Guard being wholly neglected, it occasions a great Defect: & often puts us to the Necessity of hiring perhaps 2 or 3 on a Night, to make up a competent Number for that Service; which we are to get Repayment for hereafter when we can come at 'em. Another Thing I must take Notice of, highly necessary for the hon<sup>ble</sup> Trustees to be acquainted with; which is growing into a Practice; Namely, Bartering for Exchange of Lotts here in Town: some of which I conceive will be of no Detriment to any Body: but I cannot say so of all: & they have been told

The growing  
practice of  
bartering  
for ex-  
change lots.  
change  
of lots.

---

Mr. Stephens to Mr. Vereist.

---

by me, that in any Case I do not conceive they can make a good Title to such Exchanges without Leave first obtain'd from the Trust: A List of such I was intending to send now, with my Remarks on each; but I must be forced to deferr it 'till my next, together with some other Matters needfull. Cap<sup>a</sup>. Avery being just arrived; who acquaints me that large Packetts for me are following him that came ~~to~~ Cap<sup>ns</sup>: Cross-thwaite & Rodgers, that M<sup>r</sup> Hopton sends by another Boat: which I foresee will require my immediate Attention: wherefore I must close this that has already been too long deferr'd, by means of so many Papers copying which I now send. Only one Thing more I can't well avoid giving a short Hint of; which is the Apprehensions I am under least the Trust should be disappointed again in the Person whom they were pleas'd to appoint Register: a Station that I humbly conceive, requires a Man to fill, who has a little Skill & Knowledge, in such Work, farr different for a Parish Register: & upon which depends in a great Measure the Validity of all People's Titles to the Estates they hold, which must conduce very much to the Credit of the Colony. I will not take upon me to say, 'tis beyond M<sup>r</sup> Dobells Capacity; whom I look on as an inoffensive Man, & may be usefull & serviceable in many Ways besides: wherefore I would avoid giving a Rash Opinion of him as to this; little or no Progress being yet made by him: by my next Letters probably I may be enabled to form a more certain Judgment, which whenever

A hint  
as to Mr.  
Dobell's  
incapacity  
as register.

Joseph Avery to the Trustees.

---

I do, shall be void of any Partiality: & I am sure I have conceived no Ill Will to M<sup>r</sup> Dobell.

I remain

Sir

Your very humble Servant

(Signed) William Stephens

P. S: The two Petitions herewith sent being just now delivered me as I was about sealing up this Packett, I must beg Leave to referr what I have to say to 'em 'till my next; when I shall also deliver my Thoughts concerning the others whom I have above mention'd.

To

M<sup>r</sup>. Harman Verelst.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM JOSEPH AVERY TO THE TRUSTEES  
RECD 2 MARCH 1742.

Savannah in Georgia the 27<sup>th</sup>: of Ober 1742.

Hon<sup>ble</sup>: Gentlemen

thank God I am safely Arrivd at this place, After a troublesome passage of Ten days from Charlestown distant from this about a hundred and forty Miles, Being no more Absent from it then Six Months from the time I went to England and returning back, this is thought as quick dispatch as has been to this part, Tis no little

---

Joseph Avery to the Trustees.

---

Surprize to me to find the Alteration that has been in this place since I left it, A great part of which was Occationed by the Invasion of the Spaniards, which by Gods providence and the bravery of the General and the Troops and people with him beat them off with shame and loss.

The alter-  
ations in  
Savannah  
noticeable.

this Alarm caus'd all the people of this place Except the Men (some of them not behaveing as they Ought) to retire to plantations in the Woods as Ebenezer and others for their Security, some of them with the Men belonging to them never return'd (to this place) but went to Charlestown and other parts of Carolina where they was Invited, Most of those that did return have been sick and some of them dead, others of them gone to Garrison the Forts and lookouts, So that the Town of Savannah is much reduc'd as to the Number of people.

Spanish  
alarms  
cause of  
people  
retiring  
to plan-  
tations.

Population  
of Savan-  
nah much  
reduced.

But in my comeing through Carolina and at Charlestown I saw several of those that have left the Colony at this time and before, Who upon hereing what has been done at London and knowing your Hon<sup>rs</sup>: good Intentions are resolv'd to return to the Province again and to Act with more prudence, They pretend to be much Inrag'd at Tho<sup>s</sup>: Stephens who they say has betray'd them in Reflecting upon your Hon<sup>rs</sup>: and the General in his Petition to the House of Commons, it being as they Conclu'd rather to sattisfie his own resentment and some few with him, then the Sence and desire of the people that Employ'd him: who's Instructions as they Add strictly injoyn'd him never to touch

Enraged  
at Thos.  
Stephens  
on account  
of reflec-  
tions cast  
in his  
petition.

Joseph Avery to the Trustees.

---

upon Characters or Transactions of the Colony but only to beg that they wou'd take pitty of them, and to redress them so far that they might have Grants which with Industry wou'd enable them to git their bread and to Improve the Land granted them, which by what was at present allow'd they was not able to do, And therefore they was Oblidg'd much Against their will to leave the Colony. What they alledge against Thos: Stephens they pretend they will make good to your Hon<sup>r</sup>: how far they will be so good as their word I know not, but I am in some doubt about it, those of them that are dead perticularly Mathews who was troublesome and factiously inclin'd, is well out of the way, and if some more of them wou'd either reform or Else follow him it woud be no loss to the Colony.

I am sorry for the death of our Minister Mr: Orton but Mr: Doble officiates in his place in reading prayers and Sermons, Our hopes is that we shall soon be Supplied with another.

As their [sic] are near Forty familys of Dutch [sic] or German Servants allmost out of their time, that wants land Run out for them to settle a Town and Plantations contiguous. So White Bluff at the head of Vernon River is though a proper place for it, tis distant from this about Nine Miles, and being good land is desird by them. Therefore before I go upon the General Survey I purpose to run it out, by which means they may then go to Work and prepair the Land for the next years Crop as they incline, I shall endeavour to procure them Mulberry plants and

Death  
of the  
minister,  
Mr. Orton.

Dutch and  
German  
servants  
settling  
a town  
and plan-  
tations at  
White  
Bluff.

---

Joseph Avery to the Trustees.

---

Vine Cutings to plant upon the land as they clear it, that so all the time possible may be sav'd according to the Scheme I left with your Hon<sup>rs</sup>: the providing of which and the making Use of them has not been so carefully observ'd as it were to be wish'd, but I shall indeavour to mind it for the future.

Mulberry plants and vine cuttings for the Dutch and German settlement.

As the Winter and Spring is the best time of Surveying, perticularly in the Woods, heads of Rivers &c.: for fear of snakes, with other reasons needless to trouble your Hon<sup>rs</sup>: So as soon as I have settled the Duch Servants, then 'ill proceed with all Expedition to carry on the General Survey of the Province to the South with proper Remarks, The Summer will be Employ'd in drawing Plans, Writing Journals of Improvements and Advance of the Colony to be kept here and returnd to your Hon<sup>rs</sup>; it being the Office of Surveyor and Inspector, As drawn up and left by me, And as the Garden and Farm Lots of the Town of Savannah are not Run out as they ought, but remain in Confusion some of them being Pinebarron, and others of them Swamp and Overflow'd Marsh, and some of the people complain that they never had any Run out, and so they cannot know where they are, These and other discouragements as their being seperate and of a Triangular form with Road round them, And haveing a Square in the Middle calld Trust lots, which hinders the free Circulation of Air and causes them to be sickley, they also require more fencing then twise the quantity of Land in an Oblong or Square form,

The general survey of the Province to the south.

Garden and farm lots of the town of Savannah.

The division and running out of lots.

Joseph Avery to the Trustees.

---

these and other Reasons are the cause that so few Lots are Improv'd, most of them haveing never had any thing done to them

And as they must be all Run over again, and where the Land is not good others must be Substitute in its place which is the opinion of the President and Council as well as my self. Yet I shall not presume to do it without your Hon<sup>r</sup>. approbation, and allowance to Run out those patches of ground calld Trustlots to make up what is wanting to the several Freeholders, And as the people very much desire to have their Lots run together and that they may be in Squares or long Squares rather then Triangles being more Commodious and less Expence in fencing, so what is yet to Run out I desire to know whither you will be pleasd to have them Run in that manner,

Great  
quantity  
of land near  
Savannah  
Islands, etc.

And as their is a great quantity of Land near the Town of Savannah that are Islands and others, that are said to be reserv'd for the Trustees, So please to let me know whither it may be Run out as Vacant land to those that wants to settle in the Colony, or whither your Hon<sup>r</sup>: incline to have them, or any part of them, reserv'd for you to Improve and lease out, which may Certainly be done to Advantage, And also to such other lands upon the Southern Rivers that I shall think proper to set apart for that purpose,

if you incline to do so please to let me know it, that so I may turn my thoughts how it may be

---

Joseph Avery to the Trustees.

---

done to Advantage which I shall lay before you  
for your Approbation—

And as I hinted to your Hon<sup>rs</sup>: before I left London, the Necessity and Advantage of having a Town, Shipbuilding yards, and Settling with Plantations, the Extensive Country about that Excellent River Ogeche so since I came away, I have spent a good deal of time and thought upon that Subject, which when fully degested I shall lay before you for your approbation.

Necessity  
of ship-  
building  
yards, etc.

the ground Rent of the Town propos'd by my Scheme, will at least amount to a Thous<sup>d</sup>: pounnds St: a year without any Expence to support it, and Yet the Inhabitants will be less burden'd then those of Savannah, There may as I observ'd before be a great quantity of Land kept, or rather Improv'd and let out to lease, without being any prejudice to the Settlers in that Country.

The ground  
rent of  
the town.

I have communicated to the people here, and to several others that wanted to know as I came through Carolina the manner how their Land is to be granted, Run out, and assertaind by Plot & Grant annex'd to them. This they all appear to approve of and are highly pleas'd at it without any Objection, And they farther say that was Augusteen redust [sic] and the Terms granted that are proposd the Colony woud be worth liveing in, and woud in time become a florishing country,

The manner  
in which  
land is to  
be granted  
and run out.

---

Joseph Avery to the Trustees.

---

Highlands  
of Scotland.

As the Highlands of Scotland at this Invasion  
of the Spaniards, have distinguish'd them  
selves very well in the defence of the Country,  
so I believe tis in my power, as I am informd by  
Letters from my Friends and relations in that  
Country to bring from thence at times a Con-  
siderable Number at least five hund<sup>r</sup>: familys if  
your Hon<sup>rs</sup>: incline to Incourage them to come.

Improving  
and peopling  
the Colony.

I should be glad to know how you approve of  
the papers I left with you about Improveing  
and peopleing the Colony to it I have a Supple-  
ment to Add which as I apprehend will be  
Equally Usefull, which I shall send to your  
Hon<sup>rs</sup>: when I know how far those meet with  
your approbation—

When you please to send my Commission and  
Instructions which is Necessary to make me as  
Usefull as I wou'd incline, I shall take care  
pointed to Observe them and all other Com-  
mands you honour me with. I am with the out-  
most respects

Your Hon<sup>rs</sup>:

most Obed<sup>t</sup>: humble Servant

Joseph Avery

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup>: Trustees for Establishing the  
Colony of Georgia

---

Joseph Avery to the Trustees.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM JOSEPH AVERY TO MR. VERELST AT  
THE GEORGIA OFFICE IN QUEEN ANNIS SQUARE,  
WESTMINSTER, LONDON. RECD 2 MARCH 1742.  
PR THE MAGDALINE, CAPT PEACOCK. 2. D. G.  
Savannah in Georgia the 27<sup>th</sup>: 8ber 1742.

{ RED  
WAX  
SEAL }

S<sup>r</sup>:

it has pleas'd God that I have had a most Excellent and quick passage to America where I arrived the 16<sup>th</sup>: Inst: after a short passage of five Weeks,

my Arrival was much wanted to Run out and settle a Town for the Dutch or German Servants which I am going to do at White Bluff upon upon [sic] Vernon River for about a hund<sup>r</sup>: Familys the land being very good. tis true their are not above Forty Familys the rest of the land will be redy for others when they come over I beleive they will be Industrious and do very well for them selves, but not for any other they haveing been very expensive to the Trustees, nor will any white Servants be of any proffit unless they are well lookd after and redust [sic] to Rules in working like the black servants in Carolina, I suppose you'l allow my Sallary to Commence from the beginning of 8ber I am

To run out  
and settle  
a town at  
White Bluff  
for the  
Dutch or  
German  
servants.

White  
servants  
very ex-  
pensive  
to the  
Trustees.

---

Joseph Avery to the Trustees.

---

The general  
survey to  
the south  
of the  
Province.

Surveyor  
and inspec-  
tor of the  
Colony.

Cannot  
begin work  
without  
commission  
and in-  
structions.

shure it will be fully earn'd before Christmas day, not only in runing out the Duch servants town and Land, but also in continuing on the General Survey to the South of the Province, I shoud be glad you wou'd hasten over my Commission and Instructions, that so I may know how far I am to Act, and whither it will be agreeable to the duty of a Surveyor and Inspector of the Colony as drawn up by me and left w<sup>t</sup>. you when I came away, I know they are both wanted and will be equally Usefull, but without my power I cannot open my office and begin books and Enter and Record things in form, nor can I receive Claims Warrants for Runing land, or Give plots and Grants Annex'd without nor can I inspect the several plantations Improvem<sup>ts</sup>: and others things wanted to be look'd into in the Colony and keep Journals their off as was propos'd without sufficient power so to do,

I have of this date writ to the Trustees according to their order which please to see and let me know how far they approve of what is theirin proposd and Oblidge

S<sup>r</sup>: your most humble Servant

Joseph Avery.

P: S: I shall writ you more fully in my next.

---

Mr. John Terry to Mr. Harman Vereist.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. JOHN TERRY TO HARMAN VER-  
ELST 1 NOVEMBER 1742 RECD 3 JAN<sup>RY</sup> 1742

Sir

In Closed you have the Copy of my Last Letter of the 17<sup>th</sup>: of June Last, as Also the Duplicate of Sundry papers w<sup>ch</sup>. I could Not Send Nor write Sooner, being I had waited for the Prize Sloops Departure 3 or 4 months, And finding that the day of her Going Never came I then Sent Such a Packet to a friend at Charles Town to forward it to England; w<sup>ch</sup>. I hope he hath & that you rec<sup>d</sup> the Same, of w<sup>ch</sup>: I shall be glad to hear

I have Since rec<sup>d</sup>. the hon<sup>r</sup>. of three or four Lines from you of the 27<sup>th</sup>. of march Last w<sup>th</sup>. 20 Coppys of the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. the Trustees Resolu-  
tions. And am very Sorry to hear that the peo-  
ple of this place Are Not yet quite Satisfyed w<sup>th</sup>.  
the Contents.

Twenty  
copies of  
the Trustees'  
resolu-  
tions.

M<sup>r</sup>. Bosomworth who is the bearer of this Call'd Upon me About an hour Ago & told me that he had Just a little before rec<sup>d</sup>. Orders from the Gen<sup>l</sup>. to Embark to Morrow Morning on board a New yorck vessell in order to go home from New yorck w<sup>th</sup>: Some Dispatches, so that I have but Little time to write you theese Lines

Sir you will See by the Inclos'd Letters the Improuements I have done since I am in this

Mr. John Terry to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

The im-  
provements  
accom-  
plished  
while in  
Colony.

Draught  
on Mr.  
Stephens  
protested.

Land  
fenced,  
dwelling  
and  
out-houses  
built.

Country And I have Since Laid Out Upwards of forty Pounds stg in Short I have gone As farr As my Small Substance wou'd allow me Even to the Last shilling, And when I thought to recruit my Cash w<sup>th</sup>. my Sallery. How great was my Surprise when I found my Draught on M<sup>r</sup>. Stephens was Protested And was Made Acquainted by a Letter from the s<sup>d</sup>. Gentleman that he had Orders from the Hon<sup>ble</sup>: the Trustees to pay No Sallery to the Southward, is it probable or possible for me Sir to beleive that the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Trustees have Sent me here w<sup>th</sup>. the promis of a Sallery, And that Soon after I Arrived here And have Spent all I had in my own & my Servant's Subsistance, in Clearing of Land, Building, & planting that Such worthy Lords & Gentlemen, wou'd give Orders that Such Sallery should Not be paid me, And that I Must Live or Rather Starve in a place where Nothing is to be had without the money in the hand, Such Sir is my present Condition, and what is worse, the Land I have Cleared in Order to plant Vineyards this Next Spring, will Again be over run'd w<sup>th</sup>. permetoes and Brush before I am able to proceed in what I Intended I cant help saiying it is very hard, for I have allready sold many valuable things w<sup>ch</sup>. I would Not have done if I had had my Sallery, & tho they Are but small still it would have innabled me to have done a great Deal in planting of vineyards, Now that my Cleared Land is fenced, my Dwelling house & out houses are Built w<sup>ch</sup>. Are 4 in Number, therefore Sir I humbly Entreat you to Lay My

---

Mr. John Terry to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

Desolate Case before the board and move the hon<sup>ble</sup>. Trustees to do some thing for me in regard to what I mention in My first & in the Inclosed Copy

Likewise if you would be so Good to Acquaint them that we are here in very great want for Magistrates Gowns to hide our infirmity's for realy Nobody Ever wanted them more then we do here to Sett us off for realy we make a most shocking figure on the the [sic] Bench and as Little we are reguarded

In great  
need of  
magistrates'  
gowns to  
hide in-  
firmities.

I shall Not make here Any Mention of the attempt the Spaniards Made upon this Island being you have Err Now had a full Acc<sup>t</sup>: of the whole, I must Notwithstand<sup>g</sup>. Acquaint you that my house in my Plantation was in or Duering the battle Broke open & all there robbd Even my very Poultry, I was Not quite got in to it other ways I should have Lost all I had, but what I Lost has been been a Great Loss for me tho it do not I beleive Exceed £ : 10— to w<sup>ch</sup>: I hope the hon<sup>ble</sup>. the Trustees will have Some Regard & Reimburse me that Triffle y<sup>r</sup>. Assistance therein will very much oblige me, if you desire a Catalogue of what I Lost and the value of the Same Upon Oath I shall Send it you. I have planted Some Prickly Pear tree on my Land in order to Make an Experiment on Scotchnal, but most of them have been Destroied by the Cattles during the Invasion, but as the fruit is Not yet Ripe I can give you No Acc<sup>t</sup>. of it I shall write to you in my next more at Large about it,

The attempt  
the Span-  
iards made  
upon  
Island.

House  
robbed  
during  
battle.

Prickly  
pear trees  
planted.

---

Mr. Jno. A. Terry to the Earl of Egmont.

---

I conclud Sir in wishing you health & happiness being with due respects

Sir                    Your most obed<sup>t</sup>. and  
                          most humble Servant  
                          John Terry

for harman Verelst Esqr.  
frederica 1<sup>st</sup>. 9ber

1742

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. JO. A. TERRY REC'DR OF  
FREDERICA TO THE RIGHT HONBLE THE EARL OF  
EGMONT AT HIS HOUSE IN PALL MALL, LONDON.  
1 Nov<sup>R</sup>. 1742 RECD 16 JAN<sup>RY</sup>. 1742/3.

{	RED	}
	WAX	
	SEAL	

My Lord

I hope your Lordship will Excuse the Liberty I take in writing these Lines to your Lordship And in Troubling you with the Inclosed, w<sup>ch</sup> are the Coppys of what I Had the Hon<sup>r</sup>. to write to the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Board the 17<sup>th</sup>. of June Last past As also that the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Board will Excuse my Not having writ Sooner Being I waited Several months for the Prize Sloop who was taken In feb<sup>ry</sup> Last by one of our Guard Vesell, but finding her going for England So Uncertain, I then

---

Mr. Jno. A. Terry to the Earl of Egmont.

---

Sent my Letters to Charles Town to be forwarded to London in a Packet Directed to Mr. Verelst w<sup>ch</sup>. I hope he hath rec<sup>d</sup>, but have Not yet had Any Account Thereof, Your Lordship and the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Board will see by y<sup>e</sup>. InClosed the observations I have Made Since I came to this Collony, all which I humbly Submit to the Hon<sup>ble</sup>: Board, Your Lordship will Likewise See the improuements I I [sic] have made in Clearing, Planting, & Building And I have Since the Inclosed were writen Laid Out Upwards of forty Pounds Sterling, w<sup>ch</sup>. Sum I have made of Some valuable Things I have disposed off w<sup>ch</sup>. I would Not Otherwise have Done if I could have rec<sup>d</sup>. my Sallery of Mr. Stephens, who Hath wrote me word, that he hath positive Orders to pay No Sallery to the Southward w<sup>ch</sup>. hath been a great Disappointment to me in my Intended progress in Cultivating of Vineyards, As well as a great Concern to me to See my Self quite Destitute of Money in the Middest of my Undertakins, And I so Depended on the Receiving of my Sallery when I should want them that before I drew on Mr. Stephens for half a years Sallery w<sup>ch</sup>. was Due to me Last Midsumer I had stripd my Self of money to the very Last Shilling. Then Please to Judge My Lord what a shocking Thing it was to See my bill protested, Nor have Not Since Rec<sup>d</sup>. a single farthin of sallery. And I am Now My Lord forced to make a full stop in what I intended to have done In Jan<sup>ry</sup>. & Feb<sup>ry</sup>. Next in Respects to Vineyards, And Suffer my Cleared Land to be Again

Observations  
made since  
arrival  
in the  
Colony.

Obliged to  
dispose of  
valuable  
things  
because  
refused  
payment  
of salary.

Destitute  
of money.

---

Mr. Jno. A. Terry to the Earl of Egmont.

---

Over Run'd w<sup>th</sup>. Permatoes, Brush & other wild weeds w<sup>ch</sup>. are so Difficult to Clear in this Country and what is Again Most Agravating is that all my Small Substance being Gone and Laid out Upon my Plantation to the Amount of about £:120— I have Not a shill<sup>g</sup>. to Support My Self, in a Place where Nothing is had without Money—

Never before undergone such hardships.

I have in my Life My Lord Undergone Some hardships But Never Such as I now Labour under, And to Mend the matter in the time the Ennemis where here my house on my Plantation has been Robd & stript of Every things that was then in it, w<sup>ch</sup>. may Amount to about £:8—or £:10— sterling if all my Effects had then been removed from my house in town all wou'd have been gone, all these Greavances I humbly Beg your Lordship to Lay before the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Board, And I humbly Submit it to their Generous Considerations, As well as the Contents of the In Closed Coppys,

Proceedings  
of court  
concerning  
the "Prize  
Sloop."

I shall by the first Opportunity send the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Board Some Proceedings of our Court Since I came to this Place and in Particular that w<sup>ch</sup>. Concerns y<sup>e</sup> Prize Sloop to w<sup>ch</sup>. my Native Language hath been of Great Use being all the People on board her were french And was the cheif Instrument in finding in my Examining the people Sufficient proofs to Condem her, I Humbly Beg Your Lordships Pardon for having importuned your Lordship So

---

Letter from Dr. Hawkins.

---

Long, I therefore conclud with the most profound Respect

My Lord

Your Lordship's  
most obedient & Dutyfull  
Servant to Command  
John Terry

for the Right Hon<sup>ble</sup>. the  
Earl of Egmont

Frederica in Georgia 1<sup>st</sup>. Nov<sup>r</sup>. 1742.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM DR. HAWKINS RECD 3 JAN<sup>RY</sup> 1742  
Frederica in Georgia y<sup>e</sup> 5 November 1742.

S<sup>r</sup>.

We are too Senceable of the Frequent Stoppages and and [sic] prevention of Letters from this part of the World which hinders our Intelligence With Brittain and Consequently gives great Susspition of Neglect in the Person required to Correspond, and those needfull Representations are Buried in Obscurity or the Flames which should have reach'd you long ago. I have ben punctual (to the time of my dismission from that Correspondancy) in Sending Just Accounts of the Improvements and other Matters of Moment which the Situation of a

Prevention  
of letters  
reaching  
their des.  
tination.

Accounts  
of improve-  
ments and  
other  
matters of  
moment.

Letter from Dr. Hawkins.

---

Frontier in time of Warr would admit, as to Numbers of People on each distinct Settlement the Discription these might have ben attended with fatal Consequences therefore on that Consideration I thought it more adviseable to be Silent. A Copy of these half yearly Returns were constantly returnd to England at the same time I Sent Colonel Stephens his. and Ive often desired him to inform me in any Particular I might have ben deficient in and his not finding any fault gave me No Satisfaction of haveing descharged my Duty.

The last letter You pleasured me with was Concerning 13 Guineas being paid Cap<sup>t</sup>. Tomson on my Account which was to be in full for the demand of 50 £ for a Boat &c. but as that charge was grounded on Reason and Strengthened with Evediences of the performances, I shall let it remain with Cap<sup>t</sup> Tomson till I have a Personal Opertunety of representing to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Lords and Gentlemen the insufficiency of that Sum.

The care  
of the sick,  
widows,  
servants  
and Indians.

I Continue the Care of the Sick Widows, Servants and Indians and Objects of Charity as well as the Bayliffship but cannot gett Regular payment for Either, and this is the Complaint in general, I rely on You to do us Justice in laying before the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Board that this Kind of treatment must make Mankind uneasy and will not Support us while their Agents (contrary I presume to their Honours Direction) Use the industrious part of the Settlement with

---

Letter from Dr. Hawkins.

---

such trifling the Consequence of which must be injurious to the Province in General.

Upon hearing it whisperd that the Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Trustees had promised a Premium on Corn &c. in March last I wrote to Colonel Stephens desir-  
ing to be informed of the Certainty, for the Satisfaction of the People here, and had his Answear Soon after which Confirmd it. which I instantly published (Tho it had ben kept Secret at Savannah from us for 6 months before and the time of Planting almost expired) the People not doubting the Promised Reward and the Hopes of a Crop did what then Lay in their Power and produced more Corn this Year than Ever they had before as well as all other Kinds of Vegetables which will be near enough for the Support of this Part of the Province and would have ben much more if we had not ben plun-  
dered in the Spanish invasion but now our Crop is made we cannot get one farthing of the Premium & this is the Second time we have ben thus used, as to my own Share I promised it my Servants as being in their last year of their time and it might have ben some help in for-  
warding them in a Settlement for which I am heartily sory that tis not comply'd with. We shall soon be in the greatest Straits for want of hands and be render'd incapable of forwarding any improvements on that Account. I have the greatest Reasons to be uneasy on this Account because it must put a Period to my endeavours when things are just brought to Perfection as might be learnt by the Produce of this Year viz

A premium  
on corn  
promised  
by the  
Trustees.

Cannot  
collect  
premium.

The produce  
of the year.

---

Mr. T. Causton to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

Wheat Oranges Pomegranates of the last two Kinds a Spicemen is sent by the Gentleman who favours me with the conveyance of this I desist from giving any Rehersal of my own affairs or Improvements leaving the whole to Eye Witnesses and remain with due regard to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> The Trustees and the Future Welfair of this Province

I am S<sup>r</sup>.

Your most Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>.

Tho<sup>s</sup>. Hawkins.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. T. CAUSTON TO MR. HARMAN  
VERELST, ACCOMP<sup>TANT</sup> TO THE HONOBLE THE  
TRUSTEES FOR ESTABLISHING GEORGIA AT THEIR  
OFFICE IN, WESTMINSTER.

{	RED	}
	WAX	
	SEAL	

Oxted in Georgia Nov. 16<sup>th</sup>. 1742.

Sir

Your favour of the 21 August last was delivered me on the 29 of October by Collonel Stephens; I imagine you'l allow me to be much injured, when I find thereby that the Account which I sent 22<sup>d</sup>. Nov<sup>r</sup>. 1739 and was sent back to the Comissioners for examination in May

---

Mr. T. Causton to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

1740 is not yet reported on. If you reced my Letter dated the 20 September 1741. you will find I gave you an Account in w<sup>t</sup>. manner I was acquainted that such Account was transmitted to them: Since which I continued my Solicitations to each Comissioner, and to M<sup>r</sup>. Jones more frequent than the rest and in return had many promisses with<sup>t</sup>. one performance among the rest I was promised that Copyps of all the particulars should be sent in the manner I had drawn them out; I have frequently urgd to him and them, that each particular might be ex-amind in my presence, but with<sup>t</sup> Success; They neither make Objections to the Account nor take any measures to examine it. And if I must suffer for such a neglect of their duty, It is naturall and very reasonable I should have satisfaction. Coll. Stephens having read your Letter is of Opinion that M<sup>r</sup>. Thomas Jones ought to be under an Arrest till my Damages in generall are made good; and assures me Mr. Parker will grant his warrant for that purpose; I have wrote to General Oglethorpe desiring his advice; and sho<sup>d</sup>. too late a time elapse wherein I might receive an Answer from the Honoble trustees to my Letter of the 8<sup>th</sup>. of April shall act accordingly.

Col. Stephens' opinion  
that Mr.  
Jones  
should be  
arrested.

Gen. Ogle-  
thorpe's  
advice  
sought.

My Concern for the good of the Colony leads me to observe to you that as the Comissioners for Accounts have made so little use of me and at the same time led the Trustees into so many errors I think my personall attendance in Eng-land would do Service; As well with regard to

Commis-  
sioners for  
accounts  
made little  
use of Mr.  
Causton.

---

Mr. T. Causton to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

the late expences and progress of the Colony, As also the detecting the Spring to T. Stephens's Agency concerning each of which, so much is to be said and those liable to so many questions that Letters cannot possibly relate it. If my Circumstances had permitted, you had certainly seen me long since.

I beg the favour of your dispatches to this, and hope my Letter to the Honoble Trustees of the 8 April last, will recieve a more benign and speedy Answer, than what you seem to intimate.

The late attack by the Spaniards at the south.

Commanders of militia give no directions for defence.

Gen. Oglethorpe inspired with matchless conduct.

The late Attack by the Spaniards at the South, gave a very terrible alarm to us in the North; but this was most of all encreat by the Weak and Timorous disposition of the Comanders of the Militia, who gave no Directions for Defence, But contrariwise each Comander Majestrate &c equipt for flight; So that this part of the Colony was near being depopulated; The Damages by this Alarm and Sickness of Cattle is inexpressible. Gods mercys inspired General Oglethorpe with Matchless conduct, and thereby preserv'd our Lives and Possessions; May He also provide means to enable our Honble Patrons whereby to repair our shattered Circumstances and Comfort the afflicted; And may He also give us the blessing of Peace within our Selves, and Obedient Hearts.

who Am S<sup>r</sup>.

Your very humble Serv<sup>t</sup>.

T. Causton.

M<sup>r</sup>. Harman Verelst.

---

Mr. Hawkins to Mr. Verelst.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. HAWKINS TO MR. VERELST  
RECD 17 MARCH 1742.

Frederica y<sup>e</sup> 30 November  
1742.

Sr.

I was Favourd with yours of the 25 of August Six days ago and Persuant to the Hon<sup>b</sup>e. the Trustees demands I answeare the Several Queries of Your Letter, it being no small satisfaction to me that the Hon<sup>b</sup> Lords and Gentlemen endeavour to Secure us the Priviledges of Brittish Subjects, which as far my Small Endeavours would Contribute I have constantly pushed forward but tis my humble Opinion that the discontented Party have injuriously and Scandalously ben representing Falsities behind the Sceenes which they cannot Vindicate on the public Stage.

Endeavours  
to secure  
the privi-  
leges of  
British  
subjects.

Discon-  
tent party  
repre-  
senting  
falsities.

In answeare to the first youl please to represent to the Hon<sup>b</sup> Lords and Gentlemen that during General Oglethorpes Stay at the Settling the Southern Parts of this Province I do not Remember any Person desirous of leaving it was on proper Application to his Excellency ever refused going out of it or from one part to Another, who Acting as a Trustee was invested as we apprehend with a Superior Authority to the Majistrates by Virtue of which at his Em-

No proper  
application  
to leave  
Colony  
refused.

---

Mr. Hawkins to Mr. Verelst.

---

barkation for England Cap<sup>t</sup>. Horton was deputed to Act Under his Commission in his Absence and did so till his return so that during the whole we never gave of our Selves any Pass or Permit or hinderd any or have we any thing to do with it to this day.

In regard  
to the stop-  
ping of pro-  
ceedings on  
a particular  
present-  
ment of the  
Grand  
Jury.

Most instru-  
mental in  
rectifying  
grievances.

A vile  
report on  
Mr. Norris,  
the min-  
ister.

The parties  
in the  
presentment.

In regard to "the interposing and Stopping "the Proceedings on a Particular Presentment "of the grand Jury against Persons for Im- "moralities." it may be remmemberd that I was the most Instrumental in rectifying grievances of that Nature and if an enquiry was made I fancy no Person has given more exemplary Proofs of their detestation of such Practices, but this as well as many other Accusations is absolutely false. I hope therefore the Hon<sup>b</sup> Lords and Gentlemen will not think me tedious in giving the real State of the Matter. Mr. Norris was then Minister and reported to have Kept his Servant as his Whore who proving with Child told the same to Several of this Place whereupon the Story supported with many heinous and detestable Circumstances exasperated many of the Inhabitants and they would have nothing to say to him or Suffer any Ceremony of marriage to be perford by him in particular the Parties Mentiond in the Presentment whose Declarations of the Veracity of these things are in the hands of the Recorder and I have desired him to forward them to You which I hope you'l receive with this. The Parties in the Presentment were Sam<sup>ll</sup> Lee and Ann Widow of Lev. Bennet for not Living in Wed-

---

Mr. Hawkins to Mr. Verelst.

---

lock These Persons were absolutely Married tho with many Objections against the s<sup>a</sup>. M<sup>r</sup>. Norris by him and only for want of Opportunity would have ben long before for in M<sup>r</sup>. Dysons Life time he publishd the Banns of Matrimony twice but his affairs calld him to Savanah where he died. in the same Presentment John Harding and the Widow Spencer were mentiond who thereupon appeard and declared themselves before God and man to be husband and Wife in the Open Court, but would not be Married by M<sup>r</sup>. Norris. The People brought to these terms and Our Authority Questiond in these Points we shoul be glad to know what farther necessary Steps can be taken in cases of this Nature when they Happen we are neither of us Bred to the Law or are we Supported with Instructions Books or Presidents.

To the Last in respect of Letters I have now ben in this Province near 6 Years about two Years since I receivd Several Letters in a Box with the Resolutions of the Hon<sup>b</sup>. the Trustees and the Estimate for the Southern Division of the Province the Letters I carefully deliverd Unopened to the parties to whom they were directed A Letter belonging to One M<sup>r</sup> Adlan was returnd he being gon from the Regiment to England, Since which I have had none come to my Hands belonging to any one and during my whole time here I have only receivd 5 Letters from You two from Benj Martyn Esq two from Cap<sup>t</sup>. Horton while in England who declares he wrote me upwards of twenty and three from my

During lifetime  
of Mr.  
Dyson the  
"Banns of  
Matrimony"  
published  
twice.

Declared  
themselves  
husband  
and wife in  
open court,  
but refused  
to let  
Mr. Norris  
marry them.

Resolutions  
of the  
Trustees  
and esti-  
mate for  
the southern  
division of  
Province.

---

Mr. Jno. Dobell to the Trustees.

---

Complaint  
of letters  
being  
delayed,  
universal.

Friends who undoubtedly have wrote as many Score some of these Letters which required immediate Answears never reachd my hands till the time was relapsed [sic] that the Answears could not be of any Service or Effect and Complaints of this Kind are universal but where the fault lies I cannot determine but on the Hon<sup>b</sup>. Lords and Gen<sup>tn</sup>. Consideration of the Hardships many may Suffer by this Stoppage of Communication with our Mother Country it will we hope be soon rectified which would be of great satisfaction to all

I am with due regard to the welfare of this Province the Hon<sup>bis</sup> the Trustees most

Obedient

Humble Servant

Tho<sup>s</sup>. Hawkins.

To Harman Veralst Esq<sup>r</sup>.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. JOHN DOBELL TO THE TRUSTEES,  
30 Nov<sup>R</sup>. 1742 REC<sup>D</sup> 11 MARCH 1742.

May it please your Honours!

Required  
to observe  
all due  
obedience  
to the  
Rev<sup>d</sup>. Mr.  
Orton.

The 29<sup>th</sup> of October 1742 I received a Letter from M<sup>r</sup>. Verelst bearing date the 2<sup>nd</sup>. of Aug<sup>st</sup> Ult. Wherein he required me "To observe all "due Obedience to the Rev<sup>d</sup>. M<sup>r</sup>. Orton as I re- "gard y<sup>e</sup> Trustees Favour: And informs me "that M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Avery is appointed the Land

Mr. Jno. Dobell to the Trustees.

"Surveyor, to Set out the Lots and to make out  
"the Plotts thereof; and that it was my busi-  
"ness to Register the same: That when the  
"proper Form of the Grants are Settled, the  
"People would have one part with a Plott and  
"the Trustees another, And in the mean time  
"I should acquaint the Trustees how every Lot  
"or Plantation taken up is possessed from the  
"beginning, and what Interest and what In-  
"terest [sic] the Possessor of each Lot or  
"Plantation in the whole Colony claims therein:  
"And in doing of this (M'. Verelest writes) M'.  
"Stephens and M'. Avery would instruct me."

Joseph  
Avery ap-  
pointed land  
surveyor.

Mr. Dobell's  
business  
to register  
lots, etc.

This Letter I read to M'. Stephens when I rec'd it: I also shewed it to M'. Avery two days afterwards: he seemed surprized at the sight of it and said: "It was a Mistake M'. Verelest  
"had mistook the thing. For I (quoth he) am  
"the person appointed not only to Survey or  
"Set out the Lands but also to give the people  
"a Title thereto and to Record the same; for  
"which purpose I have brought books with me  
"from England. What then (replied I) be-  
"comes of my Office of Register, and Appoint-  
"ment? He answered I might if I pleased write  
"under him in his Office: That it could not be  
"supposed he would deliver up his works to  
"another: That it could be but one Office, and  
"accordingly he would write to the Trustees  
"and shew me what he should write." For this  
I have forbore writing to your Honours till his  
Letters are gone, but he neither has shewn, nor  
told me what he has writ.

Surprised  
at tenor  
of letter.

Mr. Avery's  
idea upon  
the subject.

---

Mr. Jno. Dobell to the Trustees.

---

*Col. Stephens applied to for Instructions.*

On Sautterday the 14 Novem<sup>r</sup>. I applyed to Col<sup>l</sup>. Stephens for Instructions, and again repeated to him what M<sup>r</sup>. Verelst had wrote. "He replyed he had never heard a word of it before: Why had I not acquainted him of it sooner? (I seems he had forgote it) I assured him I read him the Letter in his own house in the presence of his Son, at the time above mentioned, when I received it of him. On Monday the 16 Ins<sup>t</sup> I gave M<sup>r</sup> Stephens a Copy to peruse at his leisure, he then told me That, "what the Trustees required of me he had not fail'd of Doing "a part; twice a year, at least, himself; and "only wanted An Answer from the Board to be "able make things of that sort plain, & added, "that M<sup>r</sup>. Avery was the Person that must instruct me: That the Trustees sent me to him "for Instructions but in plain truth he was not "able to instruct me. However s<sup>d</sup>. he, in Two or "Three days time I'l take an opportunity "and Talk with you and give you my thoughts "about it." But not 'tis the 29 of Nov<sup>r</sup>. and that day is not yet come. Therefore I humbly hope Your Honours will excuse me in that I have not done my Duty.

*As to Highgate and Hampstead.*

As to Highgate and Hampstead I have done them as well as I could without Assistance, and have, enclosed with a Draught of them, explications thereof. Tis the daily burden of my mind that I (at present) am not able to acknowledge your Honours Favour towards me, by the performance of my Duty. I hope ere long I shall

---

Mr. Jno. Dobell to the Trustees.

---

be able, when your Honours shall have caused your Orders to be executed.

But, as to the former part of M<sup>r</sup> Verelsts' Letter relating to the School, I have the satisfaction of answering your Honours that I have more than fulfilled it; for I took no one step relating thereto without the Advice and Consent of the Rev<sup>d</sup>. M<sup>r</sup>. Orton: And as I had no particular Instructions about the School I also applyed to M<sup>r</sup>. Stephens to obtain his approbation and assistance therein: and proposed to the Council, wether those who were able to pay, or had rather pay for their Childrens Schooling than accept your Honours Favour might not be permitted so to do? The Council agreed they might. I further requested that the Council would consider who those poor Children were which should partake of the Trustees Bounty. and accordingly give me an Order to receive them into the School, that I might be free from the clamour of those who are troublesome. This, they also readily comply'd with. But such a Spirit of Pride reigns here, that several who 'tis well known, want Bread through Poverty occasioned by Sloth, choose to keep their Children in Ignorance and Wickedness, rather than go to M<sup>r</sup>. Stephens for an Order: notwithstanding all the persuasion I am able to use with them; offering to go my self to M<sup>r</sup>. Stephens and Speak for any that choosed not to speak for themselves. The answer of some has been "We never were beholden to the Trustees, nor will we now begin." All which I knew to be false,

Relating  
to the  
School.

Such a  
spirit of  
pride  
reigning.

"Never were  
beholden  
to the  
Trustees."

---

Mr. Jno. Dobell to the Trustees.

---

A Dutch  
school-  
master.

and that some of those, of all others were most beholden. Neither have I been able to get one of the Dutch Children into the School their parents entertaining a foolish notion of their having a Dutch Schoolmaster: but for the most part they have not been free, and that was the reason they did not send 'em: And now they are Free, they say its too late, as they intend at Chrismass to go to settle on their Plantations at Silver Bluff &c.

The Number of Children which at present come to School is 11. The Town in general since the Alarm both Old and Young have been very Sickly, and many have Died, but at present it stands pretty well to health again. Before the Alarm the Number of Children which came to School was about Twenty.

List of  
deaths.

I have enclosed a List of the Peoples Names who have Died, in or of this place; since I came over last; or since April 1742.

Savannah  
suffered in  
the death  
of the  
Rev'd. Mr.  
Orton.

An enemy  
to hypocrisy  
and guile  
howsoever  
gorgeously  
arrayed.

Appointed  
to read  
prayers in  
the absence  
of a min-  
ister.

Savannah in the Death of the Rev<sup>d</sup>. M<sup>r</sup>. Orton hath greatly suffered not only in the loss of a good Minister but also of a Gentleman who had the Good of the Colony to Heart; He laboured daily to promote your Honours Interest and was an Enemy to Hypocrisy and Guile howsoever gorgeously arrayed.

On his Decease M<sup>r</sup>. Stephens and the Council appointed me to read Prayers &c. in the absence of another Minister: Also admitted me to dwell in the Parsonage House, which joins as it were the School, being about 20 ffeet distant; Inso-

---

Mr. Jno. Dobell to the Trustees.

---

much that the School is necessarily under the continual Inspection of the Minister which in Mr. Norris's time I found very disagreeable; In Mr. Ortons time very agreeable And because another Minister may be of such a Temper as Mr Norris was of, I therefore humbly pray that some particular Instructions about the School, and what Obedience is due to the Minister may be given me; which I shall be always willing, and ready to Obey.

This day is the 30<sup>th</sup> of Novem<sup>r</sup>. 1742 Last Thursday the 26<sup>th</sup>. M<sup>r</sup> Stephens received from Gen<sup>l</sup> Oglethorpe the Melancholy Acc<sup>t</sup>. of a Fort called Fort Venture about 60 Miles distant from Frederica being destroyed by the Spanish Indians. That the murdered the Wife & Child of W<sup>m</sup>. Francis the Commander & Two of the Men and took the rest prisoners (Tis said W<sup>m</sup> Francis was at Frederica, and that Six Men, his Wife & Child were in the Fort) one of which was an Indian Slave. This Indian assoon as he was taken began to leap and rejoice for Joy that he was fallen into the hands of the Spanish Indians, telling them that the English had dealt Cruelly with him, by this he gained much Liberty and they permitted, or sent him to Hunt for them: by this means he gate clear, and came safe to Frederica, being the only person that Escaped. He says the N<sup>o</sup> of Spanish Indians which he saw were but 15. That their Design according to their Instructions from the Gov<sup>r</sup> of S<sup>t</sup>. Augustine, was against the Darian, but that they made this in their way.

The melan-  
choly acct.  
of Fort  
Venture.

Wife and  
child of  
Wm. Fran-  
cis mur-  
dered and  
others  
taken  
prisoners.

Spanish  
Indians  
instructed  
to invade  
Darien.

---

Mr. Jno. Dobell to the Trustees.

---

We have great reason to fear that 2 Men more if not the Four were afterwards destroyed.

Militia mustered by Gen. Oglethorpe to be in readiness.

On Sautterday Col<sup>n</sup>. Stephens Muster'd the Militia of this place told them the contents of the Generals Letter, and that there was no great cause to fear but willed 'em to hold themselves in readiness in case there should be real danger. Under Arms of all sorts were about 59, and about 12 by standers without Arms.

The Dutch in the new settlement more exposed to the barbarians.

If these Barbarians should penetrate farther this way 'tis the poor Dutch people in their new Settlements; or those of Highgate and Hampstead that most probably will suffer. Highgate & Hampstead are well form'd for Defence; but allass they are both so Deminished that they have no advantage on the New Settlements in that respect, save that there is arround either of them some Land clear: which y<sup>e</sup> others as yet have not had time to do: But all that can be expected, or all that is possible, they have done.

A visit to the Dutch settlement.

Corn, pease, potatoes, etc., provided for the year round.

On Sautterday the 20 Inst<sup>t</sup>. I walk'd out to the Dutch Settlement next beyond Hampstead but had not time to visit every Settler: Two Familys amongst 'em have been there near a year, these joyn'd together and wrought all that season for one of them: they Clear'd, and Fenced, & Planted, about (as it appears to me) 3 Acres of Land and built thereon a Hut, by this means that Man hath Corn Pease Potatoes & Pumkin to last his Family the Year round, and continues in partnership with the other till his is brought to the same forwardness (which

---

Mr. Jno. Dobell to the Trustees.

---

without the neglect of planting his own) by the blessing of God will be next Harvest: By this means an Excellent Example is set to the rest, & the others do so well follow after it that 'tis easy to guess how long each one has been on his Land by his improvem<sup>ts</sup>. They are full of Thankfulness that they are free Men & have lands of their own, and seem to entertain no other aspiring thought but who shall be the best Planter.

Michael Burkholder of Hampstead has a Tract of Land of 500 Acres Adjoining to those Dutch Settlements; and very soon he intends to leave Hampstead and settle thereon: This Man of all others in the whole Colony is the best Planter, and if any man in the Colony may be said to live by Planting 'tis this Man: He of all others has made the greatest Prooff of his Skill and Industry, an Honest Man & a regular liver, is Master of several handycraft Trades, such as a Millwright, a Wheelwright a Cooper, and a Carpenter: His Eldest Son is a Shoemaker and Carpenter; his Son in law the same: His Eldest Daughter supplys the place of a Taylor, and his Five other younger Children are daily train'd in those Trades. In all moderate weather they work in the Lands, and when it becomes immoderate, or in the Heat of the day, they come home and within doors work at their respective Trades: Neither is this Man less careful of observing the Lords day and performing continually Religious duties in his Family, and as

Michael  
Burkholder  
of Hamp-  
stead best  
planter  
in the  
Colony.

Lives by  
planting.

Master of  
several  
handicraft  
trades.

Eldest son  
a shoe-  
maker and  
carpenter.

Son-in-law  
a tailor.

Mr. Jno. Dobell to the Trustees.

---

he lives himself, so he brings up his Child<sup>n</sup>: and his Houshold also in the Fear of God.

About the middle of October last Letters arrived from Agent Stephens (as some here call him) wherein he writes (as I am well informed, That your Honours have had a Second Petition for Money for the Support of this Place thro his means rejected, and that tho' your Honours had brought him on his Knees, yet he might venture to say that he had Cast you on your Backs and left such a Stigmas upon you as you would never be able to away: That your Honours had failed in your word to S<sup>r</sup>. John Barnard in relation to Negroes. That most discerning Men espoused his Cause, amongst whom were the R<sup>t</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> Horotia Walpole— Pelham— Sandys— Gibbons Bucannon, [sic] S<sup>r</sup> John Barnard— Coram, late a Trustee, and others he mentioned. That these of his Party were resolved to push on the Attempt to the utter abolition of the Trustees. That the figure he now made was very formidable, & his Character Sacred, tho your Honours had so Ill'y treated him. He writes <sup>desires</sup> [sic], that the Materials be speedily forwarded, because he is immediately going to renew the Atttack against your Honours: Warns his Adherents to beware of a Paper M<sup>r</sup>. Avery would bring with him to Sign. And that he was now going to bend all his Force against him who is the Cause of all their trouble, whom they might soon expect out of the Way.

Such a stigma as can never be eliminated.

Resolved to utterly abolish the Trustees.

---

Mr. Jno. Dobell to the Trustees.

---

This, May it please Your Honours, if I am rightly inform'd, is the Assurance with which Thomas Stephens writes!

Assurance  
with which  
Thos.  
Stephens  
writes.

The great matter of Speculation here, seems to be, who this person is, which is so shortly to be removed out of the way, which is the cause of all their Trouble?

A matter  
of specu-  
lation.

Some will have it to be the General, Alledging that he is an Enemy to Thos Stephens and his proceedings; Others that 'tis his Father he means, because of the great Variance which they are at: Others Laugh at this and will not believe they are at any.

Who is the  
target  
of Thos.  
Stephens'  
venom?

In his last Letters before those of <sup>in</sup> [sic] Octo<sup>r</sup>. He made the Good Earl of Egmont (if not the cause of all the Evil) the Obstructor of all Good: For after he had mentioned his Lordships Illness, and that he was given over by the Physicians for Death, as a consequent hereupon says to his Clients, that, now they might soon expect Glorious Times!

A Suggestion and Inferrence, so Impudently Wicked, that not many who know ought of his Lordship but what will forever despise, and Abhor—Stephens.

A suggestion  
and infer-  
ence impu-  
dently  
wicked.

It makes some think that 'tis Hereditary to 'em without Distinction to Stab the Characters of Men!

That Mr Jones, who was a man Knowing and Upright, most Zealously affected towards your Honours and a daily seeker of the Publick

Mr. Jones  
discharged  
from the  
magistracy.

---

Wm. Stephens to Benjamin Martin.

---

good, should be discharged from the Majes-tracy, gave many much sorrow. But, I make no doubt because your Honours did it but that it was done for Wise reasons; and was in great hopes that the Loss of him would be supply'd by M<sup>r</sup> Spencer: But alass, as yet, it is not; for both Him & M<sup>r</sup>. Jones continue at Frederica.

I Humbly Pray and Beseech your Honours to Forgive my Faults, particularly this Freedom; And to Accept the most Affectionate Hearty Thanks of your most Dutiful  
truly Obliged &  
most Humble Servant

John Dobell.

Savannah

Novem<sup>r</sup> the 30. 1742.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM W.M. STEPHENS ESQ<sup>R</sup>. TO MR.  
BENJAMIN MARTYN, SECRETARY TO THE HON-  
OURABLE THE TRUSTEES FOR ESTABLISHING THE  
COLONY OF GEORGIA.

<div style="display: inline-block; border-left: 1px solid black; padding-left: 10px; margin-right: 10px;">{</div> <div style="display: inline-block; text-align: center; padding: 0 10px;">RED WAX SEAL</div> <div style="display: inline-block; border-right: 1px solid black; padding-right: 10px; margin-left: 10px;">}</div>	These
--	-------

Savannah 1 Dec<sup>r</sup>. 1742.

Sr.

Your Favour of the 26 July ~~to~~ Cap<sup>t</sup> Cross-thwaite, came to hand the latter end of October;

---

Wm. Stephens to Benjamin Martin.

---

when I had then newly enclosed, in my Packett of the 27 of that month a letter of mine to you of the 16<sup>th</sup>. D<sup>o</sup>, in answer to what you wrote me relating to Thomas Eggerton, with his Grand-father Thomas Young.

Relating  
to Thos.  
Eggerton  
and his  
grandfather,  
Thos. Young.

I do not conceive y<sup>t</sup> from what you are pleased to write in your last, concerning Negros, it is expected I should enter into the Argument of their utility comparatively with white men, & take upon me to give reasons why the hon<sup>ble</sup>— Trust have not thought it hitherto expedient to allow the use of 'em in this Colony; since I find That already done so judiciously, & with such clear Strength of Reason publish'd to the World in the Year 1741; y<sup>t</sup> I think it unanswerable: but for as much as I observe from what you write, that several Gentlemen of Eminence in Trade had given to the Trust their Opinion in favour of Negros, under proper Regulations & Restrictions; what they are pleased to expect from me now (I think) is, my opinion how Negros can be admitted here consistently with the safety of the Province: which therefore is the Point I am to stick to.

Concerning  
negroes.

If tis meant without exception as to time, I apprehend the answer is so obvious, & past all controversy, that twill admit of no disquisition: for during the War we have with the Spaniards, & Augustine remaining in their hands, it is impracticable with Safety to make use of Negros in Georgia; which is a Frontier of such a nature, y<sup>t</sup> I conceive it impossible, even for the General, to prevent their escape to the Enemy; tho' his

How negroes  
can be  
admitted  
consistently  
with safety  
to the  
Province.

The inad-  
visability  
of the use  
of negroes  
in Georgia.

---

Wm. Stephens to Benjamin Martin.

---

A troop of  
rangers ap-  
pointed to  
examine  
persons  
passing  
to and fro.

whole Regiment were appointed to keep a Guard for that purpose; as his Excellence has at this time, divers Troops of Rangers appointed by him, to watch and examine persons of all kinds, passing to, and fro' wherever they are found: nevertheless Negros, seeking for liberty, were they now among us, would soon find means, by untrodden paths thro' a Wilderness of thick Woods, to flee to Augustine so near us as tis; more especially when they will not only obtain their promised freedome, but also have Arms put into their hands, & become a part of their Army to fight against us.

Personal  
aversion to  
keeping  
slaves.

Presuming what I have so far said, to be undeniable; it is next to be considerd with what safety they can be admitted in time of Peace. As I have always professd my own natural Aversion to keeping Slaves; & still (were it in my choice) would rather prefer keeping of white Servants, if they might be had for moderate Wages; perhaps I may be lookd on as prejudic'd in my opinion: but since it has fullyly appeard, yt there is little or no likelyhood of supplying this Colony w<sup>th</sup> a competent number of those, to make such improvement in Cultivation of Land as is to be wishd; & at this very time most of our ablest young people, have rather chosen to go into the Publick Service, (either in Scout boats, or as Rangers &c) than labour in clearing and improving of Land, which too many of 'em shew an aversion to. For these reasons, if the Use of Negros is admitted after the War; tis natural that I should (among others) be dealing

Progress  
in improve-  
ment and  
cultivation  
of land  
impeied  
by lack of  
laborers.

---

Wm. Stephens to Benjamin Martin.

---

for a few also: & in such case I am to offer such regulations & restrictions as occur to me necessary to be observd, for the future preservation & advantage of the Colony: which I shall endeavour, with due deference to better Judgments, & with a perfect impartiality.

1. If Augustine remains in the Spaniards hands at the conclusion of this War (the contrary of which must be wishd for, by all good Englishmen, who have experienced already too much what a Thorn they are in our side in times of Peace) it ought not to be supposed but that due care would be taken in a Treaty of Peace, effectually to prevent any runaway Negros from being receivd or entertaind by the Spaniards, either at Augustine, or in any other of their Settlements on Florida: wherein too much care can not be had to prevent their eluding such an Article again, as has been formerly practiced, & which they are very fond of. But in case of any future Rupture betwixt the two Nations, & Augustine still in the hands of the Spaniards; what the consequence then might be, of the Negro's revolting to the Enemy, who by that time might probably be some thousands in Number; I must leave to the consideration of those, whose capacitys reach far beyond mine.

2. As to the proportion necessary for the safety of the Colony, how many Negros may be allowd towards carrying on Plantation Work; I conceive y<sup>t</sup> any number not exceeding 4 at most will require one white man, of Growth & Stren-

If Augustine  
remains  
in the  
hands of the  
Spaniards.

Number of  
negroes  
allowed.

---

Wm. Stephens to Benjamin Martin.

---

gth sufficient for bearing Arms in defence of his King and Country, always to attend; & either work with 'em, or at least constantly inspect 'em: as well to see them properly employd in the Day time, as to secure them at nights: for which reason such white man must make his abode on the Plantation: and in that case, if the Owner himself shall at any time chuse to continue on his Plantation, to see his own Work carried on, he may be understood to be such a White man as here meant; otherwise he must employ one for that purpose: and whether he himself or a Servant under him be so employd; strickt care should be taken, <sup>y<sup>t</sup></sup> Arms of all kinds be kept out of the power of Negros coming at them

The impossibility of clearing and cultivating land without negroes.

3. Whereas the reason given for the use of Negros has been principally, if not wholly, an Impossibility of clearing land to any degree, & cultivating it without 'em: it tacitly implies, that they are not wanted on any other occasion: which indeed I think: & therefore they ought not to be allowd in Towns, or any where, but on Plantation work: under which term it is to be understood, that rowing in a Boat on his Masters Service, or going to & from one Town or place to another, on the same, is included; since it may conduce to the improvem<sup>t</sup> of his Plantation: for a greater liberty would be a great discouragement to labouring white people coming to live among us; who by such means would find little Room to work; as many of our Deserters to Carolina have sadly experienced, con-

---

Wm. Stephens to Benjamin Martin.

---

trary to their Expectations: where Negros take off all occasion of white men being hired: and if the case is so, with respect to Day labourers only; much more then ought there to be here a total prohibition of Negro's occupying or learning any trade; which must inevitably contribute to the unpeopling of this Colony. Nor should the Master of such Negros be permitted to let them out to hire for wages which would confirm the practice of converting them to no other use, y<sup>t</sup> putting so much money in his pocket, wherewith to live idle, and voluptuously; as tis most notorious was the case of too many among us formerly who were the first, that upon their Serv<sup>ts</sup>. times expiring, and that Fond failing began to be clamorous, & to perswade the World to believe, they were driven hence thro' fear of starving.

These thoughts of mine (such as they are) I have ventured to offer, in Obedience to their Honours commands: humbly submitting it to their Judgment, whether they are of any Validity or not: as also what other determination they'll please to come to, in divers circumstances which will naturally occur to their considerations; such as what age Negro Children must be of, before they are deemd sufficient to be accounted able Slaves &c. &c.

I am

S<sup>r</sup>.

Your very humble Servant

Will: Stephens.

Rules ap-  
plying to  
negroes.

Age of  
negro  
children  
before  
accounted  
able slaves.

---

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM WM. STEPHENS ESQR TO MR. HARMAN VERELST ACCOMPT TO THE HONBLE TRUSTEES FOR ESTABLISHING THE COLONY OF GEORGIA IN AMERICA. RECD 17 MARCH 1742

Savannah 14 Dec<sup>r</sup>. 1742.

Sr.

My last was of the 27 October, enclosing great variety of papers whereof I then sent a Schedule, and now a Copy of the same. In that letter I took notice of the rec<sup>t</sup> of yours of the 11 June & 2<sup>d</sup> of July  $\ddag$  the Minerva (Cap<sup>t</sup> Cload), and the Georgia Packett (Cap<sup>t</sup> McClellan); wherewith also the Proceedings before the House of Commons, occasioned by those Vile Petitions presented, w<sup>ch</sup> you was so kind to send me, displayd that monstrous affair in such a light, as gave great pleasure to all good men here, whom I thought proper to impart it to: and if hearing One side only, could shew us the weakness of their cause, who carried on their Malice with such Venom; what might we expect, if we could come at the Sight of the honourable Trusts Defence?— but perhaps that is too much to wish.

The pro-  
ceedings  
before the  
House of  
Commons  
occasioned  
by vile  
petitions  
presented.

I am now S<sup>r</sup> to acknowledge the rec<sup>t</sup> of your several letters of the 9<sup>th</sup> & 10<sup>th</sup> of Aug  $\ddag$  Cap<sup>t</sup> Crossthwaite, & of the 21 D<sup>o</sup>  $\ddag$  Capt Rodgers, with divers papers, Copyss of letters, &c that came to hand about the time y<sup>t</sup>. Cap<sup>t</sup> Avery

---

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Vereist.

---

arrivd, the latter end of Oct<sup>r</sup>. (vide Journal 27. 28. & 30 Oct<sup>r</sup>) : and on the 6<sup>th</sup> of this month I rec<sup>d</sup> your Favour of the 17 June from Cap<sup>t</sup> Thomson at S<sup>t</sup> Simons: (who I presume might have mislaid it in the late troublesome times:) however long it was in coming, the News you wrote me in it of my unhappy Sons marriage, is the first and only acc<sup>t</sup> I have had of it yet; none of the Family having for 6 months past given me Advice of any kind; nor was I ever informd, of his having such an affair in hand: but his Brother now tells me here, y<sup>t</sup> he believes it is a Sister of M<sup>r</sup> Steed a Refiner in Silver Street near Cripple Gate; which Family having Friends in the Neighbourhood of mine in the Isle of Wight; they sometimes spent a month or 2 there in the Summer Season; & tis probable y<sup>t</sup> from thence sprung their first acquaintance; & afterwards such a familiarity, that all letters for him, were by his advice directed to be left at M<sup>r</sup>. Steeds in Town. During the time of my affliction at his late Behaviour, it pleased God to add to it by the advice I rec<sup>d</sup>, y<sup>t</sup> his Brother (my second Son) who had been abroad several years in the E Indies, died there: by w<sup>ch</sup> means a small Estate, y<sup>t</sup> he held of Winchester College for Life, then fell to him as next taker: which probably might be an additional means of helping the Match forward. As I have no expectation of ever seeing him; nor will he (tis very likely) think me more worth regarding, than I do him; I have one only part of a Father remaining with me; w<sup>ch</sup> is to pray God

The mar-  
riage of  
Thos.  
Stephens.

The death  
of the  
second son  
of Col.  
Stephens  
in the  
East Indies.

---

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Vereist.

---

Only one  
sensibility  
of a father  
remaining.

y<sup>t</sup> he may become sensible of his Errours, and find Grace to lead him to repentance; without which, I fear he'll never prosper, whatever his present acquisitions are with his Wife; whose Fortune, my Son here tells me, was reputed to be 2200 £.— But I ramble—

The  
Trustees'  
attitude  
towards Col.  
Stephens.

Tis a Comfort to me, I assure you S<sup>r</sup>, and a great one to be advised in reading over your letter of the 9<sup>th</sup> of Aug, that the honourable Trustees are so good to retain the same kind thoughts of me as before; and have sufferd no Impression to be made upon them, by Insinuations rendering me capable of so much baseness, as to approve of the unparralleld Conduct of my Son.

In relation to M<sup>r</sup>. Bosomworth; nothing more needs to be said at present, since it may be supposed he is by this time on his way to England from New York, & will best give an acc<sup>t</sup> himself of the occasion.

Mrs. Watts'  
affair.

Mr. Causton  
terms him-  
self a  
prisoner.

As to M<sup>r</sup>. Watts's affair, I already wrote you a little time since, when I sent you her acc<sup>t</sup>, with the poor Ballance in my hands, w<sup>ch</sup> I desired your directions how to transmit; & I think it an insufferable abuse y<sup>t</sup> I can get nothing more from M<sup>r</sup>. Causton than that he is a Prisoner (what he means I know not) and y<sup>t</sup> he is sure he has accounted for it with the Trust. The favourable Turn w<sup>ch</sup> they have met with in their affairs before the Parliam<sup>t</sup>. has already produced a Change likewise among our people in their Sentiments about the Value of Lots here;

---

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

and we have seen some Instances of it: if it rises. I think 'twould be of most advantage to the Widow, to sell it outright, as I have a Power given me; for, considering the small Rent it has of late been let at, and the continual Deductions for Repairs of an Old House &c, it turns to very little profit; but the Situation of it, being so good, very probably will excite some Purchaser to give a different price for it, than could be hoped for a while since.

Your letter of the 10 Aug is so replete with various matters of great Moment, that I must crave leave to postpone a few of those paragraphs y<sup>t</sup> will best admit of it, till my next, when possibly I may be less throngd.

Various  
matters  
of great  
moment.

Having in my last sent Duplicates of most of those papers y<sup>t</sup> were unhappily lost with my Packett y<sup>t</sup> went hence in January last; I hope twill in some measure repair that Breach. The General Expences of the Year from Mich<sup>l</sup> 1740 to D<sup>o</sup> 1741 which was also lost. I have again seen made out, & send it now. The 2 next months of Oct<sup>r</sup> & Nov<sup>br</sup> you wrote came safe; & the monthly Acc<sup>ts</sup> have been sent punctually since, Deb<sup>r</sup> & Cred in the manner you directed, w<sup>ch</sup> you wrote me the Trustees were pleased to approve of: & I have withall now sent the General Expences of 10 Months beginning with Dec. & ending with Sept last, under its proper Heads; w<sup>ch</sup> twas thought needless to sign twice; M<sup>r</sup>. Parker & I having signd 'em monthly.

The general  
expenses  
of the  
Colony  
sent the  
Trustees.

---

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

Capt.  
Avery's  
timely  
arrival.

Demands  
made ex-  
ceeding in-  
structions.

Lands  
appointed  
for the  
Trust's  
German  
servants.

Doubts in  
regard  
to new  
register.

I am very glad Cap<sup>t</sup>. Avery came so Providentially in time, to be of such Service to the Trust: and shall observe what you write concerning the agreement made w<sup>th</sup>. him: but as his natural Vanity leads him at first setting out, to some Demands which seem to exceed those Instructions I have rec<sup>d</sup>; & he shews me no Commission or Instructions thereon; w<sup>ch</sup> he tells me was promised to be sent after him, & he is in expectation of (coming away in hast, upon the Ships being ready to sail) I would wait a little, to see, before I trouble you farther on that Point. He has been most part of the time since his arrival, running out those lands appointed for the Trusts German Servants; which will be ready for 'em in few days more: and there is no doubt (from his ability) of its being well done, but from the many years knowledge I have had of him, I am under some apprehension least he should carry on the work he has undertaken, at a greater Expence than requisite, or than the hon<sup>ble</sup> Trustees meant. After a little more experience, probably I may be better enabled to explain my self farther in my next.

The Doubts I had in my last of our New Register, remain w<sup>th</sup> me still, from my not finding any progress, worth speaking of, in that work, during so many Months since his commencing it: but there likewise I would refrain from saying more yet; still hoping the best; unless I find it necessary in my own justification to speak plainer.

---

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

I am preparing a List of such as are entitled to the Bounty intended them by the Trust, pursuant to the Directions sent me; w<sup>th</sup> shall be transmitted w<sup>th</sup> all convenient Speed; and a Duplicate shall follow it.

A list of  
those  
entitled  
to bounty.

James  
Dormer

James Dormer having been under a great Indisposition for a little while past; assoon as he is in a capacity of talking with, I shall consult him, as you direct, on what additional allowance he'll provide himself with one hand, & Provision, as he proposes.

Touching  
on the  
manage-  
ment of the  
Orphan  
House.

The Determination of the honourable Trustees, relating as well to the £150 that M<sup>r</sup> Habershaw is to account for; as to some Proceedings touching the Management of the Orphan House, is most undoubtedly founded on Truth & Justice; and will require being complyd with punctually. I shall think it no Burthen upon me, to give what Assistance I can, in setting forward the Building our Church; with an Assistant or Assistants of requisite Qualifications.

Produce  
of the  
Trustees'  
servants'  
labor.

The Produce of the Trustees Servants labour, w<sup>ch</sup> is now called for, I am making the best Enquiry into y<sup>t</sup> I can: but upon the whole, I fear there will be room to say Pudet Hoc; & I almost think the Produce of this year last past, will amount to near as much as the several foregoing years put together: & how the whole has been applyd, must also appear, as well as can be made out.

The Displeasure conceivd against M<sup>r</sup> Hawkins for his unfair Dealing with the Trust, is not

---

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Vereist.

---

Displeasure  
felt to-  
wards Mr.  
Hawkins  
caused by  
unfair  
dealing  
with the  
Trustees.

Surveying  
instruments  
purchased.

Minutes  
of the  
Council.

to be wonderd at; but how to make him refund,  
I must be well advised, before I attempt it; and  
M<sup>r</sup> Jones appears to have little inclination to  
meddle; where he thinks no good is to be gotten.

Your letter of the 24 Aug<sup>t</sup> relates wholly to  
the several sorts of Surveying Instruments,  
bought by the Trust for Cap<sup>t</sup> Avery to use as  
occasion requires; w<sup>ch</sup> came all safe and well;  
and among the rest, there being two of the Cap-  
tains own purchasing at the ex<sup>p</sup> of 10 Shill-  
ings; I paid him that, as advised; whereby the  
Property of the whole is now in the Honourable  
Trustees.

Before I close this letter, I must beg leave to  
refer you to the Minutes of our Council of the  
4<sup>th</sup> of this inst Dec<sup>r</sup>; wherein you'll find a para-  
graph relating to Servants out of their time, &  
craving Assistance to go upon Land; w<sup>ch</sup> occasiond  
some doubts among us; and I was there-  
fore desired to lay it before the Trust for their  
Directions; which we shall wish for.

I am glad to hear my letter of the 9 June  
went safe; & hope likewise my former of the 4  
May found its way at last, w<sup>ch</sup>. went with my  
other packett the beginning of Sept: and I wish  
this may have better Speed, than some of my  
former December letters have met w<sup>th</sup>. I remain

S<sup>r</sup>.

Your very humble Servant

Will: Stephens.

---

Rev. Mr. Bolzius and Mr. Gronau to the Trustees.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM THE REVD MR. BOLZIUS AND MR.  
GRONAU TO THE TRUSTEES ACCO<sup>TANT</sup>.—RECD 27  
APRIL 1743

Ebenezer in Georgia Dec 18<sup>th</sup> 1742.

Dear Sir,

Your very kind Letter of the 2<sup>d</sup> of August last has given us & the people under our charge very great satisfaction, seeing that the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Trustees, have generously resolved, that the Bounty on the Crop of the year 1739, certify'd by Colonel Stephens & M<sup>r</sup>. Jones should be pay'd as soon as possible. Col. Stephens being not able for the present to afford the Bounty Money, we are in hopes, that His Excellency Gen<sup>l</sup>: Oglethorpe will shortly find out some Means towards the Paying of the said Bounty agreeable to the Order of the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Trustees. May the Lord reward graciously the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Trustees for this & many more real testimonies of their undeserved Favours to us & our Flock manyfold, & bless them in all their prayseworthy Undertakings for the real Good of this Colony. What good things God has done for us this year, what good Crop we have brought in in the Fall, & how well the Works of the outward Call of our people do prospere, will appear to the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Trustees out of the written Account of the State of our Settlement, delivered by us to Col. Stephens to be inserted into his annual Account of

Bounty on  
the year's  
crop.

---

Rev. Mr. Bolzius and Mr. Gronau to the Trustees.

---

Misrepresented in  
Parliament  
by Thos.  
Stephens  
and Robt.  
Williams.

the State of the Colony. It surprized us very much, when we saw lately some written and printed Papers of one Tho. Stephens & Robert Williams & some more belonging to their Club, wherein our Name & Conduct as well as our Inhabitants were very ill represented even to the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Members of the Parliament. It would be entirely impossible for them to prove by matter of fact, what they had the impudence to alledge against us & our people, if the matter should come to a tryal: however it comforts us more that it grieves us, that they speak ill of us & our Settlers. For we should be very loath to be commended by the Enemies of this Colony & the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Trustees, by which unadvised people in England & Germany could be induced to believe, that we were of their ill natured Mind & Principles. We enjoy under the wise & bountiful Government of the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Trustees so many spiritual & temporal Blessings, & see the Works of our Hands, & whatever we begin for God's Honour & our Welfare in our Settlement so well prospered, that our Friends & Favourers here & elsewhere joyn with us in Prayse & Thanksgiving to God, when our Enemies poorly endeavour to slander & misrepresent the State of our Colony & Settlement. We wish from the bottom of our Hearts, that all Protestants of our Native Contry might live such a comfortable life, as we by the gracious Protection of God live in this Colony, so they had not much reason to complain of Hardships. Not only our continued Journals, but the Letters of our people

Living a  
comfortable  
life in the  
Colony.

---

Rev. Mr. Bolzius and Mr. Gronau to the Trustees.

---

also to their Favourers, Friends, Relations & Contrymen in Germany & Prussia testify it sufficiently, what good Things & Preferences they enjoy in Ebenezer, & their Hope is very much strengthened by Experience, that the rest of Difficulties, new Settlers labour under from the Beginning, will be successively overcome & removed, & they will eat the fruits of their Labours in peace & satisfaction: and we hope the same of many more Inhabitants of this Colony, who are not addicted to Idleness, but to labour & Husbandry & its frugal Management. In consideration of which we ought to be censured as ingrateful & wicked people, if we should medle with any of the bad Contrivances of such persons, that lift up their heels & hands against the wholesome Constitutions of the Hon<sup>bly</sup>. Trustees & grumble under the Heaps of Benefactions, bestow'd by them upon the Inhabitants of this Colony. Therefore not only we Ministers but all our people, put to our Charge, protest herewith against such people & their Endeavours, who presume & style themselves Agents of the People in Georgia: we have nothing to do with them & their selfinterested dangerous Contrivances. Please to take our freedom, used in this Letter, in good part: the aforesaid Papers have occasioned this Apology & Abhorrence of all wicked Practices. Wishing the Hon<sup>bly</sup>. Trustees & you, Sir, all manner of spiritual & temporal Happiness, & eternal Rewards

Those who  
style  
themselves  
agents of  
the people  
in Georgia.

---

Mr. Jo Dobell to the Earl of Egmont.

---

for all their & your favours to us & all our people, we take the liberty to subscribe ourselves

Dear Sir / Your most obedient

very humble Servants

John Martin Bolzius.

Israel Christian Gronau.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. JO DOBELL TO THE RIGHT HONBLE THE EARL OF EGMONT IN PALL MALL, LONDON. ♫ THE RICHARD, CAPT. SAMUEL HALLIN. RECD 9 MARCH 1742/3.

Savannah, the 5<sup>th</sup>. January 1742

{	RED	}
	WAX	
	SEAL	

My Lord!

The resignation of Lord Egmont to the Trusteeship whispered about the Colony.

It is now whispered about in this place that you have Resign'd the Trusteeship; Whence this News comes I know not, and therefore hope it is not True: However by this I have reason to rejoice in that your Lordship is still Living, and I heartily pray that you may Live to see the State of this Colony in such a Way as you desire and Labour after which I am sure, according to the present management in this Place (let the Priviledges be what they will) your Lordship never can

---

Mr. Jo Dobell to the Earl of Egmont.

---

In any former Letter, I had forgote to mention to your Lordship or the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Board how that of the £25 ~~per~~<sup>for</sup> Year, the Salary which your L<sup>d</sup>Ship mention'd for being Register, the Directors here will pay me but £20. Indeed if they should Deign to pay me with nothing, if I could be of any service to the People and could possibly subsist, I would maintain my Word to your Lordship. But alass! I am not able to do this being entirely denied any Assistance from those to whome the Trustees send me for it, and am continually put off with delusive excuses! Sure those who acts thus cannot be Friends to their Country any more than they are Seekers of the Trustees Honour and Promoters of their Interest; All which doth too plainly appear and yet by Artful disguises they fail not to make their own Cause good, even to the abuse of the Honourable Confidence reposed in them. And indeed if it was not so, it would [sic] impossible that the State of this Place could be Reduc'd, by any past means, to the Low degree it now is.

Not friends  
to their  
country, but  
promoters  
of personal  
interest.

I have reason to believe that I am represented to the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Board as a Malecontent; But My Lord if I am so represented, nothing is more False, for this I do humbly affirm that none can have the Trustees Honour & Interest more to heart than I have, altho by the discharge of my Duty I am not able to shew it.

Represented  
to the  
Trustees  
as a male-  
content.

Often do I call to mind the continual attendance and incessant Application, the early Hours your Lordship spends in wrestling for

The barren  
product of  
those noble  
pains.

---

Mr. Jo Dobell to the Earl of Egmont.

---

Greatness  
and good-  
ness wretch-  
edly abused.

A public  
letter of  
thanks  
to Gen.  
Oglethorpe.

Scandalous  
advertis-  
ements fixed  
to trees by  
one of the  
magistrates.

the Good of this Colony, and to see Staring in ones Face the Barren product of those Noble Pains, and that too chiefly through the Wickedness and Folly of those who cloak all their actions with good pretensions, it makes me abhor the proceedings of such Creatures, and grieve to see Greatness and Goodness so wretchedly abused!

After the Alarm or rather the Invasion of the Spaniards a Publick Letter of Thanks to General Oglethorpe was (by what Hand I know not) drawn up; which I thought my Duty to Sign, nor could I have thought any Heart would withhold a Grateful Acknowledgment of so great a Good, such a Signal Deliverance as this was (to him whom under God our Lives are oweing) wherein dwelt one Grain of Gratitude or Honour.

For this Cause several shameful Arts have been used to lessen my Esteem amongst the People, such as Scandalous Advertisements against the Pine Trees by one of the Magistrates, and this manner of Advertizing lasted several Weeks, therefore I infer it was done by the Approbation of the rest. I thank God that tho it had some, yet not the desired Effect: But the Author gate himself despised by every Sober person who too well knew what Ill consequences such Foolish proceedings have formerly, when the Town was in its prosperity, brought forth; how Fatal to the well-being thereof it has proved, although not then, perhaps, done by a Magistrate, nor with so much

---

Mr. Jo Dobell to the Earl of Egmont.

---

Slander & Scurrility as this was perform'd.  
And because I seem'd to regard it not, therefore  
He redoubled his Efforts untill he was wearied  
with his own Folly.

Wearied  
with his  
own folly.

And as One may represent me a Malecontent,  
so another has, I confess, a far greater reason  
to represent me a Hypocrite, because I carry  
Fair towards Col<sup>n</sup>. Stephens and all those my  
Superiours; But My Lord, this I do from a prin-  
ciple of Duty due to their Persons and Offices,  
abstracted from their proceedings. But I hope  
I shall have Honesty enough always to despise  
Hypocrisy, and such a share of Honour as will  
produce a willing & lasting Obedience to all  
whom it is due & requisite.

As to what is done in Frederica I am entirely  
unacquainted with. We enjoy much Quietness  
from the publick Enemy, neither have I heard  
of any Spanish Privateer on our Coast since the  
Alarm. We are now plentifully supply'd with  
all sorts of necessary Provisions, but some is at  
a pretty Dear rate— The pres<sup>t</sup> Prices Whole-  
sale & Retail are as Follows—

What is  
done in  
Frederica.

So purchased from the last New York Sloop	Brown Bisquit $\frac{\text{Dr}}{\text{lb}}$	£0 .. 12 .. 6	Wholesale and retail prices of provisions.
	Middling Do	16 .. 0	
	White Do $\frac{\text{Dr}}{\text{Cask qt abt 26lb}}$	6 .. 0	
	Beer $\frac{\text{Dr}}{\text{Barrel abt 26 Gallons}}$	1 .. 2 .. 0	
	Flour $\frac{\text{Dr}}{\text{Ton}}$	13 .. 10 .. 0	
	Rum $\frac{\text{Dr}}{\text{Gallon}}$	3 .. 8	
	Butter $\frac{\text{Dr}}{\text{Firkin or lb}}$	0 .. 8	
	Cheese $\frac{\text{Dr}}{\text{lb about}}$	0 .. 7	

Mr. Jo Dobell to the Earl of Egmont.

Bought at Wholesale	Pork is sold by the whole Hog for 2d $\frac{3}{4}$ lb	}
	Beef by the Bullock about.....	.. .. .. 1 $\frac{1}{2}$
	Mutton is seldom brought but when 'tis its Sold for 5d $\frac{3}{4}$ lb.	
	Mellossus $\frac{3}{4}$ Gal .....	2 .. 6

SOLD BY RETAIL.

	s      d	s      d	
Brown Bisquit $\frac{3}{4}$ lb.	0 .. 2	Indn Corn $\frac{3}{4}$ r Bush..	1 .. 6
Middling Do .....	.. 2 $\frac{1}{2}$	Potatoes $\frac{3}{4}$ r Do.....	1 .. 0
White Do .....	.. 3 $\frac{1}{2}$	Rice $\frac{3}{4}$ r lb.....	0 .. 1
Beer $\frac{3}{4}$ Quart.....	.. 6	Pease $\frac{3}{4}$ r quart....	0 .. 1
Bread $\frac{3}{4}$ r lb.....	2	Brown Sugr such as is sold in Londn 3 $\frac{1}{2}$ $\frac{3}{4}$ r lb here sold for 0 ..	6
Rum $\frac{3}{4}$ r quart 15d,		Coffee, raw, has been Sold for 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ but now 1 ..	4
16d & .....	1 .. 6	Chocolate .....	4 .. 0
Butter $\frac{3}{4}$ r lb.....	11	Bohea Tea .....	5 .. 0
Cheese $\frac{3}{4}$ r lb.....	8	Salt $\frac{3}{4}$ r Bushel (I think) .....	3 .. 0
Pork $\frac{3}{4}$ r lb .....	3		
Beef $\frac{3}{4}$ r lb.....	2		
Mutton $\frac{3}{4}$ r lb.....	5		
Mellossus $\frac{3}{4}$ Galln..	2 .. 6		
Maderia Wine $\frac{3}{4}$ Galln. .....	5 .. 0		

I beseech your Lordship to Forgive my Faults, and as I have nothing so much to Heart as the Honour and Interest of the Honourable Trustees and especially your Lordships (for your remembrance is Awful & Dear to me even as an Angel of God) I do Humbly pray your Lordship to Forgive and correct what is amiss in me, who am

My Lord! your Lordships

Dutiful

& most Obliged Servant

Jn<sup>o</sup>. Dobell.

---

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM WM. STEPHENS TO MR. HARMAN  
VERELST DATED 22<sup>D</sup>. JAN<sup>RY</sup> 1742/3 AND LIST OF  
THE PRODUCE OF CORN PEASE & POTATOES RAISED  
IN THE NORTHERN DIVISION OF THE COLONY OF  
GEORGIA BETWIXT XTMAS 1741 & XTMAS 1742

Savannah Jan<sup>y</sup>: 22<sup>nd</sup>: 1742/3

Coppy.

Sir

After sending away my Packett, which was of  
the 14<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup>: ~~to~~ Cap<sup>n</sup>: Gregory in the Susannah,  
upon revising your Letters then (as I thought)  
answered, I found yours of the 25<sup>th</sup> Aug<sup>t</sup> had  
some how or other escaped my Notice; which I  
am therefore now in the first Place to say some-  
thing to.

Your Letter to M<sup>r</sup> Hawkins, which you were  
pleas'd to send me Coppy of, I transmitted to  
him very soon after it came to my Hand: and I  
cannot wonder at the Hon<sup>ble</sup>: Trustees making  
Enquiry into the Proceedings of either of the  
Town Courts in the Northern or Southern Parts  
of this Province; whereby any Infringments  
have been made on the Liberties of the Kings  
Subjects; or any Abuses in the Administration  
of Justice; since I observe that in those Pro-  
ceedings before the House of Commons which  
you was so kind to send me, of the last Session  
of Parliament, there appear'd strong Insinua-

Enquiry  
into pro-  
ceedings  
of town  
courts in  
northern  
and  
southern  
parts of  
province.

---

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

tions (not to say downright Charges) from some of the Evidence, of Practices that Way tending. As I should think it my bounden Duty to speak plain, & without Reserve, in all Cases wherein their Honours require any Information from me, so also it behoves me to take Heed, how farr I give Credit to Reports, that may have no good Foundation; & in so doing, injure a Man's Character undeservedly. It is publickly known here, that divers who left Frederica making this their Way to Charles Town, in order to settle there; came away in ill Humour, & complain'd of being hardly dealt with to such of their Acquaintance as they found in this Town, during their Stay; Two more especially, Perkins & Davison, the former a Magistrate, the latter a Constable, look'd on by most People to be industrious Men, gave themselves much Liberty, in exclaiming against the Doctors Behaviour, as well on the Bench as elsewhere, in the Execution of his Office: but having no such Talk directed to me, I gave the less heed to it; imagining they might possibly quit their Habitations & Freeholds in a sower Temper, after the Example of some of our angry Folks here. As to the Proceedings of this Court of Savannah (which I have sel-dome failed to attend) I profess that I have never seen or known of any illegal, or unwarrantable Proceedings from the Bench; but within few Years past, I could not but observe the Magistrates sometimes at Variance among themselves, & perhaps shewing some indecent Warmth towards one another; particularly

Complained  
of being  
hardly  
dealt  
with.

As to pro-  
ceedings of  
the court of  
Savannah.

The mag-  
istrates at  
variance  
among  
themselves.

---

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Vereist.

---

Mess<sup>rs</sup> Fallowfield & Jones; which however never ended in an unjust Determination from the Bench to the Injury of any private Person, or of the Publick. If common Fame were to be regarded, perhaps the Same could not be said always when possibly there might be more Appearance of an arbitrary Disposition in a Person who sate first Bayliff; some of whose Actions are kept yet in Memory, & scann'd by most People to this Day: But those Things were before my Time; & consequently not within the Compass of my Observation, who would by no means exhibit a Charge of Misdemeanour at randome.

To give my Opinion in relation to Tybee, which the Hon<sup>ble</sup>: Trust are pleased to expect from me; I must acquaint them that the Beacon there stands on such a Point at the Mouth of the Harbour as to make it evidently conspicuous to all Vessels coming from the North, the East, & 2 or 3 Points to the Southward of the East; from whence to all Vessels going to or from the South, &c, it is intercepted by a small Point of Wood; insomuch that I my self can testify, in coming from the South on the Coast Northward, the Beacon cannot be seen 'till we come near abreast of it to the East. This Wood which cutts off the Benefit of it so farr, is scarcely worth regarding; being to the best of my Judgment in the whole, not more than 4 Acres, consisting of poor ragged Trees on the Sea Side, of little Value, nor ever likely to be: insomuch that it would hardly deserve any Care of cutting it

Opinion  
in relation  
to Tybee.

---

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Vereist.

---

into Vistoes, but rather to cutt the whole down smooth: & in Case any Timber is to be found among it fit for Use, it may as easily be converted to such, by Water Carriage, as at any other Place. This I humbly conceive would be a great Improvement of what their Honours meant should be a publick Benefit to all Navigators: But at the same Time I must humbly submit it to be considered, whether or not it would be best deferr'd till the Warr is over with Spain; for I have heard it affirm'd, that many of those Enemies who live to the South, are Strangers to this Sea mark, & the Use to make of it in approaching to Land.

A public  
benefit  
to all  
navigators.

Enemies,  
who live  
in the south,  
strangers  
to sea  
mark.

The Rec<sup>t</sup>: of your Letters of 7<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>r</sup>. & 9<sup>th</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup>: with the Letters & Packetts therewith sent, being noted in my Journal on the 11<sup>th</sup> & 18<sup>th</sup> Inst<sup>t</sup>: require no farther Answer; to which therefore you'll please to be referr'd.

I am next to lay before you a few Thoughts of mine, on divers Affairs which I conceive needfull for the Information of the hon<sup>ble</sup>: Trust, & wherein I must wish to have their Advice.

The ship  
"Caesar."

"Tis now a Year & some Months, since the Ship Cæsar was brought in here; the Circumstances & Occasion whereof I laid before the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Trustees in my Journal of the 23<sup>d</sup>; 24<sup>th</sup>. 25<sup>th</sup>. & 26<sup>th</sup> Aug<sup>t</sup>: 1741. She has lain safe at her Moorings ever since, but not without some Expence; for 'twas absolutely needfull to hire a Person to attend her & live mostly on board, to prevent Imbezlements, & take Care that no

---

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Vereist.

---

Damage accrued to the Ship. Nevertheless it cannot but be expected that the Rigging &c which was much shatter'd & of little Worth when she was brought in, must in so long Time become of farr less (I mean the Shrouds only; for her Topmasts were lost at Sea; what Anchors, Cables, or other Cordage, &c, She had on board, were all inventoried, & preserv'd as well as we could. After the Expiration of a full Year that She has so lain, I have frequently look'd on her with Regret; having found no means here to be advised what was proper to be done, or how to proceed with Safety in the Sale of her; often receiving Hints from divers to take Heed what I did; some in a daring Manner, & some giving me friendly Caution. M<sup>r</sup> Fallowfield who acted as Naval Officer whilst he lived here, on his going away, quitted all farther Charge of her; & no body caring to concern themselves about her, it fell to my Share to see that she did not go utterly to Ruin, as farr as I could prevent it. I must humbly beg therefore such Directions as shall be thought proper, what Steps I am to take in Behalf of the Trust, in case they claim any Property (as I apprehend they have a Right to) & what Method to pursue in doing my Duty: Here is no Officer yet appointed by the Trust, or Commisioners of the Customs, to Act in these Naval Affairs; but M<sup>r</sup> Christie writing me a Letter lately, in a peculiar Style, after being about 3 Months in Charles Town; I have enclosed a Copy of it: whilst I

Mr. Fallowfield acted as naval officer.

A letter of  
peculiar  
style from  
Mr. Christie.

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Vereist.

---

hear he lives there as a Clerk or Writer under some Person to me unknown.

The Season of the Year for some Months past, has not called on me to write any Thing concerning the Silk Affair; but I have not been unmindfull of doing what I thought incumbent on me towards promoting it; more especially by giving all possible Encouragement for planting Mulberrys; & where ever I found a ready Disposition for it, but an Inability to get 'em, I provided some Thousands to supply 'em with, which I hope I have put into such Hands as will make a right Use of 'em: In plain Truth it is the only Thing wanting to raise the Reputation of that Affair; provided M<sup>r</sup>s Camuse acts an honest part, as I hope she will: She has for a while past behaved with farr better Temper than she was wont; & appears desirous of pleasing the hon<sup>ble</sup> Trustees: She is satisfied of the true Reason why no Answer has yet been returned to those Proposals sent hence in Jan<sup>y</sup>: last 1741/2; & on my assuring her that I had sent a Copy of the same, assoon as I knew the other was lost; She hopes 'ere long to know the Trust's Pleasure: 'till then, She seems a little reserved as to the Point of teaching Apprentices, (whereof she has yet only one) but listen'd to me attentively, when I assured her of the Trusts Determination to make a future Provision for her & hers, in Case of her Inability to carry on the Work; provided she instructed others in Behalf of the Trust, so as to be capable to supply her Place. When so much depends on this Woman & (if I am rightly

The silk affair.

Mrs. Camuse in a better temper.

In regard to teaching apprentices the silk trade.

---

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

informed) 'tis Death for any Piedmontois if taken, who shall divulge the Art in another Country: tis no longer strange that she insists on pretty high Terms. I could wish 'twere the Task of another, to tell you what the Produce of this Manufacture was the last Year, which I have therefore so long postponed; but Truth must not be hid. All that we could make of it was hardly 8<sup>lb</sup> of Spun Silk; for which the Reasons to be given were, partly not allowing any Balls to be wound off but such as were truly the Growth of this Colony (very justly to be sure in Obedience to the Commands I receiv'd) nevertheless, That would not have occasion'd so great a Disparity from the preceeding Year, had not a worse Reason happen'd as I formerly took notice of in my Journal of the 10<sup>th</sup>. of May, which was equally complain'd of by our Neighbours in Carolina. The Quantity of Silk wrought off from a Pound of Ball which their Honours of the Trust required to be informed of, I formerly wrote in my Journal of the 26<sup>th</sup> May 1742.

Mrs. Ca.  
muse an  
important  
factor.

Herewith you'll receive a List of the Persons who make Claim for the Bounty on Corn, Pease & Potatoes, conformable to such Directions as the Trust were pleas'd to send me. You'll please to observe that therein no Notice is taken of the Southern Part of this Colony; whereon I hope no Blame will fall on me; for Notice has been given of it; & possibly it may be judged more proper to send an Acc<sup>t</sup>: of it directly to the Trust thence: or perhaps a different Reason

List of  
persons  
making  
claim for  
bounty.

---

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

may be found; namely, the Inability that such as planted must lie under of sending any Acco<sup>t</sup>: at all, that can be well warranted, of the last Years Increase; when 'tis well known what a Devastation & Waste was made on such growing Crops as they had, by Reason of the Warr coming home to their Doors, & the frequent Avocations they had from preserving 'em; at Darien especially 'twas said all went to Ruin; & their Habitations as well as Plantations left in a Manner desolate for a Time, 'till they return'd to see the Spoils that were made by the Beasts of the Field: wherefore 'tis to be wished they may be rewarded for their Service in such other bountifull Manner as shall be thought they deserve from the Publick. You'll also find no mention of Augusta; as I think it has not been customary; for their Labour is so very little there, in Comparison with these lower Parts of the Province; & the Crops which they generally have, are so plentifull & extensive; that they want no Encouragement to cultivate Land, which so readily produces Abundance from whatever Seed it receives: & 'tis not easy to conceive, what a large Sum of Money 'twould require to pay one Years Bounty there, at the same Rates as intended near the Sea Coast, or within 50 Miles of it. Ebenezer next we see grown to such Maturity as to need no farther Leading Strings hereafter: & I wish it could be said so of Savannah & its Neighbourhood; where I humbly conceive the most usefull Bounty to bestow upon 'em hence forward, would be

Devastation  
and waste  
of crops  
spoken of.

Ebenezer  
grown to  
maturity.

---

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

in finding some Expedient how to get a Number of labouring Hands at a moderate Expence; & then 'twill appear how farr they are in Earnest, who now profess a Desire of going on with Improvements: but even then, what 'twill avail those who must live by their own Labour, not having wherewith to purchase the Help of others, I cannot see, whilst the same Aversion remains with 'em of clearing Land: those in the present List expecting Bounty, mark'd thus (✓) have produced what we see by their own Strength without other Help (among whom we find but one Englishman) but they are mostly of Highgate & Hampstead, together with half a Dozen mark'd thus (X) of the first Settlers about a Year since on those Lands then run out beyond Hampstead, who are since increased to near 20: Among those who stand in the fore Part of the List, Anthony Camuse deserves to be distinguish'd; a sober modest diligent young Man, who built a good Hutt on his Lott about a Mile out of Town; where he got his Father & Mother & Family down with him during good Part of the Seasons when Attendance on the Silk Affair was not required; & with a little more Help, which he paid for out of his Mothers Purse, within two Years past clear'd a part of his 45 Acre Lott sufficient to produce the Crop last Harvest which we now see.

Anthony  
Camuse dis-  
tinguished  
as a  
planter.

'Twas my Intention to have wrote somewhat more particular than in my former, relating to our New Surveyor and Register; but having extended this Letter already to a greater Length

Relating  
to the  
new sur-  
veyor and  
register.

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

than I was aware of; I hope 'twill be of no Detriment, to defer it 'till my next; when I shall fully explain my self concerning those Affairs: in the mean while, as I am every Day now wishing for another Packett from you I should be extream glad, if I may therein find those Instructions relating to M<sup>r</sup> Avery, which he says he expects; for indeed we are some times doubtfull; least we should exceed due Limits; but no Disagreement has happen'd yet, nor shall if I can prevent it.

The accot.  
of the  
produce  
of the  
Trust's  
farms.

The Acco<sup>t</sup>: of the Produce of the Trusts Farms, I now sent, as perfect as I could get it: & likewise a List of the Persons, who raised any Crops during the last Year, with the several Quantities, Value, &c as above Said, whereof I shall send Copy in my next, pursuant to Order from whence the Hon<sup>ble</sup>: Trustees kind Intentions towards the Colony 'tis hoped may be fill'd; & those few who have sought it will reap the Benefit. I am

Sir

Your most humble Servant

Signed: Will<sup>m</sup>: Stephens

Copy.

---

 Mr. Stephens to Mr. Harman Vereilst.
 

---

List of the Produce of Corn, Pease, and Potatoes raised by the underwritten Inhabitants of the Northern Division of the Colony of Georgia betwixt Christmas 1741 and Christmas 1742.

Corn,  
pease and  
potatoes  
raised by  
underwritten  
inhabitants.

NAMES	Corn Bushls	Pease Bushls	Potatoes Bushls	Value
<hr/>				
At Ebenezer by the Revd:				
Mr Bolzius's Accot: --	3048	537	566	£ 172 .. 18 .. 0
William Stephens Esqre.	170	20	57	9 .. 14 .. 3
Mr. Henry Parker.	108	20	42	6 .. 8 .. 6
Mr. Samuel Marcer	45½			2 .. 5 .. 6
Orphan House.	180½	39½	532	16 .. 13 .. 3
Anthony Camuse	304	59	297	20 .. 7 .. 9
Widow Harris	40	12	15	2 .. 9 .. 9
Patrick Houston.	65½			3 .. 5 .. 6
✓ Isaac Gibbs.	60			3 .. 0 .. 0
✓ John Landry.	29	9½	28½	2 .. 0 .. 10½
✓ James Jensack.	28½	9	19	1 .. 17 .. 9
✓ David Kendall.	43	5	40	2 .. 15 .. 6
✓ Simon Roviere.	24	7	48½	1 .. 19 .. 7½
✓ Michael Bourghalter.	149	1½	251½	10 .. 12 .. 7½
X ✓ Ulrich Peltz.	18	2	12	1 .. 2 .. 0
X ✓ Ulrich John Hultz.	12		12	0 .. 15 .. 0
X ✓ Jacob Herback.	33	3	3	1 .. 15 .. 3
X ✓ Gaspar Herback.	35	2	3	1 .. 16 .. 9
X ✓ John Erinxman.	37	2	14	2 .. 1 .. 6
X ✓ Samuel Lyon.	29	1	16	1 .. 13 .. 6
✓ Patrick Graham.	32	30	411	7 .. 9 .. 9
Mrs. Mathews	62	7	105	4 .. 11 .. 9
Sum Total. -----	4553	766½	2472½	£ 277 .. 14 .. 4½

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. STEPHENS TO MR. HARMAN  
VERELST RECD 28 APRIL 1742

Savannah 24 Jan: 1742½.

S<sup>r</sup>.

I must beg pardon for a long Story y<sup>t</sup> I wrote you lately concerning my unhappy Son Thoms Marriage; w<sup>ch</sup> I and his Brother who is with me, were both mistaken in; imagining from some circumstances past, that it was to a Sister of M<sup>r</sup>. Steed a Refiner : but by a letter y<sup>t</sup> he

Concerning  
the mar-  
riage of Col.  
Stephens'  
son.

---

Mr. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

wrote lately to his Brother here (w<sup>ch</sup> as I take it was under your Superscription, by w<sup>t</sup> means I can't imagine) we are given to understand y<sup>t</sup> the persons maiden Name is Simpson; of what Parentage or Fortune we know not; nor does he in his letter take any farther notice of me, that to insult me with Reproaches, for espousing the Honourable Trustees part against him: w<sup>ch</sup> in Justice as well as Duty I was bound to do; nor is there any one of his Brothers, who has not condemned him for his whole proceedings; w<sup>ch</sup> tho' I can never remember without grief, I hope I shall have no future occasion to make mention of to you. In this Packett you'll find one from me to my eldest Son at All Souls, who has met with the same success as his Father, and nothing but abuses for all the good advice he gave him, to act in a different manner from what he did. It was this my eldest Son that I presume you heard was then lately gone into orders when you formerly wrote me; but the misinformation was only as to time; for he has been in Orders 7 or 8 years. Youll be so good to forward the letter w<sup>ch</sup> I have now wrote him.

Col. Steph.  
ens insulted  
and re-  
proached  
by son.

Nothing  
but abuses  
for good  
advice  
given him.

Since my other letter of the 22<sup>d</sup> the 2 Petitions here enclosed were deliverd me w<sup>ch</sup> I have no spare time to say more of at present than that I think they are much of a price w<sup>th</sup> those I sent in my former Packet of the 14 Dec. The Boat wherein I send this will not stay: wherefore I conclude

S<sup>r</sup> Your oblidged and very humble Serv<sup>t</sup>  
Will: Stephens.

---

Mr. Joseph Avery to the Trustees.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. JOSEPH AVERY TO THE TRUSTEES Acco<sup>TANT</sup> RECD 7 JULY 1743.

Savannah in the Province of Georgia  
the 31<sup>st</sup> of Jan<sup>ry</sup>. 1742/3.

S<sup>r</sup>:

in my last of the 27<sup>th</sup>: Ober I signefied that I was going to run out the Dutch Town at White Bluff upon Vernon River, since that I have done so and have given out the Town and farm lots, and have settled the people upon their farm lots that so they may clear the land and plant a crop this Season, by which they will be supply'd with provision for next year, and therefore be no farther an expence to the Trustees and publick.

Dutch  
Town at  
White Bluff  
upon  
Vernon  
River now  
settled.

between the Crops they will clear the ground build houses and make gardens &c: upon the Town lots there is not at present above Thir-ty familys, which contains about a hund<sup>r</sup>: peo-ple Men Women and Children but there is room for Eighty or a hund<sup>r</sup>: Familys, the Lots in Town are lay'd out for that Number, and the land is run out for their farm lots all of it ex-cellent for plantations, there is about five thou<sup>s</sup>d: Acres of that kind besides pine barron for feeding there Cattle, As you will see by a Plan that I shall return to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Trustees very soon, which said Plan has in it several other lands adjoining as Con: Stephens; M<sup>r</sup>

---

Mr. Joseph Avery to the Trustees.

---

Mercer, M<sup>r</sup> Whitfields, Burghholders a Switz, the Town of Acton inhabit by Switz and Germans, M<sup>r</sup>: Bradleys M<sup>r</sup>: Houstons &c: as they are upon or near Vernon River, so that whensoever the Hon<sup>ble</sup>: Trustees please to send over a Ship with Dutch (or German) familys there is a Town and land lay'd out reay to receive them, with some of their Own Country people at it, who will Instruct and supply them with what they are Able, for they are Undoubtedly very kind to one another, but not much so to Strangers, It has been to great a fatigue to me to Run out so much Land in so little time but, their was a Necessity for it they being to go upon it at Christmas, And that being the Season for clearing land, that so they might plant it in time, otherways they wou'd have no Crop this Summer, which wou'd be a great loss if neglected, The Plan of the Town of Vernonburgh and the land about it, is the form and manner I design to make Use of for all the other different parts of the Colony, one of them to be kept here at my Office for all persons Information, and the Other return to the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Trustees, with Notes and Observations, and all the Land run out, set off upon it, within that bounds,

All persons to whom land is Granted will have particular Plans (or plots) of their own Ground, which said plans will be annex'd to their Grants for to set forth their Rights,

The whole when done (or what is done yearly) will be Abridged into one Plan and returnd

Town laid  
out ready  
to receive  
Dutch and  
German  
servants.

The plan  
of the  
Town of  
Vernon-  
burgh.

---

Mr. Joseph Avery to the Trustees.

---

to the Hon<sup>ble</sup>: Trustees and these being General another will be kept here for the (Information and) Use of the Colony,

In my last to the Trustees I gave them an Account of the misserable State of this place, Occationed by the going away, sickness, and death of the people, So that this Town and part of the Country about it is allmost deserted, Unless it be by the Duch, Saltzburghers, some Switz and French and a few Britainers, there will be little or no clearing or planting land this Year, unless it be what is done by the Duch and Saltzburghers, Nor can their be any quantity done as there is no hands to do it with, black Servants not being allow'd, and white Servants not to be got at any Rate, their being very few in this part of the Colony worth hireing, those of them that are the lowest prices for Wages is from Eighteen to Twenty four Ster: yearly besides Victuals, this is so Intollerable an Expence that the people are not able to support it if they was willing, Therefore if to each 500 Acres Lots if a few Negroes was allow'd, if it was but two to the like Number of White Servants and so in proportion, then something might and wou'd be done to keep up the Colony till peace is concluded with Spain, so as to Increase them to the proposd Number, But without it I cannot see that any thing can be done so as to keep it up from going back and comeing to nothing, therefore it cannot be Expected whilst these restraints remain that any manufactures altho of ever so much to Advantage can be set up or

An account  
of the  
miserable  
conditions  
in the  
Colony.

A discussion  
about  
servants.

Mr. Joseph Avery to the Trustees.

---

carried on to any purpose, yet tryals may be made to know how they will Answer. But if the Trustees will not as yet allow of Negro Servants, but will send over White Servants, tis necessary that they allow them no Advance Money as they did the Switzers that came in Wadham last year but order them support Monthly only as they go on with their Improvements, for if they do, when they come to this Town they are shure to be corrupted, And instead of going upon land directly and makeing plantations, they stay in it till they have spent all their Money and have none left to support them 'till their Crop comes if they endeavour to make one, this prevents them from being Usefull to the Colony by Improvements the sole intentions of their comeing, and keeps them in town where they learn Idle habits, and Contract Vicious customes, which will render them unfit to carry on and live upon Plantations this may make a Garrison and be Expensive to the publick, but never can carry on Usefull Manufacturs, nor dose it at present produce the necessary provisions for the Inhabitants, therefore when the publick Supplys are withdrawn, or shoud they be stop'd it must sink and come to nothing according to its present Constitution this is no small trouble to me to see and that it is not in my power to help it, for I am sattisfied was the Hon<sup>blo:</sup> Trustees here, and did they really see and know it as I do, the goodness of their Intentions is such that it woud redely put them upon such methods, so as to make it Use-

Idle habits  
and vicious  
customs  
learned  
in town.

---

Mr. Joseph Avery to the Trustees.

---

full instead of a burden to the Publick, And therefore I presume once again to Intreat those worthey Gentlemen to weigh and Consider those papers that I left with them when I came from England for I am convinc'd from the present State of the Colony, that some such method as is their proposd must be Established before it can florish and be successfull, for as I have no other View but the good and happiness of mankind, which is the wish and desire of all good men, so I am fully perswaided that those Gentlemen woud think of it with the greatest pleasure to be the happy Instruments of Accomplishing so good and laudable a design, Therefore as a person Intrusted by them that knows the State of the Colony I think it my duty rightly to inform them, not doubting but they will think favourably of the freedom I have taken as it proceeds from no other Intention but Zeal for promoting its good and well being, and the satisfaction of those Hon<sup>ble</sup>: Gentlemen, who I know has it so much at heart, that they wou'd be pleas'd to see it in that Situation.

Trustees  
prevailed  
upon to  
consider  
papers  
left by  
Mr. Avery.

If they shoud think proper to allow a few Negroes, yet it will be necessary that some white people be sent to make a due ballance. But much money need not be spent that way, nor will it need any when peace is made with Spain or Auguesteen redust, because every one that is here who's hearts are fix'd upon the good of the Colony, wou'd be glad to pay for their bringing over

An allow-  
ance of  
negroes  
wanted  
badly.

---

Mr. Joseph Avery to the Trustees.

---

If negroes  
are allowed  
a number  
of substan-  
tial adven-  
turers will  
take up  
land in  
the Colony.

When the Number of Negroes are allow'd that was consented before I left London then their will come into the Colony (as I have full Information) a great Number of Substantial Adventurers who when they take up Land and bring in Negroes will also be at the Expence of bringing White Servants with them according to the fixd Number, this will save the Trustees that charge and trouble, And yet the Colony will be sufficiently stockd, and thereby will be made strong and benificial to the Publick

Mr. Doble  
unfit for  
task as  
register.

I saw a Letter from you to M<sup>r</sup>: Doble about keeping the Regester. And I must say that tis my Opinion that he is very unfit for that task, as he is Intirely Unacquainted with the law and Mathematicks, both of which the person that is Regester ought to know something of, besides he must be of a Sound and Solid Understanding and of a teachable temper, that if he is not Urs'd [sic] in the Mathematical part he may be Instructed in it, he wou'd likewise require so much knowledge of the Law, as to know how to form it in proper and suteable termes, that so it may prevent any disputes hereafter. But as it is not a sufficient Sallary to support a Man if he has nothing Else, so it may be given to one that has another Employment and at present I know of none so fit for it in this place as M<sup>r</sup>: Charles Watson one of the present Ballies [sic] who appears to me to be a Man of good Understanding, and sincerely attach'd to the Interest of the Colony whensoever I have redust things into order fit for regestering, then I shall assist the

None more  
fit for the  
place of  
register  
than Mr.  
Charles  
Watson.

---

Mr. Joseph Avery to the Trustees.

---

Regester in doing it as far as is in my power to compleat the whole for the Colony.

But as the publick plans of the Colony, and all the privat plans of Land run out as granted, with the Warrants and Grants for runing them will be lodg'd in my Office, so if one of those parts of the Town that are Reserv'd for publick uses was appointed for the Surveyors office and place of Residence, And the Regesters office was Adjoind, it wou'd be very convenient for consulting and settling the Regester This would be satisfactory to the people to whom land is Granted, and According to the Hon<sup>ble</sup>: Trustees directions about it, therefore please to let me know whither any of those places so Reserv'd may be applied that way and what is the Trustees directions about it,

Offices and  
residences  
of the  
surveyors  
and  
registers.

A boat to  
carry on  
the public  
service.

when I wanted a boat to carry on the publick service of the Colony as their was none to spare, I was oblidg'd to build one with the approbation of the President and assistant, but the difficulty of giting hands to go in her without Extraordinary Expence (the General given such high Rates for men) was pretty much but all tho I grudg'd it (very much), yet the thoughts of Nig- liciting the publick Service and the bad conse- quences that woud attend it surmounted those difficultys and Oblidg'd me to git them but when you writ to supply me with boats for the publick Service you shoud have Named men to them be- cause some Objections has been made that way but not so as to hinder the same; nor I hope will it when I have an Occation for any that way.

Mr. Joseph Avery to the Trustees.

---

The Colony  
suffers for  
want of in-  
spection.

As many things in this Colony suffers for want of a narrow Inspection, and frauds are committed, some of which has been lately discover'd and punish'd publickly, So their are many more that wants to be Enquired into and reformd, but as it is not done tis a loss to the Trustees and Publick, nor can it be otherways as no person is appointed to that office, who business it would be to go amongst them, Veiw and narrowly Inspect them at all times to see and report what they do, but as that is not done every one believes for that Reason that they are not Accountable to any body and therefore as they are more or less honest they Act accordingly.

Commission  
as Inspector  
necessary.

this shows the necessity of my Commission comeing over as Inspector, because it will not only be of Use to examine all Improvements made in order to report them to the Trustees and Insert them in my Journals, but it will also prevent frauds and be an Aweband upon them for the future. And as my Surveying Oblidges me to travell much and to be particularly acquainted with the Colony so my Inspection will be the easier and therefore it will be much to the purpose of preventing frauds and Mismanagements for the time to come, but this I cannot take upon me to do alltho it woud serve the Colony nor can I prudently meddle in it 'till my Commission comes over which I hope will be soon, I am with Esteem

S<sup>r</sup>: Your most humble Servant  
Joseph Avery.

---

Inhabitants of Vernonburgh to the Trustees.

---

To Harman Verelst Eq<sup>r</sup>: accountant to the  
Hon<sup>ble</sup>: Trustees for Establishing the Colony of  
Georgia to be communicated to them

P. S. as soon as the Plan of Vernonburgh is  
finnishd I shall sent it home to the Trustees and  
with it writ a long Account of my proceedings  
and other Matters, And perticular of an Indigo  
work set up in Carolina by a Gentleman from  
the West Indias of which I shall fully inform  
myself by that time

The plan  
of Vernon-  
burgh.

An indigo  
work set  
up in  
Carolina.

I have your Birds but know not how to send  
them as M<sup>c</sup>.linnen did not call here

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM THE INHABITANTS OF VERNONBURGH  
TO THE TRUSTEES

Savannah the 6<sup>th</sup>. Februa<sup>y</sup> 1742

Georgia

May it please your Honours

We whose Names are hereunto subscribed, in  
the behalf of our Selves and the rest of the In-  
habitants of Vernonburgh and the Villages ad-  
jacent, wherein by Divine Providence and  
the Paternal Care of your Honours we are, we  
Hope, Happily Settled; Finding our selves at a  
great Loss for want of a Minister to carry on

At a great  
loss for  
want of a  
minister.

---

Inhabitants of Vernonburgh to the Trustees.

---

Calvinistical principles of religion.

the Worship of God, and to Instruct us in our Duty towards Man, that so we may become Useful to the Colony and receive on our Endeavours the Blessing of God; do Humbly Request your Honours to give us a Pastor, a Man fearing God and hating Coveteousness; One that is well Grounded & Settled in the Calvinistical principles of Religion those being them we were brought up in, and which we stedfastly Adhere unto

A request  
for Revd.  
John  
Joachim  
Zubli of  
St. Gall for  
minister of  
Vernon-  
burgh.

And whereas the Rev<sup>d</sup> John Joachim Zubli of S<sup>t</sup>. Gall in Switzerland— (Son of David Zubli of Purrisburgh in Carolina) is well known to many of us to be a truly Pious and Prudent, a Learned and a Conscientious Man, Orthodox in our Religion and very desirous of coming amongst us; We therefore Humbly pray your Honours to Indulge us in this, even to Appoint him the said Rev<sup>d</sup>. John Joachim Zubli of, and now residing at S<sup>t</sup> Gall in Switzerland to be our Pastor, and to send him to us— The granting this Request will Sweeten all our Comforts,

We daily partake of your Honours Favour, and Enjoy great Blessings from the English nation, which teacheth us that your Honours are Tender of our Welfare have the Good of the Colony to heart. From a due Sense of this, our Hearts are filled with Thankfulness, which we shall endeavour to shew forth by our Dilligence, Love and Dutiful Obedience; being resolved to

---

Gen. Oglethorpe to the Trustees' Accotant.

---

maintain your Honours Interest by Unanimously standing up in the Defence of our Country &c

Michel Burckhalter

John Berhofter

John Alther

Earl John Frederic Kieffer

Theobald Kieffer

Christian Stonhebel

Michel Swizer

John George Usland

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM BRIG<sup>R</sup>. GENL. OGLETHORPE TO THE  
TRUSTEES ACCO<sup>TANT</sup>. RECD 24 APRIL 1743

Frederica 12<sup>th</sup>. Feby. 1742

Gentlemen

I received Yours from M<sup>r</sup>. Martin of the 10<sup>th</sup> of August to be sure it was very right that a Hearing should be had relating to Stephens but I think it was unfortunate that that hearing should be at a time when the necessary defence of the Colony obliged every Man of Worth to be here present and as there was none in England the Folly as well as improbability and falsehood of his Assertions could not appear. A mistake both in the Charge and defence run thro' the whole It was Villany in him and it was natural for our Council to be incited by making a de-

A hearing  
relating to  
Stephens.

Improbabil-  
ity and  
falsehood of  
assertions.

---

Gen. Oglethorpe to the Trustees' Accotant.

---

Savannah  
spoken of  
as being  
whole  
Province  
of Georgia.

Trustees'  
orders  
obeyed  
except at  
Savannah.

Continual  
complaints  
between the  
magistrates  
and in-  
habitants.

Rum  
publickly  
drank.

Mortality  
in America  
chiefly  
owing to  
distilled  
liquors.

A compari-  
son in  
regard  
to rum.

fence against his Charge. This mistake is speaking of Savannah as if it was the whole Province of Georgia whereas the District of Savannah is but a small portion of it— The Province extends beyond the Mississippi westward & beyond Frederica Southward and the Trustees Orders are obeyed in every part of it except at Savannah.

It was not till after the War obliged me to be upon the Frontier that the Laws for the welfare of the Colony and the Trustees Ord<sup>rs</sup>. were disobeyed at Savannah. There has been since my coming away nothing but continual Complaints between the Magistrates and Inhabitants and between each other. Those disputes have been artfully kept up by the Spanish Emissarys of whom it seems too apparent young Stephens is one. It was near as good to them to draw off a Man from this Colony as to get one to Augustine Since this Spirit has been stirring the Town & District of Savannah has decreased daily in Men. I find they say at the Barr they drank Rum publickly, I beleive it may at Savannah have been drank plentifully by the great Sickness and Mortality there but here there has been no such thing and the People have been healthy.

The Mortality in America is chiefly owing to distilled liquors the mixing with Water makes them less hurtful but is very far from making them wholesome.

At St. Andrews where no distilled Liquors were drank they lost out of two Companys of

---

Gen. Oglethorpe to the Trustees' Accotant.

---

100 Men each but three and at Port Royal where Rum was drank we lost out of one Company between 40 & 50 in one Year and I can assure you if Rum is allowed in any shape here the Soldiers will be unfit for Action and the Inhabitants for labour & sicknesses will be as fatal as at Jamaica which will then be imputed to the Climate

As for the Magistrates being unable to enforce the Laws it is the fault of such Magistrates I am sure here the Laws are strictly put in execution. Besides the Health of the People the consumption of Beer and Wine is greatly more beneficial to Trade than distilled Liquors they employ more Shipping Beer is the manufacture of Britain employs many hands who pay Rents and Taxes. Wine comes from Madeira and is paid for by English Goods and this employs the poor English Manufacturer and the importing of Molasses which is the material for small Beer here is much more beneficial to the Sugar Colonies than the importing of Rum since Rum is a Comodity that will sell any where as well as in this Colony but Molasses is a Drug of but little Vent elsewhere.

Beer and  
wine more  
beneficial  
than dis-  
tilled  
liquors.

I am of Opinion that this is the Crisis and upon the measures taken depends the Fate not only of this Colony but in a great measure of North America also the Importance is now proved by the great Armament of the Spaniards disappointed by the resistance they met with here. It is impossible to advise what should be done at the distance between this and Europe

Of the  
opinion that  
the Colony  
has reached  
a crisis.

---

Gen. Oglethorpe to the Trustees' Accotant.

---

before one can send over a proposal have it debated and receive an answer the executing of it becomes out of Season. Two Battallions and a small Squadron with Mr. Vernon would at first have taken Carthagena—4000 Men after they were prepared could not do it

The little Strength I had if they would have joined me in March woud have reduced Augustine but they would not come up from Carolina till May and in that Space the half Galleys were arrived & other preparations made which rendered the Enterprize impracticable. The same is in civil as in military Affairs the encouragement of Cultivation by Premium if promised after planting time is useless. A number of Magistrates necessary among 4 or 5000 people are a Nusance if reduced to 100.

Only instances to prove a general proposition.

Important issue now to defend the province.

First measures, to support religion, encourage marriage and the rearing of children.

These are only instances to prove a general proposition the important point now is to defend the Province against a numerous Enemy or else all Cultivation must cease or which is worse be beneficial to an Enemy. If the Government thinks proper to have the Colony vigorously defended I could with great Ease have all the improvements carried on.

The first Measures for us as Trustees to take is after supporting Religion to encourage Marriage and the rearing up of Children.

Here are a great number of married people and yet there is now in this place only above 700 Men more than there are Women most of these would marry if they co<sup>d</sup>. get Wives. The

---

Gen. Oglethorpe to the Trustees' Accotant.

---

sending over Single Weomen without Familys  
that could protect them might be attended w<sup>th</sup>.  
Indecencys but the giving Passage to the Wives  
Sisters and daughters of Recruits and a small  
maintenance till they go on board would be a  
remedy to this and much the cheapest way of  
peopling the Country since after their arrival  
they are no further Expence for their Husbands  
can maintain them.

Seven  
hundred  
more men  
than women  
in the  
Colony.

A remedy.

We have found also that the married soldiers  
live easiest many of them having turned out  
very industrious Planters. The next thing is  
protecting the Magistrates in the Execution of  
the Laws and at the same time protecting the  
People from their insolence litigiousness & Ex-  
tortion in the shape of Fees. Next in persever-  
ing and encouraging the Europe kind of Agri-  
culture as Vines Silk Olives &c all which by Ex-  
perience we know thrive in the Country. Ac-  
cidents and the War has prevented a large in-  
crease of them but the keeping out of slaves &  
peopling the Country with labouring hands  
from Europe particularly from Germany  
(which is the consequence thereof) will soon  
make Wine and Silk the staple Comodity of this  
Country since most foreign Protestants are ac-  
customed to either the one or the other produce  
but it is needless to talk of these things if the  
Country is exposed to the Enemy. The suffer-  
ings of the People here have been very great by  
the late Invasion and it is natural to beleive that  
People will not carry on Cultivation in so ex-  
posed a Scituation.

Married  
soldiers  
live easiest.

Next step,  
relating to  
magistrates.

The keeping  
out of  
slaves and  
peopling the  
Colony with  
laborers  
from  
Europe.

Sufferings  
of people  
very great  
by late  
invasion.

---

Gen. Oglethorpe to the Trustees' Accotant.

---

I think it would not only be a very just & charitable but also a highly commendable step in the Trust to become their Advocates in of whom have lost their All by the Enemy & most of whom voluntarily destroyed their whole for fear it shd. be beneficial to the Enemy,

I already grow tedious shall therefore refer you to Cap<sup>t</sup>. Dunbar for a full account of all things here.

As I hope we shall succeed in our application & have such Assistance as will put this place in a posture of defending itself it will then be absolutely necessary that Vessells shd. be encouraged to come over with Passengers as Servants to Frederica.

Labouring hands are much wanting and there are many who are able and willing to pay their Passage for them.

The Palatines found the best.  
The Palatines have hitherto been found the best. I am

Gentlemen

Your most Obed<sup>t</sup>. humble Serv<sup>t</sup>.

James Oglethorpe.

---

Thomas Jones to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM THOMAS JONES TO THE TRUSTEES  
ACCO<sup>TANT</sup>. MR. HARMAN VERELST. RECD 26,  
APRIL 1743

Frederica 21<sup>st</sup>. Febr. 1742/3

Sir

I came to Frederica Soon after Xmas last and have (By the Generals Direction) been employd in examining the Books of Accompt (which have not been posted, nor digested under proper Heads of Accompt for three Years last past. Yet I find regular Entries of Issues, Receipts and other Transactions made in Fair Day Books, which (So far as I have been able to examine and compare w<sup>th</sup>. Vouchers) appear to be very just; As is also the Cash Acco<sup>ts</sup>: Copies of all which are preparing in Order to be Sent by me to England for Your Persual That, by Your Direction & advice, a regular Acco<sup>t</sup> may be Stated therefrom, which cannot be done here— It is to be hoped, a Fit Person may be found, willing to come to Georgia who (for the Time to come) will keep the Acco<sup>ts</sup>. in Such Method and Order, That Extracts thereof with Vouchers may be always in readiness to be transmitted to England, when required, or necessary.

Capt<sup>n</sup>. Dunbar has taken with him, A Brief Abstract, containing the Chief Articles of the Annual Expence, His Excell<sup>ee</sup>. The General

Employed  
in exam-  
ining the  
books of  
accompt.

A fit person  
to keep  
accounts  
hoped for.

---

Thomas Jones to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

A brief abstract containing chief articles of the annual expense.

hath hitherto defrayd for his Ma<sup>ty's</sup> Service in the Defence and Support of the Colony— This Acco<sup>t</sup> of Expence is taken from the Muster Rolls, Payments made, and other Vouchers for Each particular Service, for One Year, comenc-ing Novem<sup>br</sup>. y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup>. 1741 Tho No certain Estimate can be formed thereby, Yet this may give You Some Idea of the Nature of those Expen-ces, at present absolutely necessary to be pro-vided for

The vigor-ous attempt of the enemy to invade the Colony.

The late Vigorous Attempt of the Enemy to invade the Colony, And the preparations w<sup>ch</sup> are daily carried on by the Generals Order and Direction, for its Security against any future, the like attempts, has greatly enhanced this Year's Expence,— Tho' the Losses & Damages (to a large Amount) Sustained in & during the Invasion of the Spaniards, are not included Such as— The Large Quantity of Provisions and other Stores, which (with the Store Houses at Gascoign's) were burnt to prevent their fall-ing into y<sup>e</sup> Enemy's hands As were also sun-dry Provisions &c. on board Several Sloops from New York then in the River and those Sloops Sunk— The Loss of Boats and other Vessels— Many Horses on Cumberland (especi-ally) killd by the Enemy &c.

Store houses burned to prevent from falling into hands of enemy.

A list of all drafts drawn on the Trustees.

You will receive, a List of all the Generals Dra<sup>ts</sup> on you for his Ma<sup>ty's</sup> Service, many of which may not have Yet been presented to You for your Acceptance— It cannot be Supposed That the Amount of these draughts do answer

---

Gen. Oglethorpe to Mr. Harman Vereilst.

---

All the Debts incur'd or Disbursem<sup>ts</sup> made by his Excellence the General on that Acco<sup>t</sup>, Several have not brought in their Demands for Services done, or for Stores delivered— It is also to be remembred; That many other former Drats on you On the Generals own acco<sup>t</sup>. were for the King's Service, As particularly those in 1739-40, payable to me to the Am<sup>o</sup> of near £. 1000, were applyd towards defraying the Charge of Indians & others going to War with y<sup>e</sup> Spaniards at Augustine, Which Expence Carolina had engaged to defray, but neglected— The Vouchers for those paym<sup>ts</sup> are in my hands, ready to be produced.

I need not add— Hoping 'ere long to have an oportunity of Seeing You,— I remain

Sir

Yo. very humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

Tho Jones.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM BRIDGR GEN<sup>L</sup>. OGLETHORPE TO THE TRUSTEES ACCOTANT MR. HARMAN VERELST AT THE GEORGIA OFFICE. LONDON RECD 27 APRIL 1743

Frederica 22<sup>d</sup>. Feby. 1742.

Sir

I desire You would recomend to the Trustees Thomas Sumner who has behaved very well

---

Mr. Thos. Jones to the Trustees' Accotant.

---

Thomas  
Sumner  
and the  
timber  
trade.

here who goes over with an Intention to come back. If he co<sup>d</sup>. bring over Serv<sup>ts</sup>. as he intends I beleive he might bring a Valuable branch of the Timber Trade here I therefore sho<sup>d</sup>. Wish the Trustees wo<sup>d</sup>. give him Passage for some Serv<sup>ts</sup>. in case they send over any Vessells which wo<sup>d</sup>. be much better for the people than sending them free since they wo<sup>d</sup>. have no House to cover them or ♂son to take care of them whereas he has both.

Light house  
best build-  
ing of its  
kind in  
America.

It was he whom I sent to build the Light House w<sup>ch</sup>. he executed in 10 Months & is by much the best Building of that kind in America.

I shall say no more on this occasion but am  
Y<sup>r</sup>. very humble Serv<sup>t</sup>.

J Oglethorpe

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. THOS. JONES TO THE TRUSTEES  
ACCOANT 23 FEB<sup>RY</sup> 1742 RECD 26 APRIL 1743.

Sir

Having determined to return to England this Spring (God willing) I designed to have forborn troubling You with any Letters of mine, untill I had the pleasure of Seeing you in London.

Yet considering the Uncertainty of Life, and the Hazards w<sup>ch</sup> may attend a Voyage from

---

Mr. Thos. Jones to the Trustees' Accotant.

---

America to England, in this Time of Warr, I embrace this Oportunity, & Cap<sup>tn</sup> Dunbar, of acknowledging The Favor done me by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> The Trustees; In discharging me from a Trust, which I could no longer have executed, with any Satisfaction to my Self, or done any real Service to their Honours, by any weak Endeavors, in Opposing The Stephanian, or, rather, Spanish Scheme. of New- modelling this Colony; now vigorously espoused, and carried on (Under pretext of Authority from the Trust) by the President & assistants in the Northern part, Their Attempts of introducing their Scheme into the Southern Division have hitherto prov'd unsuccessfull.

The Steph.  
anian or  
Spanish  
scheme  
of new.  
modelling  
the Colony.

I have reason to Suspect That my Letters to you, which I Sent from Savannah, have been Stop'd, ever Since Agent Stephens his Scheme has been Aprov'd of; The Preliminary Article whereof is reported to be; That The Trustees were to be prevaild with Not to Place any Confidence in me, And to put it out of my power to obstruct the concerted measures to be taken for carrying on their Design— I have therefore Sent herewith Copys of Three Letters I had directed to you from Savannah: That of 23<sup>d</sup> Octob<sup>r</sup>. 1741— I shew'd unto Col<sup>n</sup>. Stephens, and then Sealing it, left with him in Order to have it sent with his packet w<sup>ch</sup> he had ready to Send to Charles Town for the Trust; The other two Letters I Sent & M<sup>r</sup> Stephen Badon y<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> July last to Charles Town, and therewith Copys of Two Letters from his Excellince, The Gen-

Mr. Jones's  
suspicions  
aroused.

---

Mr. Thos. Jones to the Trustees' Accotant.

---

An account  
of the  
Spanish  
invasion.

Col. Steph.  
ens refused  
to let  
Mr. Jones  
send im-  
portant  
letter to  
Savannah.

Mr. Bedon's  
request to  
Col. Steph.  
ens for  
a pilot  
refused.

eral, of the 29<sup>th</sup> June and July y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup>. giving an Acco<sup>t</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Spanish Invasion and the Danger he had escaped in Cumberland Sound when attack'd by their Gallies— These Letters, (w<sup>ch</sup>. brot Us the first Acco<sup>t</sup> of the Enemy's landing in Georgia), The General Sent Express by Land to Savannah, and Ordered me forth with to transmit Copys thereof to you (via Charles Town) I procured John Wright who undertook to ride to Charles Town in Two days, w<sup>th</sup>. the Letters, but Col<sup>n</sup> Stephens refused to allow me the Liberty of sending him or any other person thither from Savannah, I urged the ill Consequence that might attend the Delay of sending An Acco<sup>t</sup> of the Invasion, and the danger the Colony was in; And told him That I would pay the Messenger, Yet could not prevail The next day being y<sup>e</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> July M<sup>r</sup>. Bedon arrivd from Frederica (in a Small Canoe) on his way to Charles Town, with Letters from the General, And a Spanish prisoner; who gave us An Acco<sup>t</sup> of the Spanish Fleet, their coming to Anchor in Jekyl Sound, M<sup>r</sup> Bedon applyd to Col<sup>n</sup> Stephens for One that could pilot him to Charles Town, (the Men he had to rowe his Boat being Strangers, & unacquainted with the Passage. The Col<sup>n</sup> said That he knew of none, but if he found a Person, that would be willing to go, he was wellcome to employ him. M<sup>r</sup> Bedon agreed with one Edw<sup>d</sup> Townsend to pilot him, but Col<sup>n</sup> Stephens refused to grant him leave to go— M<sup>r</sup>. Boden tarried three days at Savannah, at length adventured without a Pilot:

---

Mr. Thos. Jones to the Trustees' Accotant.

---

The Measures taken at Savannah during the Stay of the Spaniards in Georgia, (which have not time now to mention) have afforded Reasons to conjecture— That the Spaniards would not have been unwelcome Guests, (had they tarried longer), to our Chiefs at Savannah.

The measures taken at Savannah during the stay of the Spaniards in Georgia.

General Oglethorpe willing me to assist in Stateing his Acco<sup>ts</sup> with the Governm<sup>t</sup> and also with the Trustees; which Service I was very ready and desirous to engage in (some Difficulties which had formerly retarded that Design being now removed.) I have gone several Times to Frederica (this last Year) for that purpose, But have been so harassed ever Since by reiterated contrivances of the Junto at Savannah, whose Endeavours to destroy me, under y<sup>e</sup> Color of Law, proving unsuccessfull: They have by the most daring Falshoods calumniated me, And by open Violence have taken away and deprived me of my Property and Effects in the Colony— The latter, (after some struggles to preserve,) I have been obliged to Submit to, being denied an Appeal to their Court, or any other legal Remedy.

Harrassed by contrivances of the Junto at Savannah to destroy under the color of law.

I gave you an Acco<sup>t</sup> of the Secret Adjournm<sup>t</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Court from the 3<sup>d</sup>. to 17<sup>th</sup>. May, whereupon I went to Frederica, and returned again to Savannah on the 16<sup>th</sup> May, in Company w<sup>th</sup>. Lieut Hugh Mackay & Ensign Wemyss, w<sup>th</sup> 4 Private men of the Rangers, (who were ordered by the General on a Comand to Port Royal) Next Morning, The Court being opend, Col<sup>n</sup> Stephens M<sup>r</sup> Watson & Self having taken the Oaths &c.

An account of the secret adjournment of the court.

---

Mr. Thos. Jones to the Trustees' Accotant.

---

The Grand Jury were sworn— M<sup>r</sup> Watson was desired to give y<sup>e</sup> Charge to the Jury; w<sup>ch</sup> he did, by telling them, He did not Doubt but that they knew their Duty in General, Yet he must recomend to their Consideration One Affair— Which was, That a party of Soldiers were brot into this Town the last Night. And that Two of them had quarrell'd and would have fought had they not been prevented by their Officer.

*The indict.  
ment against  
Mr. Jones  
for felony.*

The Indictm<sup>t</sup> ag<sup>t</sup> me for Felony being (at my desire) read was judged insufficient, and was Quashd by the Court— Then, M<sup>r</sup> Mercer, (One of y<sup>e</sup> Presidents' Assistants, And Foreman of the Jury) moved, That M<sup>r</sup>. Bailiff Parker should be sworn, that he might be examined by the Jury touching that Matter for which they had Indicted me in January last, Which Indictm<sup>t</sup>. being found faulty, and now disallowed by the Court; The Jury purposed to prefer Another Bill of Indictm<sup>t</sup> against me for that Fact— M<sup>r</sup>. Parker Said, The President had laid that Affair before The Trustees, He would not further concern himself therein— The Jury withdrew, and the Day after presented to the Court their Remonstrance, As also a Presentm<sup>t</sup> against me, And One other ag<sup>t</sup> Patric Graham (Copies of all w<sup>ch</sup> you'll receive herewith)

*Remon-  
strance and  
presentment  
presented by  
the Grand  
Jury to  
the court.*

In January 1741. M<sup>r</sup> Newdegate Stephens arrivd at Charles T<sup>n</sup>. where having been entertaind for some Time by M<sup>r</sup>. Henry Beaton At his House there, M<sup>r</sup> Beaton provided a Boat and Hands at his Own Expence, and accompanied M<sup>r</sup>. Stephens to Savannah. Col<sup>n</sup> Stephens (as

---

Mr. Thos. Jones to the Trustees' Accotant.

---

he declared to Several) offered to pay the Ex-  
pence, but Mr Beaton refused taking any Recom-  
pence for y<sup>e</sup> Charge and Trouble he had been at,  
He only desired the Colonells Assistance to pro-  
cure the Payment of a Debt due to him from One  
Rob<sup>t</sup> Vaughan a Trader living at Augusta in  
this Colony— John Wright was dispatchd with  
a Warr<sup>t</sup> of Attachm<sup>t</sup> to Augusta, who bro't  
Vaughan in Custody to Savannah and was Com-  
mitted there to Goal, where he remained a Pris-  
oner untill this Court.

Mr. Beaton's  
desired  
recompence  
for services  
rendered  
Col.  
Stephens.

Before We came into Court, I told Col<sup>u</sup> Stephens & y<sup>e</sup>. Bayliffs That I had never before heard,  
Any Person had been imprisoned, much less,  
remaind so long confined upon an Action for  
Debt in this Colony— That I much doubted,  
whether this Court had Authority to determine  
or try this Case— It being an Action for Debt  
neither contracted or Arising, in Georgia, nor  
between persons inhabiting therein;— That I  
had not Seen any Instructions given by the  
Hon<sup>ble</sup> Trustees for our Guidance in Such Cases,  
but I founded these my Sentiments upon a  
Clause in the Charter, (w<sup>ch</sup> I shewed them)—  
That this Court were of the Same Opinion in  
the Case of Tho<sup>s</sup>: Bailie and Patr. Mackay and  
dischargd the Action ag<sup>t</sup> Mackay, it appearing  
to have been for a debt contracted in Scotland—  
Col<sup>u</sup>. Stephens averr'd w<sup>th</sup> more than comon  
Warmth, The legality of imprisoning for Debt  
and of the Courts' trying such Cases, And (tak-  
ing two Letters out of his Packet) Said He had  
rece<sup>d</sup> those Letters from Gentlemen in Charles-

Imprisoned  
for debt  
not in.  
curred in  
Colony.

The legality  
of impris-  
oning for  
debt averred  
by Col.  
Stephens.

---

Mr. Thos. Jones to the Trustees' Accotant.

---

A bill of  
parcells  
and a  
promisory  
note.

Town in Favour of M<sup>r</sup> Beaton—One of those Letters was from Oth. Beale, (w<sup>th</sup> I read) who therein, making an Apology for his Writing to him, (being a Stranger) Yet having had the honor of an Intimacy with The Worthy Gentleman, M<sup>r</sup>. Thomas Stephens, his Son, he had taken the Liberty &c— M<sup>r</sup>. Parker and M<sup>r</sup> Watson were of the Same Opinion with Col<sup>n</sup> Stephens— The Goaler having bro't Vaughan into Court, & a Jury Sworn— M<sup>r</sup> Jacob Matthews as the Plaintiffs Attorney delivered into Court—A Bill of Parcells, And also a Promisory Note—with An Acco<sup>t</sup> of the whole Debt said to be due to Beaton,— w<sup>th</sup> Compound Interest on the whole of 10 £ ⠼ C<sup>t</sup>. ⠼ annum, which Papers were by the Court ordered to be show'd to the Jury— I asked Who appears to prove those Debts? M<sup>r</sup> Watson said, M<sup>r</sup>. Vaughan to be Sure, would Acknowledge His Note of hand as well as the Receipt of the Goods mentioned in the Bill of Parcells— And there needed no other proof- And demanded of Vaughan, whether he did not acknowledge the Debt; I replyd, The Evidence given to the Court and the Jury ought to be upon Oath, which cannot be regularly tendered to a Defendant even to exculpate himself— But Nemo tenetur Accusare Leipsum M<sup>r</sup>. Parker Said The Plaintiff had already Sworn to his Debt before M<sup>r</sup> Fallowfield & himself. As appeard by their Warrant w<sup>ch</sup> to Satisfy the Jury— Should be produced— M<sup>r</sup> Watson then advised, the Attorney to Suffer a Nonsuit, w<sup>ch</sup> he did—

---

Mr. Thos. Jones to the Trustees' Accotant.

---

The injurious and unjust Treatment Vaughan has Since rec'd may be hereafter fully represented— Youll receive herewith his Deposition relateing to Some part of the Hardships he underwent during his Imprisonment at Savannah, The Facts mentioned therein, I desired the President & Assistants to examine into; but they did not judge them worthy their consideration— M<sup>r</sup> Bosomworth was Once present & may remember with what Language M<sup>r</sup>. Watson treated Vaughan because he would not comply with his Advice in paying M<sup>r</sup> Beaton the whole of his Demands, And to have no regard to his Other Creditors—

The injurious and unjust treatment received by Mr. Vaughan.

Mr. Watson's rough language to Mr. Vaughan overheard by Mr. Bosomworth.

I shall not further trouble you w<sup>th</sup> the Proceedings during the Sitting of this Court, Than by giving a short Acco<sup>t</sup>. of a presentm<sup>t</sup>. of the Jury in January Sessions ag<sup>t</sup> Reaser & two Zublie's Inhabitants of Ebenezer; A Warr<sup>t</sup> was then granted to apprehend them, but (tho they had often been at Savannah in y<sup>e</sup> Interval) The Warrant lay dormant untill Easter Eve, (A Festival kept and observd w<sup>th</sup> great Solemnity by the Lutheran Churches) On w<sup>ch</sup> day The Presid<sup>t</sup> &c employd Tho: Ellis (One of the Tything Men) to go to Ebenezer And to bring y<sup>e</sup> Parties in his Custody Prisoners to Savannah w<sup>th</sup> he did on Easter day— When Ellis went to Ebenezer, and could not meet w<sup>th</sup> the Persons whom he was to apprehend (They being then at their respective plantations about three or four miles distance from the Town), He acq<sup>ted</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Bolzius with his Errand, & shewed him the War-

A short account of a presentm<sup>t</sup> of the Jury.

Thos. Ellis employed to bring prisoners from Ebenezer to Savannah on Easter day.

---

Mr. Thos. Jones to the Trustees' Accotant.

---

rant— M<sup>r</sup>. Bolzius assured him that he would engage to bring them before the Magistrates at Savannah, on any day in the Week ensuing he should Appoint, But, As this Time was observd by the Congregation there. As preparatory for their receiving the Sacrament, he hoped the Magistrates would be Satisfied with his Engagem<sup>ts</sup> for their Appearance— Ellis Said his Orders were very positive to bring them down in his Custody, And that it was expected M<sup>r</sup>. Bolzius would produce the Men— M<sup>r</sup>. Bolzius unwilling to give Offence took horse as did M<sup>r</sup> Vigera another and rode to y<sup>e</sup> Plantations from whence they brought the 3 Men with them to Ebenezer, where being come— Ellis Said That He must have his (M<sup>r</sup> Bolzius) Great Boat w<sup>th</sup> men to Row, got ready, in Order to his carrying the Men to Savannah M<sup>r</sup>. Bolzius intreated that the People might not be forced to work on the Sabbath day but could prevail nothing So that Two other Men of y<sup>e</sup> Congregation (besides the Three in Custody) were compelld to go with the Boat to Savannah where they arrivd on Easter Sunday in the Morning, And after the three Prisoners had remained some time in Custody they were had before M<sup>r</sup>. Fallowfield, who required no recognizance or Sureties for their Appearance or good behaviour, He only Said The Court would be held at Savannah on the third Day of May, At which time they must appear there to Answer the Complaints made against them, And dismissed them— They returned home on Monday The Expence of the

Mr. Bolzius  
in regard  
to the  
forcing  
of people  
to work on  
Sunday.

---

Mr. Thos. Jones to the Trustees' Accotant.

---

whole, M<sup>r</sup>. Bolzius was obliged to defray, excepting the Tything man's Pay for his Time and Service which Colon<sup>ll</sup> Stephens discharged, placing the Same to the Acco<sup>t</sup> of the Trustees— The three Men came to Savannah, on the third of May according as they had been ordered  $\oplus$  M<sup>r</sup>. Fallowfield And again attended at this Court, When the Indictm<sup>t</sup> being called, And no Prosecutor appearing, they were dismissd from further Attendance.

M<sup>r</sup>. Watson borrowed, of me Ten pounds, w<sup>ch</sup> he promised to repay at Midsumer, At w<sup>ch</sup> time he should receive (as he said) upwards of Twenty pounds from Col<sup>ll</sup> Stephens, he having been at great Expence by his being obliged to live at a public House, And also wanting to buy some Necessary things for his Lodgings, now fitting up— In a few days after he desired me to lend him Five pounds more, which I did, At which time he told me, That he had expended Thirty Pounds at Tisdale's, Since he arrived in Georgia (being about a Months Space) I was greatly Surprized therewith and acquainted Col<sup>ll</sup> Stephens therewith, And told him That If I should not be at Savannah; when the Salaries were paid I should leave M<sup>r</sup>. Watsons Promissory Notes to me for £15 with William Russell, who would remind him, also, That M<sup>r</sup>. Henry Parker was to pay Seven pounds, And M<sup>r</sup>. Fallowfield Four pounds, for the Trustees Acco<sup>t</sup>, out of the Sums due to them for their Salaries— The Colon<sup>ll</sup> said he would take Care of it. But when the time of payment came, he forbid Rus-

Money  
borrowed  
by Mr.  
Watson  
of Mr.  
Jones.

---

Mr. Thos. Jones to the Trustees' Accotant.

---

sel's mentioning it to them— M<sup>r</sup> Watson again Sent a Letter desiring me to lend him a further Sum of Six or Seven pounds— I went to him, And Said, That Midsumer Day being near at hand when (as he had told me) he should receive upwards of Twenty pounds, which would Answer the Sum he wanted, over and above that which I had lent him, & which I hoped then to receive I to replyd— It is very well— He has not yet repaid me, but hath from that time, by many Arbitrary and illegal Acts (wherein he has been Supported by the other Confederates) injured me to a great Degree. As I cannot expect the present Redress of those Injuries which my Self and Others have Suffered I shall not trouble you with Any particular Instances thereof.

Injured by  
arbitrary  
and illegal  
acts.

Mr. Watson  
a proper  
companion  
for Mr.  
Parker.

M<sup>r</sup> Watson soon discovered himself to be a Profane Man, and in other things a proper Companion for M<sup>r</sup>. Henry Parker but has exceeded all that I have known to have ever lived in this Colony by his Industry in getting of Money, And in lavishly consuming it— He has a Convenient House in y<sup>e</sup> Square fitted up, w<sup>th</sup> a Room therein for his Office, as a Lawyer, but is Seldom to be seen there unless when Some of the Indian Traders come to Town, (who generally are litigious), And Apply to him in Law Cases for Advice. He keeps also a Lodging, or An office, at Tisdale's, (A publick House) where he Accompanies with Some Sawyers and Labouring Men who by their former Industry and Frugality had acquired and Saved Money— There

---

Mr. Thos. Jones to the Trustees' Accotant.

---

he practices and instructs them to Set and know, The Main, Having a Box and Dice, w<sup>th</sup>. a Cloth to cover the Table, at times, when other Company is near), to prevent the Noise, by the rattling of the Dice)—Some persons that lodged at the House occasionally, have told me, that Mr Watson with others have continued playing at Hazard, in his own Room, from Dinner Time until Two of the Clock next morning— Some of those poor thoughtless men by following the Main, will be obliged now to labour on the Ocean for a Livelyhood.

Mr. Watson's so-called office used to gamble in.

I Saw One of them, (this week) at Frederica, who bewailed his Folly, too late, His Name is Alexander Ross, came over a Servant, And Since the Expiration of his Servitude, workd at Sawyng and other Labour. He had by his Industry got and laid up Above One Hundred Pounds Sterl— In August last I hired him to row in a Boat to Frederica (but fearing the Enemy, had been Still in y<sup>e</sup> Colony). He left in my hands, Sixty One Pounds in Sola Bills, which I kept for him untill he returned. Two Others of them, Johnson & Tyrrell I had for a Considerable Time employ'd (¶ the General's Order) in Sawing (at Thunder bolt) Timber for y<sup>e</sup> Works at Frederica— They were So intent in following their Main, that they despised Labour— I was obliged to discharge them— Johnson had servd Dr Tailfer, was a Sober industrious Man, in Continual Employm<sup>t</sup> at Sawyng, I have had often Sums of Money in my hands,

Alexander Ross bewails his folly.

Johnson and Tyrrell employed in sawing timber.

Johnson once sober, industrious man, now idle and in debt.

---

Mr. Thos. Jones to the Trustees' Accotant.

---

w<sup>ch</sup> he desired me to keep for him— he is now become Idle and in Debt.—

A gameing office set up.

An advertisement of an address to Genl. Oglethorpe.

A common complaint that persons insolvent have been placed in authority.

None able to contract such large debts as the new bailiff of Savannah.

Since this Gameing Office has been Set up, The Town have not been amused nor disquieted w<sup>th</sup> Advertisements & Scurrilous Lampoons, Set up on the Trees and other Public Places— Copies of some of them I have sent you. Mr. Watson claimed for a While the publishing Advertism<sup>ts</sup>. as his Right only— as appeared by his pulling down from y<sup>e</sup> Trees with his Own hands, An Advertisement of an Address to General Oglethorpe, which was thought to be very inoffensive, by all others besides Mr. Watson & his Associates— He more especially discovered his Anger & Rage thereat, by uttering profane Oaths, Curses, and Reviling Lan-guage— I have sent inclosed a Copy of y<sup>e</sup> Advertisem<sup>t</sup>.

It has been a very comon Complaint of Peo-ple (ever Since I knew this Colony) That Per-sons Insolvent, Such as M<sup>r</sup>. Parker Fallowfield and, Christie, have been placed in Authority, who run into Debt where they could obtain Credit, which they held discharged, Nay often threatned those that demanded paym<sup>t</sup>. plead-ing An Exemption from being Sued for Debts— Yet None of them, nor Even altogether, have been able to contract Such large Debts, in this Colony, by borrowing Money. as Our New Bay-liff has done in y<sup>e</sup> short Space of time he has been at Savannah— He has left none unattemp-ted who live in Town, & Supposed able to lend; tho Some wary people refused, Yet he hath

---

Mr. Thos. Jones to the Trustees' Accotant.

---

raised thereby a very considerable Sum of Money from the Inhabitants, besides what he has borrowed of the Indian Traders who have been at Savannah Since his Arrival there— Some of those who have lent him Money flatter themselves with Hopes, That the Trustees will not Suffer them to be Lossers by a Gentleman entrusted by them with a Comision, and Authorised to be one of those, to issue their Bills— whereby his Credit is recomended; & not Established.

Borrowed  
money of  
the Indian  
traders.

He has lately gone greater Lengths—w<sup>ch</sup> shall not now Mention The Table of Fees, (w<sup>ch</sup>. M<sup>r</sup>. Marcer told me, lately, hath been confirmed by the Trustees) hath been of great Service to the Two Bayliffs in their Tipling Expences.— Yet not contented therewith They Augmented those Fees, in some Articles to double the Sum, which I complaining of— At M<sup>r</sup>. Watson's Instance, The President and Assistants were pleased to discharge me from acting as Bayliff, or being One of the Assistants from that day— being in September last— A Court was held some few days after, when Col<sup>n</sup> Stephens acquainted the Inhabitants that The Trustees had discharged me from being 2<sup>d</sup> Bayliff And then the New Oath of Office was taken by M<sup>r</sup>. Watson— I had often Urged That the taking of Fees was directly contrary to, And a Breach of the Oath Solemnly taken by Us- M<sup>r</sup> Parker had said That tho' it was contrary to what he had Sworn to Observe, Yet that Form had not been Sent, or required by the Trust; He therefore did not look upon

The table  
of fees  
confirmed  
by the  
Trustees.

Discharged  
from acting  
as bailiff.

The taking  
of fees  
a breach  
of the oath  
taken.

---

Mr. Thos. Jones to the Trustees' Accotant.

---

A new  
form of  
oath  
penned.

Consented  
to act as  
balliff until  
Mr. Spener's arrival.

himself bound to keep it— But to prevent that Objection for the Future, A New Form of an Oath was penn'd, and now taken by M<sup>r</sup> Watson— In which the latter part of y<sup>e</sup> former Oath was omitted— A Copy of the former Oath you have enclosed. I should have mentiond, That when Col<sup>n</sup> Stephens deliver'd me Your Letter Signifying the Trustees Pleasure, sometime in July last, He told me that it was his desire, And the Trustees Intention That I would continue to act as Bayliff &c untill M<sup>r</sup> Spencer could come to Savannah Which he hoped I would not refuse to do— I consented thereto.

I went soon after to Frederica, But had not been there long before I found it necessary for me to return again to Savannah.

M<sup>r</sup>. Noble  
Jones,  
bearer of  
letter from  
Mr. Causton  
to Genl.  
Oglethorpe.

M<sup>r</sup>. Noble Jones arriving at Frederica, bro't a Letter directed to the General from M<sup>r</sup>. Tho: Causton, wherein he acquaints his Excellence That having lately applyd to Col<sup>n</sup> Stephens As presid<sup>t</sup> & One of y<sup>e</sup> Com<sup>rs</sup>—for Acco<sup>ts</sup>, (pursuant to what he had been directed to do by a Letter he had receivd from the Trust's Account<sup>t</sup>.) to examine the Acco<sup>t</sup> which he had Sent to the Trust, and had by the Trust been again transmitted to the Com<sup>r</sup>s. in Georgia for them to examine the Same and Report thereon— Col<sup>n</sup> Stephens had Said That no progress could be made therein, unless M<sup>r</sup>. Spencer had proper power and would act in it or other Orders from The Trustees arrived—M<sup>r</sup> Causton urging. The Damages he sustained dayly, Through the Delays of the Comissioners in makeing their Re-

---

Mr. Thos. Jones to the Trustees' Accotant.

---

port on that Accompt-Colon<sup>ll</sup> Stephens, replyd, That it was a Detriment to him, But M<sup>r</sup>. Thomas Jones was chargeable with those Delays— And that he (Jones) ought to be put under Arrest till he Satisfyed him for those his Damages— M<sup>r</sup> Causton hesitating at the Expedient proposed by Col<sup>ll</sup> Stephens— The Colon<sup>ll</sup> added that it might be done— Ahd that M<sup>r</sup>. Parker would grant his Warr<sup>t</sup> ag<sup>t</sup> me.

Mr. Thos.  
Jones  
charged  
with the  
delay of  
report  
on Mr.  
Causton's  
accompt.

M<sup>r</sup>. Noble Jones, who was then present, and heard this Conversation assured me That Col<sup>ll</sup> Stephens endeavoured to persuade M<sup>r</sup>. Causton to bring his Action ag<sup>t</sup> me for Damages—

This obliges me to mention the many Difficulties & Discouragements I found in examining those few Acco<sup>ts</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> have been certifyed & Sent to y<sup>o</sup> Trust<sup>t</sup>, partly thro' M<sup>r</sup>. Parker, refusing, or neglecting to attend thereon, He seldom could be prevailed with to come to Town, And when he came on that Intent, oft got intoxicated in Town before he met us, At which Times he is very Troublesom and talkative— So that we could not finish the Examination of One Acco<sup>t</sup> Sometimes in a Month, (tho often met for that purpose) As also thro the Behavior and Conduct of Colon<sup>ll</sup> Stephens which to me was Surprizing and Unaccountable whilst I remained ignorant of, and unacquainted w<sup>th</sup>. the Stephanian Polity

Difficulties  
met with  
in exam-  
ining Mr.  
Causton's  
account.

Conduct  
of Col.  
Stephens  
surprising.

The Steph-  
anian  
polity.

When any, (whose Claims on the Trust came under our Consideration) were examined touching those their Claims, And their Demands

---

Mr. Thos. Jones to the Trustees' Accotant.

---

Manner  
in which  
persons  
complaining  
of hard  
usage were  
soothed  
by Col.  
Stephens.

William  
Ewen's  
claim on the  
Trustees.

William  
Ewen's  
false  
assertion.

found to be groundless or Exorbitant, would not be allowed— Those persons afterwards complaining of hard Usage— Colon<sup>l</sup> Stephens usually sooth'd them, by saying, That he thought indeed their Demands were very just, and ought to have been allowed— But he could not help what was done- For had he contradicted Jones (who was a very obstinate Fellow) he would imediately have complained ag<sup>t</sup> him to the Trustees.

The last time we met together as Commissioners in October 1741 was in order to examine William Ewens Claim on y<sup>e</sup> Trust<sup>s</sup>. I had before Our Meeting examined the Books, and found several Entries therein of Ewen's own hand Writing- I had taken in Writing the Objections which occurrd to me against Several Articles in that Acco<sup>t</sup>. When William Ewen was Sent for and attended Us, We examind him upon those Articles objected to, Some of which he allowed to be Mistakes and wrong Entries, but insisted on his being allowed for the Hire of a Canoe 18<sup>d</sup> P<sup>ds</sup> Day, which he asserted the Indians had taken from his Landing, and had kept upwards of 15 Weeks, The further Consideration of that Matter was deferred to another time. The next day, I enquired of Two Germans, who were Servants to, and lived with Will: Ewen, at Skidowa, during the Time he had missd his Canoe: who joynly declared to Mr. Parker and Self, That Mr. Ewen's Canoe (Said by him to be taken away by Indians) lay in a Creek near his House on the Island during

---

Mr. Thos. Jones to the Trustees' Accotant.

---

all the Time, he pretended, the Indians had kept it, And that neither Indians nor any other had made Use of it, in that Time— They further declared to Us That they had informd their Master (Ewen), On his asking them Whether they had seen the Canoe) of the Matter as they now related it. That They were willing to testify the same upon Oath, if needfull.

Will: Ewen went that same Day for Charles Town on a Message to the Agent. When he returnd again to Savannah—I desired the Comis-sioners to appoint a Time for finishing the Examining of Ewen's Acco<sup>t</sup>.—Colon<sup>n</sup> Stephens reply'd. That the Trustees had orderd all Claims and Acc<sup>ts</sup>. to be examined and certifyed by the President & Assistants for the Future

All claims  
and accounts  
to be  
examined  
by the  
President  
and assist-  
ants for the  
future.

By the Minutes I had taken at our Examining Ewens Claime in October— It appeard That Ewen stood considerably indebted to the Trustees But the President &c<sup>a</sup>. have Since better considered of Ewen's claim and allowed him the Hire of his Canoe, w<sup>ch</sup> lay in the Creek on his Plantation, as also other Articles before object-ed to and disallowed Certifying a Ballance to be due from the Trust in Ewen's Favour— Which Ballance the President offered to pay unto him. (as I am informed) and Ewen refus-ed being much dissatisfyed with the Accompt as now Stated— After he had brought from the Agent such ample Recommendations of his Use-fullness and Capacity to y<sup>e</sup> President (His Father).

Ewen's  
claim re-  
considered.

---

Mr. Thos. Jones to the Trustees' Accotant.

---

Discharged  
from acting  
as commis-  
sioner, then  
threatened  
for not  
acting.

Mr. Jones  
went to  
Savannah  
to avoid  
impris-  
onment.

Complaints  
against  
assistants.

Mr. Steph-  
ens' actions  
when ac-  
cused of  
making  
false  
assertions.

The President's Dischargeing me (Twelve Months since) from acting as a Comissioner And afterwards threatning to have me punishd for neglecting to act in the Comission, when discharged from it, has occasioned my troubling you with this long Digression

However, to avoid A Capias ad Satisfaciend, being issued against me, And perhaps an Im-prisonm<sup>t</sup>— I went again to Savannah, Where Colon<sup>ll</sup> Stephens (who Soon after my Arrival gave me a Visit) entertained me (after his usual Method) by Expressing the great Pleasure and Satisfaction he had in Seeing me at Savannah. hopeing that I would continue among them— That his Life was now a Burthen to him, That he had no Friend to advise w<sup>th</sup>. or Assist him, that he could depend on— That whilst I had acted w<sup>th</sup> him in the affairs of y<sup>e</sup> Colony, he had No Cause of Uneasiness, and but little Trouble— He continued, w<sup>th</sup> Complaining of his Assistants Saying, One was a Sott, another a Mad-man, a Third an Obstinate designing knave, Ap-pealing to my knowledge of them to be Such, I reply'd— When Truth and Uprightness are dis-regarded— That Confidence in One Another, (which is necessary to be maintaind for carry-ing on all Conversation and Business) will be destroyd, & cease

I did not mention the Reason I had for my coming to Savannah, for I knew what Col<sup>ll</sup> Stephens would Say to me on that Occasion,— And that he would deny his ever Saying to Mr.

---

Mr. Thos. Jones to the Trustees' Accotant.

---

Causton, That I ought to be put under Arrest— When I have formerly tax'd him w<sup>th</sup> reproaching me, And falsely accusing of me to others— He has with the greatest Solemnity, (clapping his hand on his Breast, w<sup>th</sup> Seeming Tears in his Eyes, and taking me by the hand) declared (Calling God to Witness)— That he had never Said those Things, And, he appealed to God (who knew his Heart). That he never had entertaind the least Jealousy of my Sincerity— When I sent for those who had reported those things to confront him— He had then recourse to his Usual Salve. (well known, to all persons at Savannah with whom he converses, even to a proverb) That He was Seventy Years of Age, His Memory decayed, And He might probably utter Some imprudent Words, but without any Intention of injuring me or any other— In May last, after he had behaved and used those Expressions as before related, (On an Occasion, now too tedious to relate) I told him, That I had not indeed arrived to his Years, Yet should it please God to lengthen my Days to Ninety Years I trusted, That I should not So far forget my Self, or the Reverence and Duty I owe to my Maker, as to injure my Neighbor, And profane the Sacred Name of God by calling him to Witness to a Falshood—

Col. Steph.  
ens seventy  
years of  
age.

After M<sup>r</sup> Causton had waited Several Days at Savannah for M<sup>r</sup>. Parker's coming to Town, He at length came and together with Colon<sup>ll</sup> Stephens and M<sup>r</sup>. Causton calld on me, and, asked. What could be done about examining and State-

M<sup>r</sup>. Parker,  
Col. Steph.  
ens and Mr.  
Causton  
call upon  
M<sup>r</sup>. Jones.

---

Mr. Thos. Jones to the Trustees' Accotant.

---

Ready to  
assist with  
accounts  
even  
though  
of no  
authority.

Mr. Parker's  
contention.

ing M<sup>r</sup> Causton's Acco<sup>ts</sup>. I answered That I understood The Trustees had given Instructions in what was to be done— That, tho I had been told, That I had no Authority to act as a Comision<sup>r</sup>. Yet I was ready to assist in the Examining that, or any other Acco<sup>t</sup> wherein the Trustees were concerned— M<sup>r</sup>. Parker proposed our meeting at a Public House to consider of it—I told him That I would attend them, if they met in the Compting House, from Day to Day untill that Acco<sup>t</sup> was Stated, (if I continued so long in Town) but would not meet at a public House to examine Acco<sup>ts</sup>. They came Then to no resolutions what to do, or how to proceed in y<sup>e</sup> Affair But meeting Another Day, at y<sup>e</sup> Compting House in the Stores— M<sup>r</sup>. Parker Said That it appear to him Impracticable, to go thro' that Acco<sup>t</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> would require more Time than they could well Spare M<sup>r</sup> Causton then desired— They would make their Report to the Trust, in any manner, So that the affair might come to Some Issue, And He be either acquitted from Blame, Or if found Faulty, might know wherein— After much Debate M<sup>r</sup>. Causton desired to know whether the Comissioners would certify to the Trust in General.— 'That the Cargoes 'and Stores bought and Charged to Acco<sup>t</sup>. of 'the Trustees, are regularly entred in the Books, '(Now at y<sup>e</sup> Store)— That the Advanc'd Price 'on Issues of Stores, is duly placed to the Credit 'of the Trustees— That the then circumstances 'of the Colony required the Purchasing of 'Stores for its Support, And That Altho' some

---

Mr. Thos. Jones to the Trustees' Accotant.

---

'particulars of Such Stores might be properly  
'Said to be Unnecessary, Yet the Purchase of  
'them was then unavoidable, because, Otherwise  
'Those which were Necessary could not have  
'been obtained—

Col<sup>n</sup> Stephens, or M<sup>r</sup> Parker, asked me If I  
objected any thing to those Heads mentiond by  
M<sup>r</sup> Causton—I answered That I did not remem-  
ber Any Material Objection to be made against  
Either of them Col<sup>n</sup> Stephens then Said, We  
will readily (at any time) Certify to The Trus-  
tees what You have now Mentioned, And That  
no Part of your Conduct on a General View ap-  
pears to bear any Colour of Fraud— What has  
been since done in y<sup>e</sup> Affair I am not acquainted  
with

The Bearer going abroad prevents my adding  
to what I have written— Am obliged abruptly  
to conclude

I am

Sir

Your very Obedient Serv<sup>t</sup>.

Tho Jones.

23<sup>d</sup> Febry 1742/3.

To Harman Verelst Esq<sup>r</sup>.

No part  
of conduct  
appears  
to bear  
fraud.

---

Wm. Spencer to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM W<sup>M</sup>. SPENCER TO THE TRUSTEES  
ACCOTANT, MR. HARMAN VERELST IN QUEEN'S  
SQUARE, WESTMINSTER. RECD 26 APRIL 1743

These—

Frederica 23 Feb: 1742.

Sir

The arrival  
of a clock.

Since  
arrival,  
lost wife  
and young-  
est daughter.

Your's Dated in June last I reced, and return you thanks for your trouble and care in sending the Clock, which came in good Order, We had a good passage but since our Arrival I have lost my wife and Youngest Daughter and almost all my Goods and Effects, the Particulars of which (amongst other Sufferers) I hope will come Safe to Your Hands, I have been Ill ever since the Day after our Landing and for Upwards of 4 Months lost the use of my Legs (but Thank God) am on the Mending Hand, and hope soon to be at Savanah. The Gen<sup>t</sup>. has been extraordinary kind to me, Supplying me with everything I wanted; The Loss of my Wife is more grevious to me, than that of all my Effects &c. pray give my Humble Service to your good Lady & Neice which concludes me

Your most Obed<sup>t</sup>. & much  
Obliged Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>.  
W<sup>m</sup>. Spencer.

---

Mr. John Terry to the Trustees.

---

Be pleas'd to send  
the Letters as directed.

[Written up the margin on the left hand side]

S<sup>r</sup>.

I begg the favour of you to forward the Affair  
of my loss to the Trustees it being my all, and I  
don't doubt of their Compassion through your  
good Offices It being a Deed of Charity at this  
time      Yrs. W. S.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. JOHN TERRY TO THE TRUSTEES  
24 FEB 1742 RECD 26 APRIL 1743

My Lords & Gentlemen

The third of November Last, I sent your  
Hon<sup>rs</sup>. The Copy of my first, of the 17<sup>th</sup> Last  
June by M<sup>r</sup>. Tho<sup>s</sup>. Bosomworth, w<sup>ch</sup>. I hope your  
Hon<sup>rs</sup>. have Received

And I Now take an Opportunity to send to the  
Hon<sup>blo</sup>. Board, by Capt<sup>n</sup>. Dunbar who is Going  
home w<sup>th</sup>. the Prize Sloop, The Copy of the  
Proceedings of our Court, Since My Arrivial in  
this place.

Capt<sup>n</sup>. Dunbar who is Possesed w<sup>th</sup>. the Pro-  
ceed<sup>rs</sup>. Against the Prize, will I doubt Not show  
the Same To your Hon<sup>rs</sup>.. The Devission of the  
Money Arissing from the Sale of the Perishable  
Goods have been Attended w<sup>th</sup>. Private Mur-

The copy  
of the pro-  
ceedings of  
the court.

Division  
of money  
arising  
from sale  
of goods.

---

Mr. John Terry to the Trustees.

---

Petty  
session  
of court  
held to  
rectify  
wrongs.

Refused  
to lodge  
complaints.

Rash words  
to be spoken  
to a court.

mours, by two or three of The Captors, Notwithstanding that the S<sup>d</sup>. Devission was made by their Orders & Consents, but I beleive That your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. Are Sencible that in Such Casses, it Seldom, or Never happens, that all Are Satisfied And Please'd, However the Court hav<sup>e</sup> been informe'd that Some Were Discontent. the Same were Summons'd to Appear at a Petty Session held for To Rectify Any Wrongs they should Make Appear Had been done to them, but As it will appear to your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. by the Minutes of the s<sup>d</sup>. Petty Session They Refused to Lodge Any Complaints in this Court Nor to have their pretended Wrongs & Injuries Tryed by the Same,

Saying that they wou'd Appeal at a proper time To a proper place, And that then, & there they would Have Justice done to them,

These I think Are very Rash words to be Spoken to a Court, from whence One Would Reasonnable Judge That the s<sup>d</sup>. Court Refuses to do Justice, Or that the Same is held by Unjust & Partial Men, or (Bailifs) But As Peace & quitness is a happy Situation, the Discontented Were Urged No further,

Your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. have Also Inclosed the Proceedings held at the Said Court in the Biggining of October Last w<sup>ch</sup>. I hope will meet w<sup>th</sup>. the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Boards aprobation We obmited holding of a Court at Midsumer on Acc<sup>t</sup>. of The Late Invasion, but for the future We hope to be Regular in holding the Quarter Sessions,

---

Mr. John Terry to the Trustees.

---

Inclose'd your Hon<sup>rs</sup>. have Also a List of the free Holders of this Town, of w<sup>ch</sup>. his Excellency Gen<sup>t</sup>. Oglethorpe, Tells me, he has Acquainted the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Board, that his Excellency hath Appointed me Register of the Same & its precincts on Acco<sup>t</sup>. that the Inhabitants of these Parts thinks Much of Going or Sending to Savannah for In registering, And As I am so Appointed by his Excellency I hope & presume to think it will meet w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>r</sup>. Hon<sup>rs</sup>. Aprobation, in w<sup>ch</sup>. Office I shall Dilligently Acquit Myself of My Duty, And Such further Directions As you Shall think proper to Give me therein shall be Carefully Observ'd And Obeyed, so soon As I shall have a Return of all the habitations in this Part, or Province. I shall Also Make One to Y<sup>r</sup>. Hon<sup>rs</sup>. w<sup>ch</sup>. I hope will be soon The Inhabitants Are very Well please'd w<sup>th</sup>. the Conviniancy of Registering here. And thinks that Applying to his Excellency by way of Pettision is far better for them Then Going, or Sending to Savannah, And will be a Means of their Never Wanting of Lawyers, the Thoughts of w<sup>ch</sup>. they Cannot Endure,

I beg Leave Of y<sup>r</sup>. Hon<sup>rs</sup>. to be permitted to Inform the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Board that all here that Have Sallery Appointed to them by y<sup>r</sup>. Hon<sup>rs</sup>. Receives None at all, And M<sup>r</sup>. Stephens hath wrote to me And very Lately to M<sup>r</sup>. Calwell, that he hath Positive Orders from y<sup>r</sup>. Hon<sup>rs</sup>. to pay No Sallery here As for my part who am so Lately here And have spent My little all in Building, Clearing, And Planting I find it very

A list of  
the free  
holders of  
the town.

Inhabitants  
pleased  
with con-  
veniency of  
registering.

Salaries  
that should  
be, not paid.

Positive  
orders to  
pay no  
salaries.

---

John Calwell to the Trustees.

---

hard, but doubt Not but such orders will Soon  
be contremanded.

Planters  
busy  
planting.

All the Planters in this Island Are Now very  
Buissy in planting, And Notwithstanding the  
Late Invasion, or the Aprehension of an Other,  
No One have been discourage'd from planting,  
for Such As are In Low Circumstances Are As-  
sisted in their Undertaking By his Excellency  
who Incourages it to the Utmost of his power.

I hope My Lords & Gentlemen that Y<sup>r</sup>. Hon<sup>ra</sup>.  
will have some Regards in Respects to Servants  
for this place for we cannot possibly Goe on  
Clearing & planting w<sup>th</sup>. out them. I remain w<sup>th</sup>.  
the Most profound Respect and submission

Most Hon<sup>rd</sup>. Lord & Gentleman

Your Hon<sup>ra</sup> / Most Obedient And  
Dutyfull Serv<sup>t</sup>. to Com<sup>d</sup>.

John Terry.

For the R<sup>t</sup>. Hon<sup>ble</sup>. the  
Lords & Gentlemen Trustees  
for the Collonny of Georgia  
Frederica the 24<sup>th</sup> of Feby. 1742/3.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM JOHN CALWELL TO THE TRUSTEES 25  
FEB: 1742 RECD 27 APR 1743.

Honour'd Sirs

I rec'd a letter from Harman Verelst Esq  
Dated 2<sup>d</sup> Agust 1742 in answer to a letter I

---

John Calwell to the Trustees.

---

wrote relating to my Sallery as magestrate wherein he Acquaints me that your Honours have directed regular payments to be made of y<sup>r</sup>. Expences in the south parts of Georgia with y<sup>r</sup>. Sola Bills sent over for y<sup>t</sup> purpose and wherein my Sallery was provided provided likewise that it seemd beyond all Doubt to y<sup>r</sup> Honours that I had recd paym<sup>t</sup>. before M<sup>r</sup>. Verelst wrote. In answer to w<sup>h</sup> I declare I never rec'd but  $\frac{3}{4}$  of one year<sup>s</sup> Salery since I came to this place and have to the best of my power faithfully Dischargd the duty of a Magestrate these seven year<sup>s</sup> past and w<sup>h</sup>. I shall allways do whilst tis y<sup>r</sup>. pleasures to continue me in s<sup>d</sup> office & likewise observe there is no particular allowance provided for any service before Mich<sup>s</sup>. 1739 Except provissions or in speciall Instances an occassional reward given by the Use of a Servant &c in ans<sup>r</sup>. to which I begg Leave to Acquaint y<sup>r</sup> Honours. I never recd any provision but what I was to have when I came hither from England w<sup>th</sup>. his Excellency Gen<sup>u</sup>. Oglethorp in the year 1735 w<sup>h</sup> was only for the first year what more I rec'd I paid for & had my Accts<sup>s</sup>. drawn out & Sign'd by M<sup>r</sup>. Elisha Dobery who was appointed Clerk to the Store which Accts<sup>s</sup>. I resolv'd to send but M<sup>r</sup>. Tho<sup>s</sup>. Jones of Savanah who was at Frederica desir'd I would let him see the Acc<sup>ts</sup>. in ord<sup>r</sup>. to Compare y<sup>m</sup>. with the Books as he pretended but I find it was only to Deprive me of y<sup>m</sup>. to prevent Me of convincing your Honours how far I have paid for I Could never get them from him since and in regard to rewards

Payment  
of expenses  
to be made  
with  
sola bills.

Only three-  
fourths of  
one year's  
salary  
received.

Mr. Elisha  
Dobery  
appointed  
clerk to the  
store.

Deprived  
of accounts  
gotten on  
a pretense.

John Calwell to the Trustees.

---

Crops  
destroyed by  
Spanish  
invasion.

given by the Use of a servant. I had one man who had Neer one year to serve your Honours in Georgia for which I was oblig'd to pay £3 st<sup>r</sup>. in about 6 weeks after I had him he ran away I now keep four servants to Cultivate my Land and hire others in planting time and have now 18 Acres of land well cleard and fenced and have had good Crops from it but the last was Destroyed by the late Spanish Invasion there has been a report amongst us of a pream<sup>m</sup>. paid on Corn potatoes &c raisd in this province I Cannott find upon Enquiry that any man has ever been paid it in this south part of the province notwithstanding it was once publickly advertised which was last year after the planting season was over consequently could not have the intended Effectt. I humbly begg yr. Honours will pleas to ord<sup>r</sup>. pay<sup>mt</sup>. to be made in such a shape as that I may receive it Either in England or put it in such hands as will realy pay me here, & if yr. Honours would likewise Condescend to let me know if there is any thing in my power to promote the publick welfair here amongst us to observe it w<sup>th</sup>. the greatest Exactness would be the Ambition of

Honoured Sirs

Your Most obed<sup>t</sup>. Humble Serv<sup>a</sup>.

John Calwell.

Frederica

29<sup>th</sup> Febr. 1742/3.

---

Mr. Thos. Hawkins to the Trustees.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. THOS. HAWKINS TO THE TRUSTEES RECD 4 JUNE 1743

Frederica in Georgia  
y<sup>e</sup> 25 Feb. 1742.

My Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Lords and Gen<sup>m</sup>:

The many Falsities asserted before the Hon<sup>ble</sup> and august Assembly in Parliament in Prejudice of the Hon<sup>b</sup>. the Trustees of this Province and their Magistrates here appointed in which Office I was constituted by Your Honours. and as I think my Self Injured by false representations I hum<sup>ble</sup>. Beg Leave in my own Vindication to produce the Inclosed Copy of the Original Warrant Serv'd on Cap<sup>t</sup> Gascoign and to inform the Hon<sup>le</sup>. Board that another Copy is also Send with the Constables declaration of Service. which I hope will be Sufficient to prove the Specis of Creatures sett forward to destroy the Welfare of this Place. There are also Some declarations Sent to England concerning Mr. Norris which I beleive to be Real Truths the many Stratagems have ben used to Stifle the affair. Mr. Lawley Bore a very Indiferent Caracter and and [sic] of the two it would be hard to determine which was the Greater Villian to diceased poor Woman Gascoign or him who Lived here Several Months on the Spoils of Others and Steeling Hoggs as has ben since made apparent by his Confederates Since his

The many  
falsities  
asserted  
before  
Parliament.

Injured  
by false  
representations.

The specie  
of creatures  
endeavoring  
to destroy  
the welfare  
of the  
Colony.

Which is  
the greater  
villian,  
Mr. Norris  
or Mr. Law-  
ley?

---

Mr. Thos. Hawkins to the Trustees.

---

departure and in Case he had not timely removed himself would have had a Chance of receiving his deserts

Hon<sup>le</sup> Lords and Gentlemen I have ben punctual in answeiring Your Several Queries in M<sup>r</sup>. Varelst Letter of which I Send a Copy of my Answear fearing the other might have fail'd and have from my first appointment endeavourd to discharge the duty of my Office to the Best of my Knoledge of the Matter and Since the Commencement of the Estimate and in Conclusion of my Letters desired to Know from Colonel Stephens whether there were any more Particulars requir'd from me and in what Manner and he Seemd perfectly Satisfied with what I had done I thought it not consistant with Reason to intermix those matters with Military I allways avoided Medling with Matters which I thought out of my Sphere and was not a Little Surprised to see my Small income Lessend without any Known Reason.

Income lessened without known reason.

Suffered a heavy loss during invasion.

Impracticable to continue improvements under conditions.

Dureing the late Invasion I realy suffer'd much and my Losses of Druggs Stock Produce and Part of a Sloop with sundry things besides has Reduced the Small Matter I had Saved to a much Less Sum which togather with the time of five Servants expiring next Month Renders it impracticable for me to do any more than I have done or even to Support what I have Brought to Perfection, the great Expence of Hire and uncertain dependance on any that can

---

Mr. Thos. Hawkins to the Trustees.

---

be procured here is so Obvious that every Private Person Knows it to be impracticable to receive any Proffitts or Advantage. And tis a Matter of no Small Concern Hon<sup>le</sup>. Lords and Gentlemen to See the Endeavours of Seven Years return to its wonted wildness which I would gladly prevent was it in my Power, well Knowing the Land to be realy good and Capeable of Produceing any Kind of Grain both European and Foreign of which I this Year have produced the first Fruits of my Labour, which proveing beyond Expectation pleased me with Hopes of the Future.

Matter of  
no small  
concern  
to see  
endeavors  
of seven  
years  
return to  
wonted  
wildness.

I am far from wrighting this with a View to insinuate my want of any Assistance more than punctual payment for Services realy performd. nor would I be that Wretch to represent impracticable Schemes to Obtain Sums to bury in Oblivion and divest future objects that may hereafter Merit your Protection as to resigning or Continuing the Office I enjoy and discharge with much trouble and Expence (were the Sallaries punctually Paid) I should discharge it (if I could be thought Capeable) or Quitt with equal Pleasure. but as not Comply'd with but the Office disregarded and trampled on the Resignation would be more Eligible I herewith inclose a declaration of nonpayment and refer it to Your Honours Humanity and goodness to Consider of Some Measure to put a Period to the bad Pay-

A declara-  
tion of non-  
payment.

---

Mr. Thos. Causton to Mr. Verelst and to the Trustees.

---

ment of our Dues And the inssuportable Difficulties from thence ariseing to

Y<sup>r</sup> Honours

most faithfull and Obedient

Hum<sup>ble</sup> Servant

Tho. Hawkins

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Trustees

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

**LETTER FROM MR. THOS CAUSTON TO MR. HARMAN  
VERELST AND TO THE HONBLE TRUSTEES FOR  
ESTABLISHING GEORGIA IN AMERICA REC'D 29  
MAY 1743**

These

Frederica March 1<sup>st</sup>. 1742.

S<sup>r</sup>.

I wrote you on the 20 of Novem last, w<sup>ch</sup>. I thought then to have dispatcht by Cap. Dunbar; But as he did not depart so soon; and least some other accident might happen, I have given a Duplicate w<sup>ch</sup> I hope will be delivered to you by M<sup>r</sup>. Smith.

No progress  
made in  
examination  
of accounts.

ffrom the date thereof, I have continued to attend the Comission for Acc<sup>ts</sup>. at Savannah and urge the examination of the Accounts you mention in yo<sup>s</sup>. of Aug<sup>t</sup>. 21<sup>st</sup>. But cannot get them to make any progress therein, and w<sup>t</sup>. proper

---

Mr. Thos. Causton to Mr. Verelst and to the Trustees.

---

reasons they may each render to the Trustees for not doing it, I am at a loss to guess.

They have each promised me to assure the Trustees, that the advanc'd price on the Issues of Stores have been duly credited and apply'd to the use of the Colony, and that they do not know or beleive I have comitted any frauds or unjust Actings in any of the Trustees affairs.

Should any thing of this kind come to yours or the Trustees hands in any Shape testify'd by or through them; I imagine you will think that I ought to have my Acc<sup>t</sup>. Setled, my Services rewarded, And just reparations made me.

The Gentlemen in Comission amuse each other, and Coll<sup>t</sup> Stephens and M<sup>r</sup>. Watson have each advis'd me to arrest M<sup>r</sup>. Jones as the guilty person; I confess (tho' my damages are very great, and my Character sacrificed by the delay of Justice) I can't come into their way of thinking or proceed by their authority only. In my humble Opinion the Trustees are the proper Judges of the Crimes any one shall committ in this Colony in Virtue or Colour of their Authority; And till I see Justice denied me by them shall not pursue any contrary measures.

I am now at Frederica, have laid my case fully before General Oglethorpe, (M<sup>r</sup>. Thos. Jones being also present) M<sup>r</sup>. Jones has now declar'd he is ready to Join Colonel Stephens and M<sup>r</sup>. Parker in a Certificate to the enclos'd purprt; He says will return to Savannah with me, where I intend to urge again the execution of the Trus-

Mr. Causton  
thought  
to be  
free from  
accusations.

Advised  
to arrest  
Mr. Jones  
as the  
guilty  
person.

Mr. Jones  
now willing  
to sign  
certificate  
in favor of  
Mr. Causton.

---

Mr. Thos. Causton to Mr. Vereist and to the Trustees.

---

tees Orders and my own Justification before some creditable witnesses: on which Occasion you will hear farther from me.

Rendered  
incapable  
of support-  
ing self.

I beg leave to add that my particular injurys and the ill Scituation of the Colonys affairs have rendred me uncapable of Subsisting with<sup>t</sup>. a Support; The Generall has been pleas'd to grant w<sup>t</sup>. is imediately necessary and I hope the Trustees will give such Judgm<sup>t</sup>. in my Affairs that I may be free from my Bonds, and in a Condition to perform such Services either in or out of the Colony As may regain my massacred Creditt, and the due Reputation of an Honest man

Who Am

Sr. yo<sup>r</sup>. very humble Serv<sup>t</sup>.

T. Causton.

Coppy of Certificate above mention'd.

Georgia Ss

Certificate  
signed by  
Mr. Jones,  
Mr. Parker  
and Col.  
Stephens.

We whose names are hereto subscribed being appointed by the Honoble the Trustees for Statting and examining their Accounts in Georgia afores'd, have carefully perus'd and examin'd or caused to be examin'd, the books papers and entrys relateing thereto from the 25 of March 1734 to the 10<sup>th</sup>. of October 1738. agreeable to the powers in and by the said Comission to us granted. Do hereby certifie that the Stores bought and money reced by Tho<sup>s</sup>. Causton late Store-keeper and Agent for the said Trustees Do appear to have been duly chargd and accounted for

---

Mr. Beaufain to the Earl of Egmont.

---

in the said books; That the advanc't prizes on the Issue of such Stores do appear in and by the said books and entrys to be duly and justly credited to the said Trustees and seem to be so made charged and intended to defend against the waist and charges arising by the said Stores; And it also appears. As well in and by the examination of said books, As also by the Téstimony of such creditable persons to us or either of us given that the sd Thomas Causton hath not comitted any fraud or unjust action in the said Trustees affairs; but contrarwise hath acquitted himself by honest and just means; And hath from the time of the Arrivall of said Powers in Georgia to this day duly attended (as occasion requird the meetings of said Commissioners and assisted the execution thereof according to Justice.

"Thos.  
Causton  
hath not  
committed  
any fraud,  
etc."

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM MR. BEAUFAIN TO THE EARL OF EG-  
MONT 6 MARCH 1742.

My Lord

I would have Sooner thank'd your Lordship for your letter of the 29<sup>th</sup> September, but that I waited to write by the Gibraltar man of war, the Government here has now the opportunity of a Safe conveyance to lay before the King a full account of our Scituation, and I hope it will be done, tho' I fear it will be too late, we are in a

Invasion  
expected.

---

Mr. Beaufain to the Earl of Egmont.

---

No engineer  
in the  
province.

Keeping  
lands In  
expectation  
of a high  
market.

That  
intolerable  
abuse.

The over-  
stocking  
the country  
with slaves.

A law  
to stop  
importation  
of slaves  
soon to  
expire.

manner certain that we Shall be invaded this Spring, and we are but indifferently prepared for it, Something has been done towards fortifying the Town since the descent upon Georgia, but whether to any purpose no body here can tell, for we have no engineer in this Province, and it is a maxim with us to employ our own folks, the rest of our military preparations are I am afraid answerable, as for our Strength in men I need not mention it, your Lordship knows that the Country is engrossed by a few, who keep lands (as Stock Jobbers do Stock) in expectation of a high market and thereby obstruct the peopling of this Province, to the manifest injury and hazard of the Publick; whether the Publick has a remedy or is bound to Suffer thro' the folly and covetousness of Such men, I am not able to Say, but it is plain that the Smallness of our number is owing to that intolerable abuse, and that till the abuse is removed this Province can never acquire a native Strength,

Next to the engrossing of lands, the over-stocking the Country with Slaves is an abuse that Shews how necessary it is to restrain men from pursuing their private interest contrary to that of the Publick, there is no man here but if he is ingenuous will own, that we have and have had these many years a greater number of Slaves than is consistent with the Safety of this Province, yet, because that trade yeldt great profit, there was no end of importing, a law was made at last to Stop importation for Some years, this law will expire I think in about ten

---

Mr. Beaufain to the Earl of Egmont.

---

months, and I am credibly informed that Severall Ships are already commissioned from hence to pour in Slaves upon us.

Tho' I have said My Lord that the chief causes of our weakness are evident, I must own that to many of us the weakness itself does not appear but at times of allarm, when that is over they take this Province to be well Settled, and this Town to be a Strong place, and therefore they oppose Such means of defence as are not to their liking, they are against fortifications because of the charge, and against regular forces, because those, Say they, are dangerous to the liberties of the people, accordingly when application was made for three Companies, it was at the Same time thwarted from hence, and as it unluckily happened that Some Gentlemen, then going for England, were recommended as fit to command those Companies (which it must be owned was improper) merchants at home were made to believe that there was no other use for the Companies than to oblige those Gentlemen with Commissions, the consequence of which was, that most of the merchants refused to countenance the petition, and Some declared against it, Some even Said they knew their interest in Charles Town to be as Secure as if it was in Cheapside, which wise Sentence Sufficiently Shew'd from what quarter the opposition originally came

This Self Sufficiency of ours is well known to General Oglethorpe, who no doubt has been before hand with me in animadverting upon it;

Arguments  
in regard  
to means of  
defence.

This self sufficiency.

---

Mr. Beaufain to the Earl of Egmont.

---

A detach-  
ment under  
command  
of Col.  
Duroure.

Soon after the retreat of the Spaniards arrived from Jamaica a Detachment of 500 men, their Commander Colonell Duroure an old acquaintance and good friend of mine Sent an express to the General for his orders, the General, in answer to a letter he received with that of the Colonell, expressed himself with a good deal of warmth upon our not thinking ourselves in immediate danger, and to the Colonell he answered, that in his opinion the Kings Service required that the Detachment Should come to Frederica, but Since the people of this Province did not apprehend an immediate danger, he could not take upon him to give a positive order, and the Colonell was at liberty to do what Should appear most agreeable to his instructions from General Wentworth, in this manner was an opportunity lost, which I fear will never offer again.

No prospect  
of a better  
under-  
standing  
between  
Gen. Ogle-  
thorpe and  
people of  
the Colony.

There is no prospect of a better understanding between General Oglethorpe and the people of this Province, which is much to be regretted, for tho' the General will be no less willing and ready to assist us, yet a friendly intercourse and frequent correspondance would greatly contribute to the common Safety and interest, and the want of it may prove of ill consequence

A secret  
expedition.

I make no doubt My lord as I said but we shall be invaded this Spring, unless the Spaniards be diverted from it by the Sailing of 11 or 12 men of war from Antigua upon a Secret expedition, it was the last time a question between the Com-

---

Mr. Beaufain to the Earl of Egmont.

---

manders of the Spanish troops whether they Should attack this Province or the General, and they will hardly return where they Know there is no great booty, and where they got broken heads, especially as Frederica has been considerably fortified since the last attack, the merchandises in this Town and other circumstances, which they will have an account of by returned prisoners, will invite 'em hither.

Frederica  
considerably  
fortified  
since last  
attack.

I fear My Lord that from telling of news I have insensibly been led to observe upon things which it is not my Province to enquire into, if I have, I know your Lordship will excuse it as being well meant, I have indeed no Share in affairs of Government, and I may have erred in my opinion of measures taken but I think it the duty of all who are favoured with access to men of your Lordships Rank and character to give them such information as they apprehend to be for the Service of the Country I am greatly obliged to your Lordship for your favour with My Lord Wilmington, it is possible I may Soon Stand in need of it, for I have unluckily quarrell'd with Mr. Hammerton Secretary of this Province, who now Says I am not qualified for my place, and that he will cause it to be taken from me, what makes me mention this to your Lordship is not that I am in any doubt of my qualifications, the Lords of the Treasury did inquire into that, and I had the Attorney Generals opinion, which I left with my very good friend Colonell Lameloniere, therefore I am clear of the imputation of taking a place for

Unluckily  
quarrelled  
with Mr.  
Hammerton,  
Secretary  
of the  
Province.

Mr. Beaufain to the Earl of Egmont.

---

which I was not qualified, nor do I believe that Mr. Hammerton, if he really intends what he Says, will put it upon that issue, which as it would imply a reflection upon the said Lords and the Commissioners of the Customs, might do him no Service, but if the place is during pleasure, as I believe it is, he may possibly hurt me by Some Misrepresentation.

I forwarded not long ago to your Lordship a large packet from M<sup>r</sup> Dobell, who has I presume informed your Lordship of what passes in Georgia.

I most heartily wish your Lordship an intire recovery of your health and a long enjoyment of it, and am with the greatest respect and gratitude

My Lord

Your Lordships

most obedient and most

humble Servant

H Berenger de Beaufain

Charlestown March 6<sup>th</sup> 1742/3

A petition  
signed by  
inhabitants  
of Vernon-  
burgh.

P. S. M<sup>r</sup>. David Zubli tells me that the inhabitants of Vernonburgh and other places in Georgia have Signed a petition to the Honourable the Trustees, praying that his son M<sup>r</sup> John Joachim Zubly now at S<sup>t</sup>. Gal may be appointed their Pastor. M<sup>r</sup>. David Zubly has the Character of a good honest man, I need Say no more to recomend him to your Lordships favour.

---

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 22.)

LETTER FROM WILLIAM STEPHENS TO MR. HARMAN  
VERELST DATED 8<sup>TH</sup> OF MARCH 1742/3Savannah March 8<sup>th</sup>: 1742/3.

Sir

In my last of the 22<sup>d</sup> Jan<sup>y</sup>: I acquainted you with the Rec<sup>t</sup>: of yours of 7<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>r</sup> & 9<sup>th</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup>: with the several Packetts therewith sent, as is more particularly taken Notice of in my Journal of that Time, (viz<sup>t</sup>) 11<sup>th</sup> & 18<sup>th</sup> of Jan<sup>y</sup>. The next Advices from you came to Hand on the 21<sup>st</sup>. Feb<sup>y</sup>: as noted in my Journal of that Day, & again on the 28<sup>th</sup>. Ditto; whereby you'll be inform'd, that I recd 2 short Letters more from you of 23<sup>d</sup> & 26<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup>: but unhappily that Letter of 19<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> which you referr'd to, & wherein I hoped to find some farther Intelligence, I still hear nothing of; wherefore not having hitherto any Advice that Cap<sup>n</sup>: Airs is arrived, my last Hopes are yet, that it may come by him. These unlucky Incidents I must plead in excuse for my protracting the Time a little longer than common, in sending the usual Papers required. But not to wait longer for such Uncertainties, I never want Matter sufficient to fill a Letter as often as I write to you.— To begin where I left off in my last—

In regard  
to packetts,  
etc., re-  
ceived.

Just as I was closing my Packett of the 22<sup>d</sup> Jan<sup>y</sup>, two Petitions were put into my Hands, desiring I would forward them to the Trustees

Two petitions.

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Vereist.

---

from John Teasdeale & John Goddard; which I promised & did (as I never refuse any thing to go in my Packett which is brought me) but having then Time only to cast my Eye upon it, without taking farther Notice; I conceive some Blame may rest upon me, should I not take the first Opportunity of opening that Affair, for their Honours Direction therein, as well as for the future. From divers of my past Letters & Journals, I presume it may have been observ'd what a great Propensity some of our Freeholders here are fallen into of trafficking for Lotts in this Town & exchanging with one another; whereof I laid a particular List before the Trustees, enclosed in one of my late Packetts, with such Observations thereon, as I humbly hoped might a little Conduce to the better forming their Judgments upon each: which I shall wish to have. Teasdeale is a Taylor by Trade, married some Years since to a Widow (Relict of Will<sup>m</sup> Cross) in Right of which Widow he now holds the Lott where they live, N<sup>o</sup> 7 in the 2<sup>d</sup> Tything of the lower New Ward in the Year Benefit of his Children by a former Wife, he obtain'd a Lott in his own Name N<sup>o</sup>: 5 in the 3<sup>d</sup> Tything of the lower NNew Ward in the Year 1741, which he enclosed and 'tis expected will build upon: they keep a publick House by Licence, which she understands the Management of well; & acting in a double Capacity, 'tis believ'd they get Money apace: but with a View of making more Speed, his Aim has been for a while past to get a Lott fronting the River,

Trafficking  
of lots.

Teasdeale  
a taylor  
by trade.

---

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

where all Comers might readily find Entertainment assoon as ashore. The first best Lott in Town N° 1 in Wilmington Tything in Derby Ward, belong'd to Jn°: Goddard; a most profligate extravagant young Man (whether a Minor yet, or newly of Age, is not certainly known) seldome to be seen at Savannah, but mostly upon the Ramble; engaging frequently in various Employments, & as frequently when weary of one, getting into another; at present he is to be found in the publick Service, enter'd in the Guard Boat at Skeeaway Narrows. It may be suppos'd a Person endued with so vicious a Habit, needed not much Perswasion to part with his Lott, & thereby become Master of such a Sum of Money as he knew not the Value of: accordingly a Bargain was struck up betwixt Teasdeale & him for £25 to make Sale of the Lott; & upon Payment of that Sum Goddard was to give the other an Enfeofment & Possession of the Same; as I find he did, for what in all Peoples Opinion was not near half the worth of it: & if I am rightly inform'd (as I think I am) in very few Days he had not a Penny left of it. I should hardly think it worth while to use many Words about it now; but let such a Wretch suffer for his Folly; were it not my Duty to represent it fully; that the Trustees may thereby see how this Itch prevails of buying & selling before and Leave from their Honours, & (as I conceive) without any Power of Alienation, unless such leave is obtain'd, to make the Title good. These Things I humbly

Derby Ward  
a most  
profligate,  
extrava-  
gant young  
man.

A bargain  
struck.

The pre-  
vailing  
mania for  
buying and  
selling lots.

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

submit therefore to the Consideration of the Trust; & must wait their Orders for my future Direction; in the mean while I am not, nor have been, wanting to give out Caution against all Proceedings of that Kind; wherein there was so much Hazard to themselves, & an Appearance of not a due Regard to the Trustees.

From what is said about Titles of Lotts, it follows naturally next, to take some Notice of our Surveyor & Register; & 'twere to be wish'd they were each alike capable of Skill to discharge the several Offices they are appointed to. M<sup>r</sup>. Avery's Qualifications that way, will admit of no Doubt (I think) of his Performances with due Exactness; I could only wish that the Powers given him were better known, together with his Instructions thereon; which he often tells us he has expected ever since his Return to be sent after him. In the mean while I cannot avoid saying, that his vain way of talking, & manifying himself; alledging that he is engaged to give the Trustees an Acco<sup>t</sup>. of all Transactions; & that he shall open their Eyes by laying Matters in a fuller Light before 'em, than has been done yet; occasions many People to look on him as invested with some extraordinary Commission, & accordingly have frequent Resort to him: all which I can easily smile at, & regard very little, from the long Knowledge I have had of his vaunting Temper: but some who are join'd with me as Assistants for Advice, appear very cautious, & doubtfull, in giving their Opinion relating to what M<sup>r</sup>. Avery does;

Mr. Avery's  
qualifica.  
tions as  
register and  
surveyor  
admits of  
no doubt.

Mr. Avery's  
vain way  
of talking.

---

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

for which Reason I have thought it needfull to bestow a few Lines enclosed setting forth in a great Measure some of the principal Things they seem to stumble at, & we all wish to get the hon<sup>b</sup>le Trustees Direction in.

Some of the  
principal  
things  
needful  
of the  
Trustees'  
direction.

I forbear being tiresome in adding more on this Head at present, & shall be glad to find no farther Occasion: what I have said being far from meaning any ill Will to M<sup>r</sup>. Avery; but solely to get a right Understanding, that we do not err in our Duty, & thereby preserve that Amity which at present subsists, & I hope always will betwixt us.

I would fain get a well grounded Hope of seeing our Register carry on that Work to Effect; which hitherto little Progress has been made in: Nevertheless I beg leave to postpone yet once more writing pointedly thereon, till my next; & then, unless I find more Improvement, the Tenderness I wish to shew towards M<sup>r</sup>. Dobell, must give Place to that Duty I owe to the Trust, in concealing no Defects that may be detrimental to their good Designs

Little  
progress  
made by  
Mr. Dobell  
as register.

M<sup>r</sup>. Spencer's Incapacity for so long Time to give us his Assistance (occasion'd by such a grievous Sickness; wherein also he unhappily lost his Wife & many of his Effects) we have look'd on as a great Misfortune on us also, forasmuch as his concurrent Opinion with us, would in many Things have added Strength to our Determinations By the last Advices from Frederica, we were put in hopes of seeing him short-

Concerning  
Mr. Spencer.

---

Wm. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

---

Disposed  
of niece  
and maid  
servant in  
matrimony.

A doubt  
arisen  
relating to  
allowances.

ly, from the Acc<sup>t</sup>: given us of his being grown pretty chearfull abroad again; but what detain'd him at present, we were told, was his disposing of his Neice & Maid Servant in Matrimony, who had Husbands provided for 'em. What farther Cause may happen of detaining him there longer, I know not.

In the Minutes of Proceedings of the President & Assistants on the 29<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>y</sup> last (which I beg leave to referr to) you'll find a Doubt arisen among us relating to the Payment of a Years Allowance to some Familys, formerly made a Present of by the Trustees to Ebenezer: wherein I had Directions from the Board, to apply for the Trust's Orders: which you'll please to resolve us in.

Waiting every Day to catch hold of the first Opportunity for conveying my Packett to Charles Town, by some trading Boat passing down the River, I stop here to be ready & remain

Sir

Your most humble Servant  
Will: Stephens.

To

M<sup>r</sup> Harman Verelst

P. S. The long time I have waited for an Opportunity to send off my Packett, gives me room to add to it Copy of a letter from the General of the 22 Mar. herewith.

# INDEX

## A

- Abercorn, village of, mentioned ..... 210.  
Accounts, book of, mentioned ..... 491;  
debit side of, neglected by Mr. Jones ..... 204;  
Georgia ..... 528;  
of affairs ..... 59;  
of disbursements ..... 370;  
of disbursements for year 1740 ..... 104;  
of expense ..... 492;  
of produce of the Trust's Farm ..... 472;  
public ..... 486;  
Savannah, examined ..... 526;  
store at Frederica ..... 60;  
Thomas Causton's ..... 509;  
Trustees', mentioned ..... 503; 508;  
Wm. Ewen's ..... 511.  
Act, being prepared for the King's approbation ..... 208;  
prohibiting negro slaves ..... 80.  
Acton, town of, Swiss and German inhabitants ..... 476.  
Adlan, Mr., mentioned ..... 431.  
Airs, Jacob, Capt., mentioned ..... 316; 535.  
All Souls, Col. Stephens' eldest son at ..... 474.  
Alther, John, mentioned ..... 485.  
Amatis, Mr., mentioned ..... 154.  
America, mentioned ..... 289; 486.  
Anderson, Mr., mentioned ..... 179; 183; 296.  
Antigua, a place mentioned ..... 532.  
Argyle, Fort, Wm. Elbert, Lieut. of ..... 282.  
Augsburg Confession, those of the, mentioned ..... 21.  
Augspourguer, Mr., letter to Monsieur Verelst ..... 32.  
Augusta, Ga., mentioned ..... 90; 122; 196; 269; 319; 320; 470; 499;  
inhabitants of ..... 185;  
relating to ..... 140.  
Augusta, Fort, Lieut. of, Mr. Kent ..... 319.  
Augustine, St., mentioned ..... 333; 413; 443; 444; 445; 479; 486;  
488; 493;  
campaign against ..... 335;  
people who served in regiment at ..... 184;  
prisoners taken near ..... 132.  
Avery, Joseph, Capt., ..... 230; 270; 272; 273; 285; 316; 433; 434;  
440; 538; 539;

- a better channel up the Savannah River discovered by ..214;  
 appointed Land Surveyor ..... 432;  
 arrival of ..... 407;  
 author of the "New Survey of this Colony" ..... 231;  
 instructions relating to ..... 472;  
 letter to the Trustees ..... 408;  
 letter to Mr. Verelst ..... 415;  
 letter to Mr. Verelst ..... 475;  
 surveying instruments purchased for ..... 454;  
 timely arrival of ..... 452;  
 works on a map of Savannah ..... 269.

**B**

- Badon, Stephen, Mr., mentioned ..... 495.  
 Bailen, James, a successful vineyard grower ..... 157.  
 Bailie, Mr., insolent behavior of ..... 55.  
 Bailie, Thomas, the case of ..... 499.  
 Baillon & Miller, landed with provisions ..... 38.  
 Baltick Merchant, a ship ..... 13.  
 "Banns of Matrimony, The," published by Mr. Dyson ..... 431.  
 Barber, Mr., indicted ..... 301;  
     imprisoned ..... 391.  
 Barker, Joseph, mentioned ..... 39.  
 Barnard, John, Sir, mentioned ..... 440;  
     in relation to negroes ..... 440.  
 Bathurst, Mr., killed during the insurrection of negroes in  
     Carolina ..... 333.  
 Beach, Capt., of the ship "The Two Brothers" ..... 197; 201.  
 Beacon at Tybee, mentioned ..... 338;  
     nearly finished ..... 143.  
 Beale, Oth, mentioned ..... 500.  
 Beaton, Henry, Mr., mentioned ..... 498; 499; 500; 501.  
 Beaufain, Mr., mentioned ..... 77; 107; 322; 323;  
     letter to the Earl of Egmont ..... 529.  
 Bedon, Mr., mentioned ..... 496.  
 Bennet, Lev., widow of, mentioned ..... 43<sup>0</sup>.  
 Berhofter, John, mentioned ..... 485.  
 Bewlie, Col. Stephens planting a vineyard at ..... 136; 202.  
 Bings, Arth, a lady's footman at Kinsington ..... 90.  
 Bolzius, Rev. Mr., mentioned..69; 138; 209; 293; 321; 330; 387; 501;  
     designing a new plan of town of Ebenezer ..... 21<sup>0</sup>;  
     gives account of Mr. Thos. Stephens' behavior at  
         Ebenezer ..... 329;  
     in regard to forcing people to work on Sunday ..... 502;  
     letter from ..... 75;  
     letter to Mr. Harman Verelst ..... 221;  
     letter to Mr. Harman Verelst ..... 250;

- letter to Mr. Verelst ..... 455;  
minister of Ebenezer ..... 370;  
refused provisions he wanted to buy ..... 374.  
Bond, Thomas, Mr., mentioned ..... 94.  
Bosomworth, Thomas, Mr., mentioned ..... 268; 317;  
350; 365; 369; 417; 450; 501; 517;  
copy of account of voyage kept from the Trustees ..... 367;  
gives account of voyage over ..... 366;  
journal of ..... 361;  
letter from ..... 253;  
letter to the Trustees ..... 231;  
recommended by Trustees ..... 211;  
relating to ..... 349;  
suggested as Register ..... 267.  
Bounties, granted for raising of corn, etc ..... 152.  
Bounty, promised on corn, pease and potatoes ..... 98.  
Bourquin, Henry, mentioned ..... 64.  
Bovey, Margaret, wife of James Burnside ..... 17.  
Bradley, Mr., mentioned ..... 56; 476;  
and his servant, Sinclair ..... 141;  
Col. Stephens living in house built by ..... 275;  
thought to be dead, but living in Carolina ..... 139.  
Brathwaite, John, Esqr. ..... 13.  
Britain, mentioned ..... 271; 487.  
Britainers, The, mentioned ..... 477.  
British Colonies, mentioned ..... 332.  
British inhabitants of the Province, mentioned ..... 310.  
British settlement, mentioned ..... 224.  
Brown, Samuel, Capt. ..... 123; 195; 196.  
Brownfield, John M., mentioned ..... 74; 125; 126; 265; 266; 290; 310;  
foreman of the Grand Jury ..... 118;  
letter to Mr. Harman Verelst ..... 46.  
Bryant, Capt., mentioned ..... 330.  
Bryers Creek, cowpen at ..... 39.  
Bucannon, Mr., mentioned ..... 440.  
Bull, Gov., mentioned ..... 226.  
Bulson, Capt., mentioned ..... 14.  
Burckholder, Michael, of Hampstead, best planter in the  
Colony ..... 439; 485.  
Burghmeister (or Burgemeister), Chris, unskilled in silk manu-  
facture ..... 264; 344.  
Burghholders, Mr., a Swiss ..... 476.  
Burnsides, James, mentioned ..... 126;  
insisted that Col. Stephens be ordered off of Bench ..... 125;  
letter to the Trustees ..... 15.  
Burton, Mr., mentioned ..... 400.  
Bush, Edward, a successful vineyard grower ..... 157.

## D

- Caesar, the ship, mentioned ..... 112; 466.  
 Calvanists, the, mentioned ..... 321.  
 Calwell, John, Mr., mentioned ..... 305; 306; 307; 308; 309; 519;  
     letter to the Trustees ..... 520;  
     letter to Mr. Harman Verelst ..... 48.  
 Cammel, Capt., mentioned ..... 315.  
 Camuse, Mrs., mentioned ..... 343; 345;  
     accounts of ..... 212;  
     behavior of ..... 146;  
     continued clamor of, very vexatious ..... 137;  
     decided not to go to England ..... 263;  
     dissatisfied ..... 198;  
     in a better temper ..... 468;  
     taught to set a value on self ..... 199.  
 Camuse, Mr., mentioned ..... 264.  
 Camuse, Anthony, deserves to be distinguished as a planter ..... 471.  
 Camuse, Lewis, Mr., the silk-winder ..... 156.  
 Camuse, James Lewis, directions relative to ..... 263.  
 Canada, French of, mentioned ..... 331.  
 Carolina, mentioned ..... 174; 260; 273; 282; 284; 294; 324; 354;  
     379; 383; 409; 413; 446; 469; 488; 493;  
     a conspiracy to set fire to city in ..... 190;  
     an indigo work set up in ..... 483;  
     black servants in ..... 415;  
     currency, mentioned ..... 12;  
     Governor of, mentioned ..... 228; 331;  
     insurrection of negroes in ..... 333;  
     King's quit rent of lands in ..... 107;  
     negroes in ..... 246;  
     prohibition of silk-balls from ..... 202;  
     silk-balls purchased from, for Georgia ..... 155;  
     Spaniards striving to stir up quarrels in ..... 334;  
     treatment of slaves in ..... 57.  
 Carpenter, Lord, mentioned ..... 82.  
 Carwells, James, a tythingman, mentioned ..... 111;  
     letter supposed to be to the Trustees ..... 113.  
 Cash accounts, mentioned ..... 491.  
 Causton, Thos., Mr., mentioned ..... 9; 66; 74; 82; 83; 96; 112; 126;  
     282; 283; 287; 310; 317; 319; 390; 398; 509; 513; 515; 528;  
     a Bailiff ..... 16;  
     a successful vineyard grower ..... 157;  
     forms alliance with Mr. Jones ..... 397;  
     “hath not committed any fraud, etc.” ..... 529;  
     letter brought to Gen. Oglethorpe from ..... 508;  
     letter to Mr. Verelst and the Trustees ..... 526;

- letter to Mr. Harman Verelst ..... 426;  
letter to Mr. Harman Verlest ..... 150;  
Oxtead, home of ..... 320;  
terms himself a prisoner ..... 450;  
accounts of ..... 509; 514.  
Charming Betty, Capt. Wedderburn's ship ..... 103; 198.  
Charles Town, Carolina, mentioned ..... 23; 29; 63; 70; 79; 99; 105;  
133; 141; 142; 161; 163; 173; 178; 184; 255; 272; 274; 282;  
290; 295; 297; 317; 320; 348; 358; 377; 378; 379; 383; 384;  
388; 400; 402; 405; 408; 409; 417; 421; 464; 467; 495; 496;  
498; 511; 531; 540;  
dangerous to walk late at night in ..... 190;  
the great fire at ..... 174.  
Charter, the, mentioned ..... 50; 51.  
Cherokee Indians, mentioned ..... 224;  
headmen of, appointed to a meeting to choose white-  
men's King ..... 196.  
Chickasaw Indians, mentioned ..... 224; 331.  
Chiggelae, Emperor or Chief of the Creeks ..... 123; 124.  
Cholie, John, Mr., mentioned ..... 371.  
Christie, Thomas, Mr., Recorder, mentioned ..... 11; 16; 296; 506;  
letter of peculiar style from ..... 467;  
letter to Mr. Vernon ..... 380;  
record book of ..... 111.  
Church, building of, mentioned ..... 453;  
sum received for building of ..... 77.  
Church of England, mentioned ..... 240; 321.  
Clarke, George, Gov., mentioned ..... 225;  
copy of letter to Gen. Oglethorpe ..... 226;  
letter to the Trustees ..... 330;  
makes effort to bring Indians together ..... 223; 224.  
Clee, Samuel, mentioned ..... 78, 280.  
Cleland, Mr., a personal friend of Mr. Hopton ..... 389.  
Cload, Capt., of the ship "Minerva," mentioned ..... 403; 448.  
Close, the widow, mentioned ..... 5.  
Cockspur, near Tybee, mentioned ..... 213; 367.  
Collector of Port of Savannah ..... 67.  
Colleton, Mr., mentioned ..... 103;  
sad fate of ..... 134.  
Colony of Georgia, mentioned 4; 81; 88; 118; 121; 128; 152; 153; 163;  
168; 182; 184; 193; 198; 209; 219; 225; 230; 240; 246; 249;  
251; 254; 258; 261; 272; 273; 274; 278; 279; 286; 287; 289;  
292; 298; 303; 304; 321; 322; 330; 332; 333; 336; 347; 348;  
351; 354; 358; 359; 362; 367; 380; 382; 386; 387; 393; 406;  
407; 409; 412; 413; 421; 427; 428; 433; 443; 444; 445; 447;  
455; 457; 460; 472; 476; 478; 479; 480; 482; 484; 485; 486;  
492; 497; 499; 504; 506; 527;

## INDEX

- affairs of ..... 194, 512;  
 affairs relating to ..... 275;  
 alarmed by descent of enemy ..... 378;  
 an account of miserable conditions in ..... 477;  
 annual account of the state of the ..... 455;  
 attitude of Col. Stephens' son towards the ..... 202;  
 change in the ministry suggested ..... 366;  
 conditions in, not surprising ..... 376;  
 comfortable life in ..... 456;  
 constitution of the ..... 193; 266;  
 contentions in regard to Trustees' power in ..... 92;  
 efforts made to keep troubles pertaining to from the  
     Trustees ..... 180;  
     estimated expense of ..... 77;  
     expenses and progress of ..... 428;  
     ill situation of affairs in ..... 528;  
     improving and peopling the Colony ..... 414;  
     improvements and advance of ..... 411;  
     in a very indigent state ..... 385;  
     land in, what it is capable of yielding ..... 166;  
     languishing under so many unhappy evils ..... 388;  
     many things suffer for want of inspection ..... 482;  
     map of Northern Division of ..... 134;  
     Michael Burkholder, best planter in ..... 439;  
     money for improvement in ..... 80;  
     new survey of, by Capt. Joseph Avery ..... 231;  
     obliged to leave against will ..... 410;  
     orphan house in, mentioned ..... 238;  
     paper concerning, read at town court ..... 165;  
     poor inhabitants of ..... 78;  
     present troubled state of ..... 84;  
     products of ..... 150;  
     public plans of the ..... 481;  
     reached a crisis, opinion of Gen. Oglethorpe ..... 487;  
     required purchasing of stores for its support ..... 514;  
     scheme on foot to ruin ..... 297;  
     Sir Richard Everard raising disturbances in ..... 127;  
     Spaniards defeated in invasion of ..... 382;  
     state of the, mentioned ..... 41; 162; 389; 405;  
     Stephenian or Spanish scheme in regard to ..... 495;  
     surveyor and inspector of ..... 416;  
     the destruction of, wished by some ..... 102;  
     the geographical part of the ..... 188;  
     total ruin and destruction of, threatened ..... 247;  
     true state of ..... 160;  
     vines, a natural produce of ..... 156;  
     welfare of the ..... 164; 165;  
     what has been determined concerning ..... 9.

- Commissioners of the Customs ..... 534.  
Common Council, relations made concerning tenure of lands.. 5.  
Common of the town, mentioned ..... 53.  
Connor, Thos., Mr., linen draper in King St., Westminster..... 399.  
Constitution of a President and four Assistants for Savannah.. 133.  
Constitution of the Colony, mentioned ..... 193.  
Cook, Lieut. Col., later Major, mentioned..... 49; 324; 325; 327.  
Coram, Mr., late Trustee, mentioned..... 440.  
Cotton Ann, died on voyage over..... 372.  
Council and Assembly, mentioned ..... 208.  
Council, minutes of the ..... 454.  
Cowetas, principal town of the Lower Creek Nation, men-  
tioned ..... 123; 124; 128.  
Cowpen, the, mentioned ..... 220.  
Cox, the widow, mentioned ..... 7.  
Creek Indians, mentioned ..... 123, 224.  
Creeks, Chiggelae, Emperor or Chief of..... 123;  
    Sir Richard Everard's offensive talk to..... 128.  
Cripple Gate, mentioned ..... 449.  
Cross, William, mentioned ..... 536.  
Crossthwaite, Capt., of the ship Lawrence.... 133; 407; 442; 448.  
Cuba, mentioned ..... 52, 333.  
Cumberland, horses on, killed by the Spaniards..... 492.  
Cumberland Sound, mentioned ..... 496.  
Cuthbert, John, Mr., mentioned ..... 156.

## D

- Darien, town of, mentioned ..... 31; 210; 294; 382; 437; 470;  
    flourishing ..... 335;  
    list of widows at ..... 30;  
    schoolmaster and minister wanted for..... 24.  
Davidson, Mr., mentioned ..... 61.  
Davis, Capt., mentioned ..... 323; 324; 325; 326; 327;  
    debt of ..... 323.  
Davison, Mr., a Constable ..... 464.  
Davison, Samuel, letter to the Earl of Egmont..... 44;  
    refused commission as Collector and Searcher..... 45.  
deBeaufaine, Mr., mentioned ..... 89.  
DeLeon, Abram, a Jew, mentioned..... 156;  
    successful grower of a vineyard..... 157.  
Demere, Capt., mentioned ..... 356.  
Desbouvry's Farm, the Trustees' plantation..... 55; 58; 342.  
Desbrisay, Capt., mentioned ..... 29;  
    found guilty of man-slaughter ..... 50;  
    in a quarrel with Capt. Norbury..... 49.  
Dias, Mr., a Jew, mentioned..... 156.

- Dobell, John, Mr., mentioned ..... 410; 534;  
     a hint as to incapacity as Register ..... 407; 480;  
     arrival of ..... 336;  
     given appointment of Register ..... 350;  
     letter to Mr. Harman Verelst ..... 314;  
     letter to the Earl of Egmont ..... 458;  
     letter to the Trustees ..... 432;  
     little progress made by ..... 539.
- Dobery, Elisha, Mr., appointed clerk of the store ..... 521.
- Doble, (*see Dobell*).
- Dolphin, the, Capt. Frazer's ship ..... 383.
- Dormer, James, a capable pilot, mentioned ..... 8; 339; 453;  
     behavior very commendable ..... 338.
- Dormer and Fitzwater, mentioned ..... 38.
- Douglas, George, Mr., mentioned ..... 74; 179; 183; 296; 371;  
     insolent behavior of ..... 55.
- Duche, Andrew, Mr., mentioned ..... 76; 77; 78; 79; 126; 291; 337;  
     attorney to Patr. Tellfair and Edward Jenkins ..... 63;  
     behavior and conversation of ..... 81;  
     declarations made by ..... 80;  
     insisted that Col. Stephens be ordered off of Bench ..... 125;  
     petition or proposal of ..... 88.
- Duchee, (*see Duche*).
- Dunbar, Capt., mentioned 39; 316; 334; 335; 490; 491; 495; 517; 526.
- Dupont, Abraham, Mr., mentioned ..... 371.
- Duroure, Col., a detachment under command of ..... 532.
- Dutch, the, mentioned ..... 477.
- Dutch children, mentioned ..... 436.
- Dutch people, the, mentioned ..... 438.
- Dutch schoolmaster, mentioned ..... 436.
- Dutch servants, mentioned ..... 416.
- Dutch settlement, the, mentioned ..... 438.
- Dutch Town, the, at White Bluff on the Vernon River ..... 475.
- Dyson, Mr., published the "Banns of Matrimony" ..... 431.

**E**

- "Eagle, The," Capt. Long's ship ..... 68.
- East Indies, mentioned ..... 449.
- Ebenezer, town of, mentioned ..... 38; 136; 188; 210; 293; 294; 329;  
     409; 457; 501; 502; 540;  
     cowpen at ..... 39;  
     flourishing ..... 335;  
     grown to maturity ..... 470;  
     inhabitants of ..... 22;  
     Mr. Bolzius, minister of ..... 370; 374;  
     Mr. Thomas Jones, promoter of welfare of ..... 223;

- people of ..... 57;  
people of, choose own Magistrates ..... 394;  
saw-mill, demolished at ..... 53.  
Eggerton, Thomas, and his grandfather, Thos. Young ..... 443;  
servant to his grandfather, Thos. Young ..... 401.  
Egmont, Lord, mentioned ..... 336;  
ill, given over to die ..... 441;  
letter from Mr. Beaufain ..... 529;  
letter from Mr. John Dobell ..... 458;  
letter from Mr. John A. Terry, Recorder of Frederica ..... 420;  
letter from Samuel Davison ..... 44.  
Eigel, George, mentioned ..... 371.  
Elbert, Mr. ..... 319.  
Elbert, William, letter supposed to be to the Trustees ..... 281.  
Ellis, Thomas, Mr., mentioned ..... 279; 502;  
employed to bring prisoners to Savannah ..... 501;  
petition of ..... 88.  
Emery, Peter, mentioned ..... 139; 338; 339;  
mentioned for branch pilot ..... 8.  
England, mentioned. 163; 191; 195; 264; 272; 273; 274; 278; 282;  
283; 284; 285; 289; 293; 321; 322; 323; 327; 334;  
336; 347; 348; 351;  
account of a voyage over, sent to ..... 366;  
amounts remitted according to prices in ..... 374;  
bought books from ..... 433;  
cash accounts being prepared to send to ..... 491;  
King of, mentioned ..... 123; 208;  
Mrs. Camuse decided not to go to ..... 253;  
risks attending a voyage to ..... 495;  
what is doing concerning the Colony in ..... 385.  
English Indians, mentioned ..... 224.  
English Liberties, mentioned ..... 126.  
Europa, the, Capt. Wadham's ship ..... 197; 222; 360; 363; 369; 375;  
with her cargo of Swiss and Germans ..... 210.  
Europe, mentioned ..... 52; 487; 489.  
Everard, Richard, Sir, mentioned. 59; 77; 107; 108; 117; 122; 123;  
126; 129; 130; 194; 299; 310; 322;  
complaints made against ..... 127;  
contentions as to Trustees' power in Colony ..... 92;  
offensive behavior and talk to the Creek Indians ..... 128;  
opinion on Grand Juries ..... 126.  
Ewen, William, mentioned ..... 90; 291; 511;  
accounts of ..... 212;  
attorney to Patrick Tellfair and Edwd. Jenkins ..... 63;  
a virulent mischief-maker ..... 144;  
claim on the Trustees of ..... 510;

- letter to the Trustees ..... 95;  
 Major Domo to Capt. Mathews ..... 39;  
 servant to Mr. Matthews ..... 295.  
 Ewen's account ..... 511.  
 Expenses, general ..... 451.  
 Expenses of Georgia, mentioned ..... 77, 521.  
 Eyre, Thomas, Mr., mentioned ..... 211;  
 recommended to make map of the District of Savannah. 142.

## F

- Faget, widow, case at Highgate ..... 6.  
 Fallowfield, John, a Bailiff, mentioned ..... 59; 78; 80;  
 111; 119; 121; 126; 129; 175; 278; 279; 280; 291; 297; 298;  
 299; 303; 312; 327; 328; 465; 500; 502; 503; 506;  
 acted as Naval Officer ..... 467;  
 appointed Naval Officer ..... 67;  
 an enemy to Mr. Pye ..... 110;  
 and Mr. Pye, associates against the Trustees' authority. 129;  
 takes liberty with some instructions ..... 393.  
 Fallowfield, Mrs., addressed jury in a case ..... 55;  
 votary in a scheme ..... 117.  
 Faulson, the, a ship mentioned ..... 10.  
 Fee simple of land ..... 192; 298.  
 Ferguson, an indented servant asked after by his mother ..... 141.  
 Finley, Wm. Atchison, appointed Constable ..... 206.  
 Fitzwater, Joseph, a successful vineyard grown ..... 157.  
 Fort Augusta, Lieut. of, Mr. Kent ..... 319.  
 Fort Venture, the melancholy account of ..... 437.  
 Foulds, John, cultivation of Desbovery Farm, under direction of 56.  
 Fox, Walter, letter to the Trustees ..... 81.  
 Fleetwood Master, a sloop from New York ..... 38.  
 Florida, mentioned ..... 28; 52; 325; 445;  
 Spanish forts destroyed ..... 335.  
 Francis, Wm., Indians murdered wife and child of ..... 437.  
 Fraser, Capt., of the ship "Dolphin" ..... 383.  
 Fraser, Mr., Mr. Mackensie's partner ..... 122.  
 Frederica, town of, mentioned ..... 29; 60; 61; 79; 92; 131; 142;  
 148; 196; 205; 208; 214; 215; 217; 294; 299; 300; 305; 306;  
 317; 325; 327; 335; 337; 342; 344; 364; 377; 386; 387; 391;  
 392; 398; 405; 406; 437; 442; 464; 491; 497; 505; 508; 521;  
 527; 532;  
 as to what is done in ..... 481;  
 considerably fortified since last attack ..... 533;  
 magistracy of ..... 388;  
 magistrate of, Mr. Samuel Perkins ..... 27;  
 proceedings relating to seizure of a negro slave at.... 31;

Recorder of, Mr. Jo. A. Terry.....	420;
servants very necessary to .....	490;
store accounts at .....	60;
wants schoolmaster for .....	24.
Freeholders of Colony .....	57, 406, 412;
trafficking of lots among.....	536.
French, mentioned .....	190; 224; 332; 477;
of Canada, manner of influencing Indians.....	331;
presents given Indians yearly by.....	227.
Fury, Mr., mentioned .....	31, 399.

## G

Garret, Dr., affairs of .....	6.
Gascoign, Capt., mentioned .....	523.
Georgia, Province of, mentioned....	21; 42; 52; 88; 161; 162; 170; 174; 184; 282; 294; 332; 347; 391; 392; 393; 395; 486; 491; 499; 522; 529; 530; 534.
affairs or transactions in .....	116;
as dear a place to live in as London.....	261;
a true state of .....	160;
“A True State of the Province of”.....	167;
commissioners in .....	508;
expenses in .....	521;
first account of enemy landing in .....	496;
impossibility of living without more liberty in.....	169;
inadvisability of the use of negroes in.....	443;
increase of silk in .....	155;
inhabitants of, mentioned .....	386;
lands reported hardly of any value .....	70;
many want to settle in .....	394;
many who came to settle in, going back to England....	322;
“Narrative of the State of”.....	106;
no place as famous for artifice and deceit.....	366;
orphan-house in .....	100; 238;
orphans of .....	239;
prize offered by Trustees for first pipe of wine made in..	157;
products of the .....	150;
short account of some transactions in.....	288;
some who style themselves “agents of the people”....	457;
Spaniards stay in .....	497;
stirrers up of discord left the .....	172;
the plough instead of the hoe.....	159;
“The Remonstrance of the Inhabitants, etc.”.....	163;
the transaction in .....	179;
the Trustees’ interests in .....	91;
Thos. Stephens styles himself agent of the people.....	381;
treaty between Indians of great consequence.....	225.

## INDEX

- Georgie Packett, the Capt. McClellan's ship ..... 405; 448.  
 Georgia, the Brigantine, mentioned ..... 400.  
 George Town, mentioned ..... 11.  
 German clockmaker at Ebenezer, mentioned ..... 38.  
 German families ..... 210.  
 German newcomers ..... 214.  
 German servants ..... 452;  
     industrious and well behaved ..... 56.  
 Germans, mentioned ..... 31; 136; 190; 217;  
     a few settled in a little village ..... 356;  
     lamentable account of ..... 209;  
     from Rotterdam ..... 24;  
     sad condition of ..... 222.  
 Germany, mentioned ..... 210; 456; 457; 489.  
 Gibbons, Mr., mentioned ..... 440.  
 Gibraltar, the man of war, mentioned ..... 529.  
 Glen. Gov., the Trustees' directions relating to ..... 208.  
 Goddard, John, a most profligate extravagant young man 536; 537.  
 Goldwire, John, indictment preferred against ..... 120.  
 Gooch, Gov., mentioned ..... 226; 227.  
 Government of Virginia, gave presents to the Six Nations ..... 227;  
     mentioned ..... 333.  
 Governor of Carolina, mentioned ..... 228.  
 Governor of St. Augustine, mentioned ..... 225; 437.  
 Governors of Virginia and Carolina ..... 331.  
 Gowan, Capt., "a kinder man there never was" ..... 314.  
 Graham, Patrick, Dr. ..... 38; 156; 499;  
     mulberry trees bought for distribution of ..... 132.  
 Grand Juries, Sir Richard's opinion on ..... 126.  
 Grange, Hugh, Capt., mentioned ..... 13.  
 Grant, Andrew, mentioned ..... 119.  
 Grant, Peter, Mr., mentioned ..... 67.  
 Grant, Mr., mentioned ..... 175, 177;  
     insolent behavior of ..... 55.  
 Grant and Co., an account of ..... 140.  
 Grants of land ..... 172; 260.  
 Gray, Mr., mentioned ..... 369;  
     the Highlanders' conductor ..... 362.  
 Great Charter of English Liberties, the first ..... 120.  
 Great Seal, the ..... 107.  
 Green, John, mentioned ..... 1; 13.  
 Gregory, Capt., of the "Susannah" ..... 463.  
 Gronau, Rev. Mr., mentioned ..... 252; 321;  
     letter to Mr. Verelst ..... 455.  
 Guarica on Hespaniola, mentioned ..... 225.  
 Gunner of Savannah, Walter Fox, mentioned ..... 82.

## H

- Habersham, Mr., mentioned ..... 341; 392; 393; 394; 453;  
imprisoned ..... 391;  
indicted by Grand Jury ..... 301.
- Hales, Rev. Dr., mentioned ..... 336.
- Hallin, Samuel, Capt., of the ship, "the Richard" ..... 458.
- Hamilton, Mr., pretended English schoolmaster ..... 252.
- Hammerton, John, Mr., mentioned ..... 11; 12; 93; 107; 108; 534;  
affairs of ..... 138;  
Secretary of the Province ..... 533.
- Hampstead, village of, mentioned ..... 210; 434; 438; 439; 471.
- Hampton, village of, mentioned ..... 355.
- Hanner, Nichs., letter in regard to ..... 262.
- Harding, John and widow Spencer refused to allow Mr. Norris  
to marry them ..... 431.
- Harramond, Capt., mentioned ..... 160; 197; 201; 312; 404.
- Harris, Francis, mentioned ..... 57;  
examined by the Grand Jury ..... 124.
- Harris, Wm. Fras., mentioned ..... 320; 321; 329;  
opinion on conditions in the Colony ..... 322.
- Hawkins, Thos. Dr., mentioned ..... 28; 62; 63; 300; 305; 306; 307;  
308; 309; 356; 388; 463;  
accounts of ..... 61; 344;  
demands made by ..... 31;  
letter from ..... 423;  
letter to Mr. Verelst ..... 429;  
letter to Trustees ..... 523;  
papers relating to, in Mr. Jones' keeping ..... 343;  
threatens Mr. Jones ..... 60;  
unfair dealings with the Trustees ..... 453.
- Hazlefoot, James, a very idle fellow ..... 141.
- Hector de Beaufain, Monsieur, mentioned ..... 108; 194.
- Hespaniola, Guarica on ..... 225.
- Highgate, mentioned ..... 434; 438; 471;  
case at ..... 6.
- Highland Company, the ..... 24.
- Highland Rangers, Troop of ..... 30.
- Highlanders, condition on arrival of ..... 148;  
the, mentioned ..... 210; 362; 363; 369; 370.
- Highlands of Scotland, mentioned ..... 271; 414.
- Holmes, Francis, Mr., mentioned ..... 13; 195; 196.
- Holzendorf, Dr., mentioned ..... 356.
- Hopes, Messr., mentioned ..... 24.
- Hopton, William, Mr., mentioned ..... 9; 69; 70; 73; 103; 106; 133;  
137; 140; 142; 197; 198; 315; 316; 388; 407;
- letter to Harman Verelst ..... 10;  
letter to Mr. Harman Verelst ..... 93.

- Horsey, Gov., mentioned ..... 208.  
 Horton, Capt., mentioned ..... 430; 431.  
 Horton, Mr., (once Governor), mentioned ..... 26; 28; 61.  
 House of Commons, mentioned ..... 290; 463;  
     Gen. Oglethorpe's petition to ..... 409;  
     proceedings occasioned by vile petitions ..... 448.  
 Houston, Patrick, Mr., mentioned ..... 298; 299; 476.  
 Houstown, Mr., conservator of the peace ..... 5.

## I

- Indian Affairs, Secretary of, mentioned ..... 254; 268; 295.  
 Indian Nation, mentioned ..... 343.  
 Indian slaves of Mr. Mathews ..... 329.  
 Indian traders, mentioned ..... 123; 206; 209; 269; 504; 507.  
 Indians, mentioned ..... 208; 225; 227; 331; 493; 510; 511;  
     concerning provisions for ..... 338;  
     given care while sick ..... 63; 424;  
     goods intended for ..... 405;  
     Gov. Clark's whole aim, to make peace between ..... 224;  
     Spanish destroy Fort Venture ..... 437;  
     Spaniards striving to stir up quarrels with white  
         people, and ..... 334;  
     the Six Nations of ..... 330.  
 Indigo work, a, set up in Carolina ..... 483.  
 Irish inhabitants of the Province ..... 310.  
 Isle of Hope, mentioned ..... 175.  
 Isle of Wight, mentioned ..... 318.

## J

- Jacobs Law Dictionary, mentioned ..... 126.  
 Jamaica, mentioned ..... 333; 388; 487; 532.  
 Jenkins, Edward, mentioned ..... 39; 40;  
     affidavit of ..... 64.  
 Jenkins' debt to the Trustees ..... 63;  
     luxurious living at ..... 176.  
 Jennys, Mr., troublesome about accounts ..... 9.  
 Jeykyll Sound, mentioned ..... 383; 496.  
 Johnson, Mr., once industrious man now idle and in debt ..... 505.  
 Joliff, Mary, changed husbands three times ..... 372.  
 Jones, Noble, Mr., Surveyor, mentioned ..... 16; 177; 184; 508; 509;  
     a successful vineyard grower ..... 157.  
 Jones, Thos., Mr. Trustees' storekeeper and a Magistrate, men-  
     tioned ..... 3; 9; 11; 29; 30; 48; 71; 73; 89; 96; 97; 98;  
     107; 108; 110; 111; 112; 114; 124; 136; 152; 157; 183; 186;

202; 203; 204; 205; 207; 271; 279; 280; 301; 304; 308; 317; 339; 342; 343; 344; 373; 387; 391; 392; 393; 427; 442; 454;	455; 465; 509; 521;
appointed storekeeper .....	96;
appointed to issue Sola Bills.....	85;
arrival from Frederica .....	384;
asks protection against some who seek to ruin.....	60;
at a difference with Mr. Parker.....	89;
a very obstinate fellow .....	510;
Col. Stephens and Mr. Watson advise arrest of.....	527;
concerning accounts .....	406;
copy of letter to Gen. Oglethorpe.....	79;
copy of letter to Harman Verelst .....	318;
discharged from the Magistracy .....	441;
design against .....	334;
forms an alliance with Mr. Causton.....	397;
indicted for felony .....	300;
John Pye's accuser .....	112;
letter from .....	116;
letter to Mr. Harman Verelst .....	288;
letter to Mr. Harman Verelst .....	491;
letter to Mr. Harman Verelst .....	494;
letter to Mr. Harman Verelst .....	53;
letter to Mr. Harman Verelst .....	59;
letter to Mr. Harman Verlest .....	91;
letter to Hon. Oglethorpe .....	38;
likened unto Lucifer .....	398;
overseer of Trustees' servants .....	53;
promoter of Ebenezer's welfare .....	223;
referred to as "that old rogue".....	299;
unjust proceedings of .....	95.
Junto, the, a publication at Charles Town.....	73;
the remnant of .....	80.

## E

Keedaway Narrows, mentioned .....	537.
Kent, Richard, Capt. .....	90;
bill of indictment against .....	122;
given appointment by Gen. Oglethorpe.....	122;
letter to Gen. Oglethorpe.....	195;
Lieut. at Fort Augusta .....	319; 320.
Kieffer, John Frederick, Earl, mentioned .....	485.
King and Council .....	381.
King of England, mentioned .....	123; 291; 529; 532;
an act being prepared for the approbation of.....	208.
King's quit rent of lands .....	107.

- King's stores ..... 296.  
 King's works, men spared from, to build house for Mr. Terry ..... 356.  
 Klockers, Bernhard, mentioned ..... 371.

## L

- Lameloniere, Col., mentioned ..... 533.  
 Land in the Colony, mentioned ..... 70; 191; 192; 333; 352;  
     a request for a grant of ..... 15;  
     for religious uses ..... 53;  
     gains from, insufficient to maintain servants ..... 97;  
     grants of ..... 172; 260;  
     in regard to ..... 276;  
     near coast, sandy and poor ..... 158;  
     Surveyor of, Mr. Joseph Avery, appointed ..... 433;  
     tenure of ..... 5; 142; 291; 404;  
     too sandy to yield good products ..... 150;  
     what it yields ..... 166.  
 Landholders, mentioned ..... 191;  
     but few in the Province ..... 17;  
     ordered to represent their cases ..... 113.  
 Lawley, Mr., mentioned ..... 523.  
 Lawrence, the, Capt. Crossthwaite's ship ..... 133.  
 Lee, Small, mentioned ..... 430.  
 Lemon, Capt., of the ship "Loyal Judith" ..... 149; 197; 206; 213;  
     215; 316; 361; 362; 364; 365; 370; 375; 376;  
     behavior of ..... 148;  
     said to be void of sentiment towards humanity ..... 368.  
 Levy & Solomon, Messrs., mentioned ..... 10; 69.  
 Lighthouse, at Savannah, best building of its kind in America ..... 494;  
     new one being built ..... 86.  
 List of complainers looked into ..... 173.  
 List of deaths ..... 436.  
 List of drafts drawn on Trustees by Gen. Oglethorpe ..... 492.  
 List of the freeholders ..... 519.  
 List of inhabitants of all the towns, etc., of Georgia ..... 160.  
 List of the inhabitants, etc., made for the Trustees ..... 162.  
 List of produce of corn, pease, and potatoes raised in Georgia, a ..... 463.  
 Lloyd, Harry, mentioned ..... 6.  
 Loach, Mr., mentioned ..... 375.  
 London, mentioned ..... 221; 250; 261; 290; 316; 364; 371; 392; 394;  
     409; 413; 421; 480.  
 Long, Capt., of the sloop "Eagle" ..... 68.  
 Louch, Mr., mentioned ..... 217;  
     made short stay and went South ..... 216.  
 Lovat Lord, mentioned ..... 272.  
 "Loyal Judith," Capt. Lemon's ship, mentioned ..... 197; 206; 207;  
     285; 316; 370; 373.

Loyer, Adrian, a successful vineyard grower.....	157.
Lumber, grown for exportation .....	151.
Lutheran churches, mentioned .....	501.
Lutheran minister, and a family of Saltzburghers related to.....	405.
Lutherans, mentioned .....	321.
Lyde, John, Mr., mentioned .....	290.

**Mc**

McClellan, Capt., of the ship "Georgia Packett"....	403; 405; 448.
McHugh, Capt., mentioned .....	262.
McLinnen, Mr., mentioned .....	483.
McPherson, Jas., Capt., mentioned .....	282.

**M**

Macay, Mistress, mentioned .....	126.
Macay, Mr. (or Mackay), mentioned.....	89; 126.
Macdonald, Norman, mentioned .....	371.
Mackay, Catherine, died on voyage over.....	372.
Mackay, Chas., Lieut., assisted in defeat of Spaniards.....	382.
Mackay, Dan'l, at St. Andrews.....	327;
copy of claim of .....	342.
Mackay, Daniel, a laborer, who died on voyage over.....	371.
Mackay, Hugh, Lieut., a well known gentleman and free- holder .....	304; 497;
Captain of the Highland Rangers.....	30.
Mackay, James, Capt., Lieut., mentioned.....	399.
Mackay, Patrick, mentioned .....	36; 273; 499;
demands made by .....	343.
Mackay, Capt.. mentioned .....	107; 323.
Mackay, Mr., insisted that Col. Stephens be ordered off of Bench .....	125.
Mackay's sloop, mentioned .....	280.
Mackensie, Kenneth, bill of indictment against.....	122.
Madeira, wine comes from .....	487.
Magdaline, the, Capt. Peacock's ship.....	415.
Magistrate and Collector of Port of Savannah, Mr. Fallow- field .....	36.
Magistrate of Frederica, Mr. Samuel Perkins.....	27.
Magistrates, and inhabitants, continual complaints against....	486;
claim power to take children from Orphan-house..	392; 393;
gowns used by, mentioned.....	419;
of Savannah, mentioned .....	395; 502;
relating to the .....	489.
Map of Northern Division of the Province.....	188.

- Map of the District of Savannah, Thos. Eyre recommended  
to make ..... 142.
- Marcer, Mr., mentioned ..... 290; 291; 507.
- Marriot, Thos., mentioned ..... 305; 308; 309.
- Martyn, Benj., Mr., mentioned ..... 45; 109; 132; 134; 136; 145;  
277; 431; 485;
- copy of letter from Mr. Stephens ..... 401;
- letter from Wm. Stephens ..... 442;
- letter from Mr. Stephens ..... 101.
- Maryland, settlement of ..... 226.
- Mathews, Jacob, mentioned ..... 77; 126; 175; 177; 291; 295;  
303; 329; 345; 500;
- death of, mentioned ..... 410;
- makes attack on Col. Stephens ..... 218;
- in close conference with the remnant of the Junto ..... 80.
- Mathews, Mrs., mentioned ..... 79.
- Mercer, Samuel, Mr., mentioned ..... 476, 498;
- a successful vineyard grower ..... 157.
- Mercy, the, Capt. Wright's ship ..... 102; 133.
- Metcalf, Mr., mentioned ..... 7.
- Methodist teachers, mentioned ..... 229.
- Methodists, mentioned ..... 211;
- rude and unchristian behavior of ..... 228.
- Midway, village of, mentioned ..... 210.
- Military affairs, mentioned ..... 114; 488.
- Militia, mentioned ..... 80; 378;
- commander of, mentioned ..... 428;
- mustered to be ready for action ..... 438.
- Millage, John, director of servants employed on Trustees'  
plantation ..... 54.
- Mill-stones, sent by the Trustees ..... 222.
- Minerva, the, Capt. Cload's ship ..... 403; 448.
- Minis, Mr., mentioned ..... 38.
- Minister, a, needed ..... 144.
- Ministry, change in, thought necessary ..... 366;
- in England, a change in ..... 59.
- Molier, Peter, mentioned ..... 65;
- lately a freeholder of Savannah ..... 64.
- Moore, Francis, Mr., mentioned ..... 27; 60; 301; 325;
- letter to Harman Verelst ..... 399.
- Moore, William, mentioned ..... 305; 308; 309.
- Morell, Mr., keeper of a public house ..... 328.
- Morell's, mentioned ..... 293; 295; 299; 303; 327;
- an unlicensed punch house ..... 291.
- Mountaigut, Mr., mentioned ..... 324;
- death of, at plantation in Carolina ..... 324.
- Mountaigut, Mrs., mentioned ..... 323; 324; 325; 326

- Mount on Tower Hill, mentioned ..... 271.  
Mount Pleasant, mentioned ..... 39.  
Moy-Toy, Emperor of the Cherokees, deceased ..... 196;  
    killed by the Back Enemy ..... 224.  
Mulberry industry, mentioned ..... 264; 265;  
    orchard, a ..... 341;  
    plantations ..... 156;  
    planting of, referred to ..... 468;  
    plants, relating to ..... 410;  
    trees, relating to ..... 132; 153; 154; 155; 192.  
Murray, Ann, died on voyage over ..... 372.

## N

- "Narrative of the State of Georgia" ..... 106.  
Narrative or infamous libel published ..... 94.  
Naval Officer, Mr. Fallowfield appointed ..... 67.  
Negro mongers, envious of German servants ..... 57.  
Negro servants, mentioned ..... 478;  
Negro slaves, mentioned ..... 78; 80;  
    proceedings relative to the seizure of, at Frederica ..... 31.  
Negroes, mentioned ..... 105; 159; 178; 185; 189; 191; 278; 291;  
    298; 333; 347; 348; 444; 445; 446; 477;  
    concerning ..... 443;  
    free use of, mentioned ..... 164;  
    in Carolina ..... 246;  
    insulting ..... 190;  
    insurrection of, in Carolina ..... 333;  
    reported that Parliament had granted use of ..... 70;  
    rules applying to ..... 447;  
    wanted badly in Colony ..... 479;  
    when allowed ..... 480.  
New England, mentioned ..... 333  
Newgate, mentioned ..... 403.  
New Jersey, settlement of ..... 226.  
Newman, Henry, letter in regard to Dr. Thilo ..... 251.  
New survey of this Colony, Capt. Joseph Avery ..... 231.  
New York, mentioned ..... 190; 226; 333; 354; 399; 417; 450;  
    trading sloops from, spoken of ..... 207;  
    provisions from ..... 492.  
Norbury, Capt., in a quarrel with Capt. Desbrisay ..... 49.  
Norbury, Mrs., mentioned ..... 50;  
    written to, about quarrel between Capt. Desbrisay and  
        Capt. Norbury ..... 49.  
Norrice, Rev. Mr., mentioned ..... 48.  
Norris, Mr., mentioned ..... 7; 78; 117; 122; 297; 322; 431; 437;  
    busy in promoting a petition ..... 88;

- declarations sent to England concerning.....523;  
 relating to character of .....87;  
 vile report on .....430.
- North America, mentioned .....487.
- Obryan, Kenedy, mentioned .....78; 122; 123.
- Ogeechee River, mentioned .....15; 188; 281; 413;
- Saltzburghers settled on .....152.
- Oglethorpe, Gen. James Edward, founder and commander of the  
 Colony of Georgia, mentioned.....12; 13; 15; 16; 34;  
 53; 54; 59; 66; 67; 92; 97; 98; 112; 114; 122; 157; 189;  
 203; 205; 208; 209; 210; 251; 280; 282; 287; 294; 295; 296;  
 299; 301; 304; 309; 316; 319; 320; 323; 324; 325; 326; 331;  
 332; 356; 357; 361; 372; 392; 393; 394; 429; 437; 455; 497;  
 505; 508; 519; 521; 531; 532;  
 advice of, sought by Mr. Causton.....427;  
 an advertisement of an address to .....506;  
 copy of letter from Mr. Clarke.....226;  
 copy of letter from Mr. Jones .....79;  
 copy of letter to Mr. Verelst .....131;  
 debts incurred or disbursements made by.....493;  
 duplicate of a letter to the Trustees .....382;  
 generous and fatherly towards the Colony.....75;  
 inspired with matchless conduct.....428;  
 letter from Capt. Kent .....195;  
 letter from Mr. Jones .....38;  
 letter to Mr. Verelst .....30;  
 letter to Mr. Harman Verelst .....493;  
 letter to Mr. Verelst .....485;  
 letter to the Trustees .....332;  
 letter to the Trustees .....23;  
 letter to the Trustees .....223;  
 letter to the Trustees .....51;  
 letter to the Trustees .....49;  
 letter to, unsigned .....76;  
 makes use of negro slaves on his own plantation.....78;  
 Mr. Causton laid case fully before.....527;  
 public letter of thanks to.....460;  
 referred to .....396.

## o

- Oglethorpe's Regiment, mentioned.....373.
- Olive trees, grown in Public Garden.....157.
- Opinion in law, published, signed R. Everard.....127.
- Order of Council, touching the form of prayer for the Royal  
 Family .....69.
- Ormstone, Thomas (or Ormiston), mentioned.....55; 291; 313.

- Orphan-house of Georgia, mentioned.....100; 173; 177; 229; 234;  
236; 238; 240; 241; 243; 252; 301; 321; 395;  
an addition to the Colony .....394;  
concerning management of .....453;  
Magistrates claim power to take children from....392; 393;  
Mr. Whitefield asks for management of .....393;  
reflections on management of .....231;  
superintendents of .....240.  
Orphans of Georgia, mentioned .....239; 240;  
support and religious education of.....229.  
Orton, Rev. Mr., mentioned ....317; 365; 374; 391; 432; 435; 437;  
a controversy between the superintendents of Orphan-  
house and .....239; 240;  
death of .....436;  
letter to the Trustees .....228;  
taken management of school .....230;  
very diligent .....211.  
Orton, Rowland, sent for by brother to help with school.....230.  
Oxted, home of Mr. Causton .....320.

## P

- Papists, professed, mentioned.....322.  
Papot, James, a successful vineyard grower.....157.  
Paterson, Robt., mentioned .....60.  
Parker, Henry, Mr. (Bailiff), mentioned.....16; 59; 90; 107; 108;  
111; 118; 119; 124; 125; 126; 128; 177; 203; 279; 290; 291;  
292; 297; 299; 300; 301; 327; 328; 329; 387; 427; 451; 498;  
500; 503; 504; 506; 507; 509; 510; 513; 514; 515; 527;  
an enemy to Mr. Pye .....110;  
appointed to issue Sola Bills.....85;  
at a difference with Mr. Jones .....89;  
prevailed upon to join in scheme with Mr. Williams....117;  
renews former alliance with Mr. Fallowfield.....298;  
successful vineyard grower .....157;  
takes liberty with some instructions .....393.  
Parliament, mentioned .....102; 291; 292; 385; 450; 463;  
an unhappy blow from .....386;  
good success met with by Trustees .....403;  
members of, mentioned .....456;  
report in regard to use of negroes .....70.  
Pearce, James, Capt., a merchant in London .....13.  
Pelham, Mr., mentioned .....440.  
Penrose, John, Mr., mentioned .....294.  
Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, mentioned.....319;  
settlement of .....226.  
Perkins, Samuel, a Magistrate, mentioned .....464;  
letter to the Trustees .....25.

- Pertterson, Capt., of the sloop "Pergussus"..... 46.  
 Petition, a, being promoted ..... 88;  
     list of items set forth in ..... 78.  
 Philadelphia, Penn., mentioned ..... 319.  
 Philip, Mr., insolent behavior of ..... 55.  
 Pomegranite hedges, a dispute over ..... 165.  
 Popery, the religion by law ..... 241.  
 Port of Savannah, mentioned ..... 37.  
 Port Royall in Carolina, mentioned ..... 37, 317, 487, 497.  
 Potterywork, Mr. Duchee's ..... 80.  
 Prize Sloop, Capt. Dunbar's ship, mentioned..... 316; 336; 420;  
     422; 517;  
     departure of ..... 417.  
 Proceedings of the Court, mentioned ..... 118, 517.  
 Products of the Colony of Georgia ..... 150.  
 Providence, an island formerly called Rotton-Possom ..... 15; 17.  
 "Providence of Georgia, a True State of the" ..... 167;  
     mentioned ..... 239; 334; 486;  
     arguments in regard to means of defence of ..... 531;  
     general survey to the South of ..... 411;  
     likelier to succeed than ever ..... 23;  
     orphans in, abuse made of donations for ..... 229;  
     the attempted invasion of, by the Spaniards ..... 30.  
 Province of South Carolina, mentioned ..... 64.  
 Prussia, mentioned ..... 457.  
 Public Garden, the, mentioned ..... 156;  
     produce grown in ..... 157.  
 Public stores, mentioned ..... 186.  
 Purrysburgh (or Purysburgh), village of, mentioned ..... 379;  
     consists of two sorts of people ..... 190.  
 Pye, John, Recorder of Savannah, mentioned..... 5; 78; 96; 369;  
     a charge in behavior of ..... 138;  
     and Mr. Fallowfield, associates against the Trustees'  
         authority ..... 129;  
     clerk to the President ..... 142;  
     letter to the Trustees ..... 130;  
     letter to the Trustees ..... 277;  
     letter to the Trustees ..... 109.  
 Pye, Mrs., votary in a scheme ..... 117.

## Q

- Quit rents, mentioned ..... 11; 12; 78; 404.

## R

- Ragshell, Mr., mentioned ..... 272; 273.  
 Ray John, mentioned ..... 39.

- Reaser, Mr., mentioned ..... 501.  
Recorder, of Frederica, Mr. John A. Terry ..... 420;  
    of Savannah, Mr. John Pye ..... 95;  
    what the business of the, is ..... 109.  
Regiment at Augustine, people who served in ..... 184;  
    certificate for the clothing of ..... 31.  
Register, John Terry appointed ..... 519;  
    Mr. Bosomworth recommended for office of ..... 268;  
    Mr. Dobell unfit for task as ..... 480;  
        incapacity as, hinted at ..... 407;  
    office of ..... 265; 433;  
    of grants of the town of Savannah ..... 255;  
    of Province, Mr. John Brownfield, unable to perform  
        duties as ..... 47;  
    of Savannah, Mr. Thos. Bosomworth ..... 254;  
    of the Colony ..... 538.  
Reimsperger, Mr., conductor of the newly arrived Swiss and  
    Germans ..... 222.  
Religion, mentioned ..... 228; 243; 247; 322;  
    calvinistical principles of ..... 484;  
    distractions zealously fomented by Methodists ..... 211;  
    essays on ..... 268;  
    scheme of ..... 240.  
Religious and civil matters ..... 7.  
"Remonstrance of the Inhabitants of the Town and County of  
    Savannah, etc., the" ..... 163.  
Representation or petition to his Majesty ..... 77.  
Rice, Lawr., mentioned ..... 319; 320.  
Richard & Alithea, a ship, mentioned ..... 14.  
Richard, the, Capt. Samuel Hallin's ship ..... 458.  
Richard, Sir (Everard), mentioned ..... 78.  
Rieulen, Conrade, died en-route to Colony ..... 264.  
Rigbye, Nicholas, a servant of Col. Stephens ..... 212.  
Rhine, the river, mentioned ..... 21.  
Roberts, Thomas, villain, given chance to reform ..... 90.  
Rodgers, Mr., mentioned ..... 407.  
Rodgers, Capt., mentioned ..... 448.  
Rogers, commander of the "Snow Hector," a ship ..... 285.  
Ross, Alexander, bewails his folly ..... 505.  
Ross, Gen., mentioned ..... 272.  
Rotton-Possum, an island called ..... 15.  
Royal Family, relating to the form of prayer to be used by ..... 69.  
Rum, mentioned ..... 78; 291; 298; 487;  
    act against the importation of ..... 280;  
    publicly drank ..... 486.

- Russell, William, clerk, mentioned ..... 57; 306; 503;  
     examined by the Grand Jury ..... 124;  
     Mr. Jones' bookkeeper ..... 99.  
 Rutledge, Mr., mentioned ..... 11, 93.

## S

- St. Andrews, mentioned ..... 327; 486;  
     work at ..... 30.  
 St. Augustine, mentioned ..... 52;  
     expedition to ..... 114;  
     Governor of ..... 225; 437;  
     Indians making incursions up walls of ..... 225;  
     war against ..... 224.  
 St. Gall in Switzerland (or St. Gal), mentioned ..... 484; 534.  
 St. Phillip Guard Sloop, mentioned ..... 226.  
 St. Sebastians, mentioned ..... 13.  
 St. Simons, mentioned ..... 208; 355; 377; 383; 384; 449.  
 Salitrum seed, mentioned ..... 139;  
     bottle of, received ..... 345.  
 Sallis (Salis or Sallice), Antonia, and family afflicted with  
     sickness ..... 217;  
     death of ..... 375.  
 Saltzburghers, the, mentioned ..... 21; 100; 136; 222; 264;  
     345; 362; 369; 477;  
     account of voyage over ..... 363;  
     arrival of ..... 253;  
     chest for ..... 140;  
     chest from the Trustees ..... 103;  
     landed in good health ..... 148;  
     loan made to, by Gen. Oglethorpe ..... 75;  
     new transport of ..... 221;  
     relating to a family of ..... 405;  
     settled and doing nicely ..... 209;  
     settled on the Ogeechee River ..... 152;  
     the newcomers ..... 214.  
 Sandys, Mr., mentioned ..... 440.  
 Savannah, mentioned ..... 15; 16; 31; 57; 77; 102; 122; 133; 141;  
     152; 162; 172; 173; 175; 208; 213; 222; 223; 251; 252; 289;  
     290; 293; 296; 300; 301; 302; 304; 319; 320; 323; 324; 326;  
     327; 334; 346; 358; 361; 362; 364; 370; 372; 373; 375; 382;  
     391; 413; 425; 431; 470; 495; 496; 497; 498; 499; 501; 502;  
     503; 507; 508; 511; 513; 516; 519; 521; 527; 537;  
     arrival of Mr. Thos. Stephens in ..... 129;  
     collector of the Port of ..... 67;  
     destruction of Spaniards' scheme ..... 332;  
     examination of accounts at ..... 526;

- garden and farm lots ..... 411;  
Gen. Oglethorpe's plantation some miles from ..... 78;  
Gunner of, Walter Fox ..... 82;  
"human snakes much more dangerous than rattlers in" 149;  
ill success of attempt to build vineyard at ..... 357;  
Indians in ..... 225;  
list of the inhabitants of, sent Trustees ..... 113;  
Magistrates of ..... 395;  
Mr. Avery making map of ..... 269;  
Mr. Jones to avoid imprisonment went to ..... 512;  
Mr. Thos. Bosomworth, Register of ..... 254,  
new Bailiff of, contracting debts right and left ..... 506;  
population of, much reduced ..... 409;  
Port of ..... 37;  
proceedings of the Court of ..... 464;  
public magazines at ..... 370;  
public notice in regard to certificates at ..... 320;  
Recorder of, Mr. John Pye ..... 95; 369;  
Register of the town ..... 255;  
River, mentioned ..... 188;  
a better channel discovered ..... 214;  
Mr. Graham's plantation on ..... 132;  
spoken of, as being whole Province of Georgia ..... 486;  
sustained great loss in death of the Rev. Mr. Orton ..... 436;  
"The Remonstrance of the Inhabitants of the Town and  
County of, etc" ..... 163;  
town court of ..... 381;  
township of ..... 192.  
Saw-mill at Ebenezer, mentioned ..... 53.  
Saxby, George, mentioned ..... 11; 107.  
Saxe, Gotha, in South Carfolina ..... 222.  
Schoolmaster, the want of one ..... 229.  
Scotch Club, remnant of the ..... 70; 219.  
Scotland, mentioned ..... 272, 499,  
Highlands of ..... 414.  
Scudamore, a ship, mentioned ..... 103;  
bound for Bristol, supposed to have been lost ..... 161.  
Seal of the Court ..... 161.  
Seal, the town ..... 168.  
Secretary of Province, Mr. Hammerton ..... 533.  
Secretary to Trustees, accusations made against ..... 163;  
base assertions made concerning ..... 162.  
Servants, mentioned ..... 136; 353; 354; 362; 459; 454; 478; 480;  
black, mentioned ..... 477;  
care given sick ..... 424;  
Dutch, mentioned ..... 416;  
a town settled for, at White Bluff ..... 415;

## INDEX

- German, a town settled for, at White Bluff.....410; 415;  
 gains from land insufficient for maintenance of.....97;  
 Trustees', mentioned .....341; 453;  
     remarks concerning .....176;  
     very necessary to Frederica .....490;  
     want of .....404;  
     want of, a perpetual obstruction .....355;  
     white, mentioned .....191; 393; 444; 477.
- Seward, Mr., mentioned .....128.
- Ship building .....272;  
     yards for .....413.
- Silk affair, the, mentioned .....468; 471;  
     and wine .....44; 137;  
     balls from Carolina prohibited .....202;  
     balls, weighing of, mentioned .....212;  
     chest of sent to the Trustees .....104; 201;  
     culture, unquestionably the product of the Colony .....263;  
     greater part wound in Georgia, from balls purchased  
     from Carolina .....155;  
     manufacture of, mentioned .....146;  
     in relation to .....198;  
     production of .....153;  
     winding, the art of .....344;  
     worms, mentioned .....154;  
     a book on .....139;  
     seed, mentioned .....153; 264.
- Silver Bluff, mentioned .....436.
- Silver Street near Cripple Gate, mentioned .....449.
- Simpson, John, Mr. (Capt.), mentioned....149; 214; 215; 216; 217;  
     364; 372; 373; 374; 375; 376; 390.
- Simpson, maiden name of girl who married Thos. Stephens....474.
- Sinclair, William, mentioned .....141;  
     ran away with Mr. Bradley .....139.
- Six Nations Indians, mentioned .....224; 226; 227; 330; 331.
- Skia Gunsta, of Keowee, mentioned .....196.
- Skidowa, Wm. Ewen lives at .....510.
- Slaves, mentioned .....52; 159; 191; 531.
- Slaves in Carolina, the treatment of .....57.
- Slaves, overstocking the country with .....530.
- Smith, James, mentioned .....5.
- Smith, John, Mr., mentioned .....400.
- Smith, Mr., mentioned .....526.
- Smithers, Mr., bearer of petition .....78.
- Snow, Capt., taken by the enemy .....401;  
     mentioned .....160; 402.
- Snow Hector, the, a ship commanded by Capt. Rogers.....285.

- Sola Bills, mentioned ..... 3; 4; 12; 13; 107; 132; 145; 203; 204;  
206; 215; 216; 218; 337; 387; 521;
- Messrs. Jones and Parker and Stephens, appointed to  
issue ..... 85.
- Solomon & Levy, Messrs., mentioned ..... 10.
- Somner, Mr., a complete master of his business ..... 86.
- South Carolina, mentioned ..... 159; 163;  
Province of, mentioned ..... 64;  
Saxe Gotha in ..... 222.
- Spain, mentioned ..... 479;  
war with, mentioned ..... 466.
- Spaniards, mentioned ..... 132; 190; 193; 224; 226; 383; 384; 409;  
414; 443; 445; 487; 532;  
defeated in invasion of Colony ..... 382;  
invasion of ..... 460; 492;  
made an invasion in earnest ..... 377;  
made attempt upon island ..... 419;  
receiving re-inforcement from Cuba ..... 52;  
stay in Georgia ..... 497;  
the attempted invasion of Province by ..... 30;  
the late attack by ..... 428;  
the underhand actions of ..... 23;  
war with, mentioned ..... 493.
- Spanish alarms, cause of people retiring to plantations ..... 409.
- Spanish emissaries, mentioned ..... 486;  
stirring up discontent among people ..... 52.
- Spanish faction's last effort at Savannah ..... 334.
- Spanish forts destroyed ..... 335.
- Spanish Indians, destroyed Fort Venture ..... 437.
- Spanish invasion ..... 425; 522;  
an account of ..... 496.
- Spanish officers taken prisoners ..... 334.
- Spanish privateer sloop, arrival off bar of Augustine celebrated 225.
- Spanish scheme of new-modeling the Colony ..... 495.
- Sparks, appointment of, recalled ..... 381.
- Spencer, William, mentioned ..... 442, 508;  
appointed Bailiff ..... 387;  
concerning ..... 539;  
ill ..... 406;  
letter to Mr. Harman Verelst ..... 516;  
sick ever since arrival in Colony ..... 387.
- Spithead, mentioned ..... 367.
- Steed, Mr. a refiner in Silver Street near Cripple Gate ..... 449, 473.
- Steinhevel, Christian, one of the Trustees' servants, very  
deserving ..... 58.
- Stephanian or Spanish scheme, the, mentioned ..... 298, 495.
- Stephanian system of politics ..... 310.

- Stephens, Newdegate, Mr., mentioned ..... 498.  
Stephens, Thos., Mr., a design to seize King's stores ..... 296;  
    agency of ..... 428; 440;  
    an account of behavior at Ebenezer ..... 329;  
    arrival of, in Savannah ..... 129;  
    concerning marriage of ..... 473;  
    marriage of, mentioned ..... 449;  
    scheme of ..... 330;  
    spoken of as a finished politician ..... 289;  
    styles himself agent for people of Georgia ..... 381;  
    written and printed papers of ..... 456;  
    mentioned ..... 278; 279; 289; 291; 292; 295;  
                       297; 298; 299; 311; 407; 410; 441; 500.
- Stephens, William, Col. (Secretary to the Trustees), mentioned  
    10; 11; 12; 14; 37; 38; 39; 47; 52; 53; 59; 62; 64; 76; 81;  
    92; 93; 94; 96; 100; 109; 110; 111; 116; 124; 125; 126; 129;  
    130; 179; 183; 221; 254; 278; 288; 291; 292; 294; 295; 298;  
    299; 300; 301; 302; 303; 306; 308; 311; 327; 329; 334; 366;  
    367; 370; 373; 374; 375; 421; 424; 425; 426; 433; 434; 435;  
    436; 437; 455; 461; 475; 495; 496; 497; 498; 499; 500; 502;  
                       503; 507; 508; 509; 511; 512; 515; 519; 524;  
    advised Mr. Jones' arrest ..... 527;  
    applied to for instructions ..... 434;  
    appointed commissioner for licensing traders ..... 209;  
    a successful vineyard grower ..... 157;  
    behavior of son ..... 135;  
    conduct of, surprising ..... 509;  
    copy of letter to Benj. Martyn ..... 401;  
    copy of letter to Mr. Verelst ..... 197;  
    copy of letter to Mr. Verelst ..... 402;  
    draft on, protested ..... 418;  
    great influence possessed by son over ..... 289;  
    high commendation of ..... 253;  
    letter to Mr. Benj. Martyn ..... 101;  
    letter to Mr. Benj. Martyn ..... 442;  
    letter to Mr. Harman Verelst ..... 68;  
    letter to Mr. Harman Verelst ..... 3;  
    letter to Mr. Harman Verelst ..... 41;  
    letter to Mr. Harman Verelst ..... 346;  
    letter to Mr. Harman Verelst ..... 335;  
    letter to Mr. Harman Verelst ..... 316;  
    letter to Mr. Harman Verelst ..... 285;  
    letter to Mr. Harman Verelst ..... 262;  
    letter to Mr. Harman Verelst ..... 201;  
    letter to Mr. Harman Verelst ..... 132;  
    letter to Mr. Harman Verelst ..... 84;  
    letter to Mr. Harman Verelst ..... 473;

- letter to Mr. Harman Verelst ..... 463;  
letter to Mr. Harman Verelst ..... 535;  
letter to Mr. Harman Verelst ..... 377;  
letter to Mr. Harman Verelst ..... 378;  
letter to Mr. Harman Verelst ..... 448;  
letter to Mr. Harman Verelst ..... 383;  
letter to the Trustees ..... 395;  
letter to the Trustees ..... 160;  
Militia mustered, to be in readiness for action ..... 438;  
of the opinion that Mr. Jones should be arrested ..... 427;  
people complaining of hard usage, soothed by ..... 510;  
received letter from son, Tom ..... 290;  
seventy years of age ..... 513;  
shows disapproval of his son's conduct ..... 296;  
two servants' time expired ..... 90;  
vile behavior of son, mentioned ..... 346;  
youngest son of ..... 136.  
Stephen's paper, the method proposed in ..... 184.  
Stirling, Mr., mentioned ..... 175; 177.  
Stonhebel, Christian, mentioned ..... 485.  
Store accounts at Frederica ..... 60.  
Storekeepers, private, begin their old game ..... 187.  
Stutz, Hans, encouraged as a vine dresser ..... 264.  
Sumner, Thos., the undertaker ..... 338; 493.  
Surveyor and Inspector, office of ..... 411; 416.  
Surveyor and Register, office of ..... 481.  
Surveyor of the coast of England ..... 271.  
"Susannah," the, Capt. Gregory's ship ..... 463.  
Sutherland, Lieut., instrumental in defeating Spaniards ..... 382.  
Swaine, Capt., mentioned ..... 198; 206.  
Swiss, the, mentioned ..... 209; 217; 477;  
an account of the sad condition of ..... 222;  
newcomers ..... 214.  
Swiss or Dutch children, whose parents died on voyage over ..... 392.  
Switzerland, mentioned ..... 484.  
Swizer, Michael, mentioned ..... 485.  
Styles, Capt., of the ship, "Susannah" ..... 535.  
Syndall, John, mentioned ..... 291.

## T

- Table of fees, the ..... 507.  
Tailfer, Dr. (Telfair or Tellfair), mentioned ..... 164; 179; 180;  
183; 297; 505;  
account of ..... 63;  
insolent behavior of ..... 55.  
Tooanohivi with Uchee and Creek Indians returned from in-  
cursions against Spaniards ..... 132.

- Teasdale, John, a tailor by trade.....536; 537.  
 Telfair or Tellfair, (*see Tailfer*).  
 Tenure of lands .....78; 142; 266; 291; 404;  
     in fee simple .....164;  
     resolutions pertaining to .....5.  
 Tenorky (or Tenorchy), an Indian Queen mentioned....39; 40; 79.  
 Tentorchy (*see Tenorky*).  
 Terry, John A., Recorder of Frederica, mentioned....210; 212; 214;  
     215; 216; 222; 387;  
     copy of letter to Harman Verelst.....372;  
     copy of letter to the Trustees .....359;  
     letter to Harman Verelst .....417;  
     letter to Harman Verelst .....363;  
     letter to Mr. Harman Verelst .....148;  
     letter to the Earl of Egmont .....420;  
     letter to the Trustees .....351;  
     letter to the Trustees .....517.  
 Thilo, Dr., letter in regard to .....251.  
 Thomson, Capt. (or Thompson) .....3; 6; 11; 28; 30; 72; 73; 75;  
     77; 79; 84; 85; 94; 104; 217; 252; 307; 316; 321; 384; 386;  
     391; 399; 405; 424; 449;  
     at Frederica .....4;  
     given a lot .....5.  
 Thunderbolt, mentioned .....86; 143; 317; 505.  
 Tisdale, John, mentioned .....319; 503.  
 Tisdale lodging house, mentioned .....298.  
 Tisdale's public house, mentioned .....504.  
 Tomo Chichi, mentioned .....219.  
 Tower Hill, mount on, mentioned .....271.  
 Towers, Mr., a lawyer, mentioned .....51.  
 Town seal, mentioned .....168.  
 Townsend, Edwd., mentioned .....496;  
     letter to the Trustees .....286.  
 Treasurer, concerning the .....268; 269.  
 Treaty with Indians .....331.  
 True Historical Narrative of Georgia.....70; 163.  
 "True State of the Province of Georgia, A'".....167.  
 Trustees of Georgia, mentioned ....4; 11; 12; 13; 43; 40; 45; 46;  
     48; 61; 62; 68; 73; 75; 80; 82; 84; 88; 93; 100; 102; 103;  
     107; 117; 124; 125; 128; 135; 137; 138; 143; 144; 145; 146;  
     149; 154; 157; 162; 163; 182; 187; 188; 198; 200; 202; 215;  
     217; 218; 219; 221; 222; 250; 251; 252; 258; 263; 266; 268;  
     270; 272; 273; 275; 285; 289; 290; 291; 292; 296; 297; 298;  
     299; 301; 306; 307; 308; 311; 312; 318; 323; 337; 340; 341;  
     343; 344; 347; 348; 364; 366; 367; 369; 371; 376; 380; 381;  
     385; 387; 388; 392; 400; 402; 404; 406; 412; 415; 416; 418;  
     419; 426; 427; 428; 429 431; 432; 433; 434; 435; 443; 451;

- 453; 456; 457; 459; 465; 466; 472; 475; 476; 477; 478; 482;  
493; 495; 497; 498; 499; 507; 508; 510; 514; 515; 523; 527;  
528; 529; 536; 537; 538; 539; 540;  
accounts of ..... 321; 503; 508;  
an application to the Throne ..... 389;  
an attempt to utterly abolish the ..... 440;  
attitude of, towards Col. Stephens ..... 450;  
annual account, mentioned ..... 206;  
appointed Col. Stephens commissioner for licensing the  
traders ..... 209;  
appointment of President and Assistants ..... 141;  
base assertions void of foundation made, concerning ..... 162;  
chest of silk sent to ..... 104; 201;  
club formed to oppose the power and authority of ..... 164;  
commands from Mr. Jones to ..... 309;  
concerning the bounty on the year's crop ..... 455;  
copy of letter from Mr. Jo. Terry ..... 359;  
directions given by ..... 481;  
directions relating to Gov. Glen ..... 208;  
duplicate of letter from Brig. Gen. Oglethorpe ..... 382;  
garden of the ..... 55;  
German servants of the ..... 452;  
industrious and well behaved ..... 56;  
had good success before Parliament ..... 403;  
have no more to do with the Colony ..... 59;  
inquiry into the proceedings of the courts made by ..... 463;  
interests in Georgia ..... 91;  
letter from Gen. Oglethorpe ..... 223;  
letter from Gen. Oglethorpe ..... 51;  
letter from Gen. Oglethorpe ..... 49;  
letter from Gen. Oglethorpe ..... 23;  
letter from George Clarke, Esqr. ..... 330;  
letter from James Burnside ..... 15;  
letter from James Carwels ..... 113;  
letter from James Oglethorpe ..... 332;  
letter from John Carwell ..... 520;  
letter from John Fallowfield ..... 36;  
letter from John Pye ..... 277;  
letter from Joseph Avery ..... 408;  
letter from Mary Vanderplank ..... 65;  
letter from Mr. George Whitefield ..... 391;  
letter from Mr. John Dobell ..... 432;  
letter from Mr. John Pye ..... 109;  
letter from Mr. John Pye ..... 130;  
letter from Mr. John Terry ..... 517;  
letter from Mr. John Terry ..... 351;  
letter from Mr. Orton ..... 228;

## INDEX

- letter from Mr. Stephens ..... 160;  
 letter from Mr. Thos. Causton ..... 526;  
 letter from Mr. Thos. Hawkins ..... 523;  
 letter from Samuel Perkins ..... 25;  
 letter from the inhabitants of Vernonburgh ..... 483;  
 letter from Thos. Bosomworth ..... 231;  
 letter from Walter Fox ..... 81;  
 letter from Edwd. Townsend ..... 286;  
 letter from Wm. Elbert ..... 281;  
 letter from Wm. Ewen ..... 95;  
 letter from William Stephens ..... 395;  
 list of inhabitants made for the ..... 162;  
 list of the inhabitants of Savannah sent ..... 113;  
 not heard from for six months ..... 77;  
 offered a prize for the first pipe of wine made in Georgia. 157;  
 opinion of power claimed by Grand Juries ..... 300;  
 ordered all claims and accounts to be examined ..... 511;  
 orders obeyed except at Savannah ..... 486;  
 petition to ..... 534;  
 plan of Ebenezer made for the use of ..... 210;  
 plantation of ..... 341;  
     a new one ..... 51;  
 pleasure shown by, relating to the Southern part of  
     province ..... 336;  
 premium on corn promised by ..... 425;  
 promise made by ..... 132;  
 purchased surveying instruments for Capt. Avery ..... 454;  
 rage shown against ..... 334;  
 recommended Mr. Bosomworth ..... 211;  
 resolutions of ..... 417;  
 resolutions in regard to dividing the Province ..... 105;  
 Secretary, accusations made against ..... 163;  
     the last wicked accusation made against ..... 186;  
 servants of, mentioned ..... 45; 53; 54; 321; 341; 453;  
     overseer of, Thomas Jones ..... 53;  
     remarks concerning ..... 176;  
 should support religion and encourage marriage ..... 488;  
 table of fees confined by ..... 507;  
 two petitions forwarded to ..... 535.  
 Tully, Mr., one of the wisest heathens ..... 248.  
 "Two Brothers" the, Capt. Beach's ship ..... 197; 201.  
 Tybee, mentioned ..... 8; 214; 287; 367;  
     beacon light at ..... 338;  
     beacon light being put up ..... 86;  
     beacon light nearly finished ..... 143;  
     people of, mentioned ..... 66;  
     Mr. Stephen's opinion in relation to ..... 465.  
 Tyrrell, discharged because of laziness ..... 505.

## U

- Uchee Indians, mentioned ..... 132.  
 Upton, Thomas, mentioned ..... 290.  
 Urlsperger, Sam, letter from ..... 18.  
 Ueland, John George, mentioned ..... 485.

## V

- Vanderplank, John, deceased ..... 65.  
 Vanderplank, Mary, letter to the Trustees ..... 65.  
 Vaughn, Robt., Mr. mentioned ..... 500;  
     a trader living at Augusta ..... 499;  
     unjust treatment received by ..... 501.  
 Venture, Fort, melancholy account of ..... 437.  
 Varelst, Harman, Mr., Accomptant to the Trustees, mentioned. 45;  
     103; 105; 109; 133; 225; 304; 360; 361; 395; 420; 421; 432;  
     433; 434; 520; 524;  
     copy of letter from Thos. Jones ..... 318;  
     copy of letter from Wm. Stephens ..... 3;  
     copy of letter from Wm. Stephens ..... 197;  
     copy of letter from Wm. Stephens ..... 402;  
     copy of letter from Gen. Oglethorpe ..... 131;  
     copy of letter from John Terry ..... 372;  
     letter from Brig. Gen. Oglethorpe ..... 485;  
     letter from Gen. Oglethorpe ..... 30;  
     letter from Gen. Oglethorpe ..... 493;  
     letter from George Whitefield ..... 99;  
     letter from John Brownfield ..... 46;  
     letter from John Calwell ..... 48;  
     letter from John Terry ..... 148;  
     letter from John Terry ..... 417;  
     letter from John Terry ..... 363;  
     letter from John Dobell ..... 314;  
     letter from Joseph Avery ..... 475;  
     letter from Mr. Augspourguer ..... 32;  
     letter from Mr. Ffras. Moore ..... 399;  
     letter from Mr. Hawkins ..... 429;  
     letter from Mr. Thos. Causton ..... 150;  
     letter from Mr. Thos. Causton ..... 426;  
     letter from Mr. Thos. Causton ..... 526;  
     letter from Mr. Thos. Jones ..... 494;  
     letter from Mr. Thos. Jones ..... 288;  
     letter from Mr. Thos. Jones ..... 91;  
     letter from Mr. Thos. Jones ..... 53;  
     letter from Mr. Thos. Jones ..... 491;  
     letter from Mr. Thos. Jones ..... 59;  
     letter from the Revd. Mr. Bolzius ..... 250;

## INDEX

- letter from the Revd. Mr. Bolzius ..... 221;  
 letter from the Revd. Mr. Bolzius and Mr. Gronau ..... 455;  
 letter from Wm. Hopton ..... 10;  
 letter from Wm. Hopton ..... 93;  
 letter from Wm. Spencer ..... 516;  
 letter from Wm. Stephens ..... 316;  
 letter from Wm. Stephens ..... 335;  
 letter from Wm. Stephens ..... 346;  
 letter from Wm. Stephens ..... 201;  
 letter from Wm. Stephens ..... 132;  
 letter from Wm. Stephens ..... 84;  
 letter from Wm. Stephens ..... 68;  
 letter from Wm. Stephens ..... 377;  
 letter from Wm. Stephens ..... 378;  
 letter from Wm. Stephens ..... 262;  
 letter from Wm. Stephens ..... 41;  
 letter from Wm. Stephens ..... 285;  
 letter from Wm. Stephens ..... 383;  
 letter from Wm. Stephens ..... 473;  
 letter from Wm. Stephens ..... 463;  
 letter from Wm. Stephens ..... 448;  
 letter from Wm. Stephens ..... 535;  
 letter relating to school ..... 435.  
 Vernon, Mr., letter from Mr. Christie ..... 380.  
 Vernonburgh, inhabitants of ..... 534;  
     letter to the Trustees ..... 483;  
     the plan of ..... 483;  
     town of, plan for ..... 476.  
 Vernon River, mentioned ..... 210; 410; 415; 475; 476; 488.  
 Victory, the, Capt. White's ship ..... 383.  
 Vigera, Mr., mentioned ..... 209; 210; 221; 250; 362; 369; 370; 502.  
 Vines, a natural produce of the Colony ..... 156; 192.  
 Virginia, government of ..... 227; 333;  
     Governor of ..... 331;  
     settlements of ..... 226.

## W

- Wadham, John, Capt., of the ship "Europa," mentioned ..... 197;  
     214; 215; 216; 360; 363; 375.  
 Walpole, Horatio, Rt. Honorable, mentioned ..... 440.  
 Walpole, Robert, Sir, mentioned ..... 290.  
 Wardrobe, James, Mr., mentioned ..... 121;  
     compelled to give evidence ..... 120.  
 Water-mill, the, mentioned ..... 75;  
 Watson, Charles, Mr., mentioned ..... 387; 390; 497; 498; 500;  
     501; 503; 504; 507;

- advised Mr. Jones' arrest ..... 527;  
a new form of oath taken by ..... 508;  
appointed a Bailiff ..... 387;  
arrival of ..... 336;  
claimed only right to publish advertisements ..... 506;  
new oath of office taken by ..... 507;  
none more fit for office of Register than ..... 480;  
so called office of, used to gamble in ..... 505.  
Watts, Mrs., mentioned ..... 6;  
accounts of ..... 390;  
affairs of ..... 43; 450;  
in regard to house belonging to ..... 74.  
Weddel, Augustus, only treasurer known of ..... 269.  
Wedderburn, Capt., mentioned ..... 103; 105; 140;  
arrival of, in the "Charming Betty" ..... 133.  
Weymss, Ensign, mentioned ..... 497.  
Wentworth, Gen., mentioned ..... 532.  
West India Islands, mentioned ..... 323.  
West Indies, mentioned ..... 158; 324; 483.  
White Bluff, Dutch and German servants settling a town at ..... 410;  
on the Vernon River ..... 475.  
White, Capt., of the ship the "Victory" ..... 383.  
Whitefield, George, Mr., mentioned ..... 245; 340; 476;  
letter to Mr. Harman Verelst ..... 99;  
letter supposed to be to the Trustees ..... 391;  
scandalous and false tales published by Sir Richard  
Everard in regard to ..... 128.  
Widows at Darien, a list of ..... 30.  
Wiggins, Mr., mentioned ..... 39.  
Williams, Robt., mentioned ..... 59; 74; 78; 111; 116; 125; 126;  
175; 177; 219; 296; 311; 313; 324; 390;  
foreman of the Jury ..... 117;  
foreman of the Grand Jury ..... 125;  
formed party to bring about destructive scheme ..... 117;  
written and printed papers of ..... 456.  
Wilmington, Lord, mentioned ..... 533.  
Winchester College, mentioned ..... 449.  
Wine, expectations of making a quantity of ..... 138.  
Winter, the, a ship from London ..... 69.  
Witt, Mr., mentioned ..... 319.  
Woodroffe, Wm., mentioned ..... 291; 310.  
Wortemburg, Duke of, mentioned ..... 21.  
Wright, John, Capt., of the ship "Mercy" ..... 102; 124; 206; 496; 499.

## Y

- Young, Thomas, mentioned ..... 401;  
and his grandson, Thomas Eggerton ..... 443.

## Z

- Zubli, David, of Purrisburgh in Carolina, mentioned..484; 501; 534.  
Zubly, John Joachim, Rev., of Gall, Switzerland, mentioned,  
484; 501; 534.



DATE DUE

DLR AND 05 '92  
UIO-BBCD AUG 10 '93

RENEWALS  
998-2724

GAYLORD

PRINTED IN U.S.A.